



MINUTES

OF THE

General Assembly

OF THE

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

IN THE

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

WITH

AN APPENDIX.

VOL. I.

---

A. D. 1861.

---

AUGUSTA, GA.,

STEAM POWER PRESS CHRONICLE & SENTINEL.

1861.



INSTITUTIONS AND OFFICERS  
OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA

---

CLERKS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Rev. JOHN N. WADDEL, D. D., *Stated Clerk*, LaGrange, Tennessee.  
Rev. JOSEPH R. WILSON, D. D., *Permanent Clerk*, Augusta, Ga.

---

TRUSTEES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

R. M. PATTEN, JOHN WHITING, JAMES B. WALKER, T. C. PERNIN, ROBERT ADGEE,  
J. H. LINDSAY, SAMUEL McCORKLE, THOMAS HENDERSON, D. N. KENNEDY, WILLIAM  
S. FLEMING, WM. S. EAKIN, B. M. PALMER, WILLIAM P. CAMPBELL, MOSES GREEN  
WOOD, J. A. MAYBIN.

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF DOMESTIC MISSIONS.

Rev. JOHN LEYBURN, D. D., *Secretary*, New Orleans, La.  
S. B. NEWMAN, Esq., *Treasurer*, " " "

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF FOREIGN MISSIONS.

Rev. J. LEIGHTON WILSON, D. D., *Secretary*, Columbia, S. C.  
Rev. Prof. JAMES WOODROW, *Treasurer*, " "

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF PUBLICATION.

Rev. WILLIAM BROWN, D. D., *Secretary*, Richmond, Va.  
ARCHIBALD BOLLING, Esq., *Treasurer*, " "

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF EDUCATION.

Rev. JOHN H. GRAY, D. D., *Secretary*, LaGrange, Tenn.  
J. B. COURTLAND, Esq., *Treasurer*, Memphis, Tenn.





# MINUTES.

---

AUGUSTA, GEORGIA, December 4, 1861.

At a meeting of Ministers and Ruling Elders, who had been commissioned by their respective Presbyteries to convene at this place, on this day, for the purpose of organizing a *General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America*, it was, on motion of the Rev. John N. Waddel, D.D., (who, in conjunction with the Rev. John H. Gray, D.D. and Joseph Jones, had been nominated by a majority of the Presbyteries in the Confederate States, to attend, on the 3d inst., at the First Presbyterian Church in this city, to act as a Committee of Commissions):

*Resolved*, That the Rev. Francis McFarland, D.D., one of the most venerable Commissioners present, be appointed to preside until a regular organization can be effected.

Dr. McFarland accordingly presided, and on his motion, the Rev. Benjamin M. Palmer, D.D., another Commissioner present, who had been proposed for this service by several of the Presbyteries, was unanimously chosen to preach the opening sermon.

Dr. Palmer preached in accordance with this choice, and took for his text Ephesians 1 : vs. 22d and 23d—"And gave Him to be the Head over all things to the Church, which is His body, the fullness of Him that filleth all in all."

After the sermon, Dr. McFarland proceeded to constitute the sessions with prayer.

Dr. Waddel, from the Committee on Commissions, reported that the following named Commissioners have appeared and been regularly enrolled, viz :

## I. SYNOD OF ALABAMA.

PRESBYTERIES.  
*East Alabama,*  
*South Alabama,*  
*Tuscaloosa,*

MINISTERS.  
Alex. McCorkle,  
G. W. Boggs,  
R. B. White, D.D.,

RULING ELDERS.  
Jas. Montgomery,  
D. C. Houston,  
Wm. P. Webb.

## II. SYNOD OF ARKANSAS.

*Arkansas,*  
*Creek Nation,*  
*Indian,*  
*Ouchita,*

Thomas R. Welch.  
Robert M. Loughridge.  
C. Kingsbury, D.D., (3.)  
John I. Boozer,

E. W. Wright.

## III. HERETOFORE IN CONNECTION WITH THE SYNOD OF BALTIMORE.

*Potomac,*  
*Winchester,*

John H. Boccock, D.D.  
Wm. H. Foote, D.D.,

J. D. Armstrong.

## IV. SYNOD OF GEORGIA.

<i>Cherokee,</i>	N. A. Pratt, D.D.,	David Ardis. (2)
<i>Flint River,</i>	John S. Wilson, D.D.,	John Bonner.
<i>Florida,</i>	J. E. DuBose,	Wm. A. Forward.
<i>Georgia,</i>	C. C. Jones, D.D.	
<i>Hopewell,</i>	Joseph R. Wilson, D.D.,	W. L. Mitchell. (2)

## V. SYNOD OF MEMPHIS.

<i>Chickasaw,</i>	Wm. V. Frierson,	H. H. Kimmons.
<i>Memphis,</i>	John N. Waddel, D.D.,	J. T. Swayne.
<i>North Mississippi,</i>	A. H. Caldwell,	T. L. Dunlap.
<i>Western District,</i>	James H. Gillespie.	

## VI. SYNOD OF MISSISSIPPI.

<i>Central Mississippi,</i>	John Hunter.	
<i>East Mississippi,</i>	Wm. C. Emerson. (2.)	
<i>Louisiana,</i>	John A. Smylie.	
<i>Mississippi,</i>	W. D. Moore.	
<i>New Orleans,</i>	B. M. Palmer, D.D.,	Wm. C. Black.
	R. McInnis,	David Hadden.
<i>Red River,</i>	J. Franklin Ford.	
<i>Tombeckbee,</i>	James A. Lyon, D.D.,	Wm. H. Simpson. (2)

## VII. SYNOD OF NASHVILLE.

<i>Holston,</i>	J. W. Elliott, (2.)	S. B. McAdams. (2)
<i>Knoxville,</i>	R. O. Currey,	Joseph A. Brooks.
<i>Maurv,</i>	Shepard Wells.	
<i>Nashville,</i>	R. B. McMullen, D.D.,	A. W. Putnam. (3)
<i>Tuscumbia,</i>	James H. Lorange,	L. B. Thornton. (2)

## VIII. SYNOD OF NORTH CAROLINA.

<i>Concord,</i>	R. H. Morrison, D.D.,	J. G. Ramsay.
	R. Hett Chapman, D.D.,	William Murdock.
<i>Fayetteville,</i>	Hector McLean,	J. H. Dickson.
	F. K. Nash.	J. G. Shepherd. (2)
<i>Orange,</i>	Drury Lacy, D.D.,	Jesse H. Lindsay.
	P. H. Dalton,	Charles Phillips.

## IX. SYNOD OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

<i>Charleston,</i>	Jas. H. Thornwell, D.D.,	W. P. Finley.
	Aaron W. Leland, D.D.	
<i>Bethel,</i>	John S. Harris,	Robert S. Hope.
<i>Harmony,</i>	J. Leighton Wilson, D.D.,	J. B. Jennings.
	D. E. Frierson,	J. S. Thompson.
<i>South Carolina,</i>	John B. Adger, D.D.,	Thomas C. Perrin.
	D. McNeill Turner, D.D.,	Job Johnstone.

## X. SYNOD OF TEXAS.

<i>Brazos,</i>	R. W. Bailey, D.D.
<i>Central Texas,</i>	Levi Tenney.
<i>Eastern Texas,</i>	Hillery Moseley.
<i>Western Texas,</i>	R. F. Bunting.

## XI. SYNOD OF VIRGINIA.

<i>Greenbrier,</i>	Samuel R. Houston,	B. F. Renick.
<i>East Hanover,</i>	Theodorick Pryor, D.D.,	W. F. C. Gregory.
<i>Lexington,</i>	Francis McFarland, D.D.,	Jas. W. Gilkeson.
	Wm. T. Richardson,	John L. Campbell.
<i>Montgomery,</i>	Sammuel D. Stuart,	Frederic Johnston.
<i>Roanoke,</i>	Jas. B. Ramsay, D.D.,	Samuel McCorkle.
<i>West Hanover,</i>	Peyton Harrison,	Thos. E. Perkinson.

On motion of Dr. Joseph R. Wilson, a recess was taken until 3½ o'clock, P. M.

---

WEDNESDAY AFTERNOON, 3½ o'clock.

The Assembly met and proceeded to an election for officers. The Rev. Benjamin M. Palmer, D.D., was unanimously chosen Moderator, and the Rev. D. McNeill Turner, D.D. and the Rev. Jno. N. Waddel, D.D., were unanimously chosen Temporary Clerks.

The Rev. Dr. Thornwell and the Rev. Dr. Waddel, were appointed a Committee to inform Dr. Palmer of his election and conduct him to the Chair.

The Rev. Henry Quigg, Delegate from the Associate Reformed Synod of the South, was introduced, and invited to a seat with the Assembly.

On motion of Dr. Thornwell, the following resolutions were adopted, to-wit:

*Resolved*, That the Moderator be authorized to appoint the Standing Committees which are usual in the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America.

*Resolved*, That this Assembly shall be governed by the rules and precedents of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, until otherwise ordered.

The following resolutions were presented by Dr. Thornwell, and, on motion of Dr. Leland, were unanimously adopted, viz:

1. That the style and title of this Church shall be, *The Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America*.

2. That this Assembly declare, in conformity with the unanimous decision of our Presbyteries, that the Confession of Faith, the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, the Form of Government, the Book of Discipline, and the Directory of Worship, which together make up the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, are the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America, only substituting the term "Confederate States" for "United States."

On motion of Dr. Joseph R. Wilson, the Assembly adjourned to meet at 9 o'clock to-morrow morning, and to spend the first half-hour in devotional exercises.

Closed with prayer by the Moderator.

---

THURSDAY MORNING, December 5, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met and engaged in devotional exercises for half an hour.

The minutes of the preceding day were then read, amended and approved.

J. M. Elliott, Samuel B. McAdams, W. C. Emerson, L. B. Thornton, W. H. Simpson, James G. Shepherd and Wm. L. Mitchell appeared, and were enrolled as additional Commissioners.

The hearing of a Report by Dr. J. Leighton Wilson, on the subject of Foreign Missions, was made the first order of the day for to-morrow morning.

On motion of R. McInnis, the consideration of the subject of Domestic Missions was made the first order of the day for Friday morning.

A communication from the Presbytery of Western Texas was received and laid upon the table.

A communication from A. W. Putnam, Ruling Elder in the Presbytery of Nashville, was read and laid upon the table.

On motion of Dr. Thornwell, the Assembly—

*Resolved*, That a Committee, consisting of one Minister and one Ruling Elder from each of the Synods belonging to this Assembly, be appointed to prepare an

Address to all the Churches of Jesus Christ throughout the earth, setting forth the causes of our separation from the Churches in the United States, our attitude in relation to slavery, and a general view of the policy which, as a Church, we propose to pursue.

On motion of Dr. McFarland, the determination of the Synodical relation of the Presbyteries of Winchester and Potomac, was referred to a Committee. Dr. McFarland, Dr. Bailey and C. Phillips were appointed this Committee.

The Moderator appointed the following Standing Committees:

*On Bills and Overtures.*—Ministers—Francis McFarland, D.D., R. Hett Chapman, D.D., J. H. Thornwell, D.D., R. B. White, D.D., J. A. Smylie, A. H. Caldwell, T. R. Welch, L. Tenney. Ruling Elders—F. Johnston, J. H. Dickson, T. C. Perrin, J. Bonner, James Montgomery.

*Judicial Committee.*—Ministers—R. H. Morrison, D.D., W. T. Richardson, Shepard Wells, John S. Wilson, D.D., A. B. McCorkle. Elders—Job Johnstone, Saml. McCorkle, J. G. Ramsay, W. P. Webb.

*On Theological Seminaries.*—Ministers—Peyton Harrison, N. A. Pratt, D.D., J. S. Harris, H. McLean, John Hunter. Elders—J. L. Campbell, J. H. Dickson, J. S. Thompson.

*On Domestic Missions.*—Ministers—C. C. Jones, D.D., R. M. Loughridge, P. H. Dalton, R. McInnis, S. D. Stuart. Elders—J. D. Armstrong, R. S. Hope, D. C. Houston, H. H. Kimmons.

*On Foreign Missions.*—Ministers—J. B. Ramsay, D.D., J. L. Wilson, D.D., F. K. Nash, J. H. Gillespie. Elders—J. G. Shepherd, D. Ardis.

*On Education.*—Ministers—Drury Lacy, D.D., R. B. McMullen, D.D., W. D. Moore. Elders—C. Phillips, W. P. Finley, W. F. C. Gregory.

*On Publication.*—Ministers—J. A. Lyon, D.D., W. H. Foote, D.D., G. W. Boggs, R. O. Currey. Elders—D. Hadden, J. H. Lindsay.

*On Church Extension.*—Ministers—R. W. Bailey, D.D., J. H. Bocock, D.D., J. E. DuBose. Elders—J. T. Swayne, T. E. Perkinson.

*On Systematic Benevolence.*—Ministers—J. B. Adger, D.D., S. R. Houston, J. H. Lorange. Elders—J. W. Gilkeson, W. Murdock.

*On the Narrative.*—Ministers—A. W. Leland, D.D., R. B. Bunting, J. I. Boozer. Elders—B. F. Renick, J. A. Brooks.

*On Foreign Correspondence.*—Ministers—Theodorick Pryor, D.D., J. F. Ford, D. E. Frierson. Elders—T. S. Dunlap, J. Beattie Jennings.

*On Devotional Exercises.*—Ministers—J. R. Wilson, D.D., W. V. Frierson. Elder—E. W. Wright.

*On Leave of Absence.*—Ministers—John S. Wilson, D.D., Hilary Moseley. Elder—W. A. Forward.

*On Finance.*—T. C. Perrin, D. Hadden, S. B. McAdams.

*On the Records of the Synod of Virginia.*—Ministers—R. B. McMullen, D.D., A. B. McCorkle. Elder—Charles Phillips.

*Records of the Synod of North Carolina.*—Ministers—J. A. Smylie, R. O. Currey. Elder—W. A. Forward.

*Records of the Synod of Nashville.*—Ministers—J. E. DuBose, S. R. Houston. Elder—W. P. Finley.

*Records of the Synod of South Carolina.*—Ministers—S. D. Stuart, Shepard Wells. Elder—W. C. Black.

*Records of the Synod of Georgia.*—Ministers—W. D. Moore, F. K. Nash. Elder—J. T. Swayne.

*Records of the Synod of Alabama.*—Ministers—D. E. Frierson, H. McLean. Elder—J. S. Thompson.

*Records of the Synod of Mississippi.*—Ministers—J. H. Bocock, D.D., J. R. Wilson, D.D. Elder—J. G. Ramsay.

*Records of the Synod of Memphis.*—Ministers—R. B. White, D.D., P. H. Dalton. Elder—R. S. Hope.

*Records of the Synod of Arkansas.*—Ministers—R. H. Chapman, D.D., J. F. Ford. Elder—J. Montgomery.

*Records of the Synod of Texas.*—Ministers—J. H. Lorange, John Hunter. Elder—T. C. Perrin.

On motion of David Hadden, a Committee was appointed to report upon the propriety of securing a Charter for the Assembly. Chancellor Johnstone, Judge Shepherd and W. L. Mitchell, were appointed on this Committee.

On motion of R. McInnis, the question of establishing a Sunday School paper was referred to the Committee on Publication.

On motion of Dr. J. L. Wilson, the Standing Committees to which were referred the several subjects of Foreign Missions, Domestic Missions, Education, Publication, Church Extension, and Systematic Benevolence, were directed to present their Reports in the order in which they are named on the successive days of next week, at 10 o'clock.

On motion of Dr. Pryor, the Stated Clerk was directed to publish the opening Sermon of Dr. Palmer in the Appendix to the minutes.

The Moderator then announced the following Committee on the Address to the Churches : James H. Thornwell, D.D., Theodorick Pryor, D.D., F. K. Nash, R. McInnis, C. C. Jones, D.D., R. B. White, D.D., W. D. Moore, J. H. Gillespie, J. I. Boozer, R. W. Bailey, D.D., J. D. Armstrong, C. Phillips, Joseph A. Brooks, W. P. Finley, Samuel McCorkle, W. P. Webb, Wm. L. Black, T. L. Dunlap and E. W. Wright.

On motion of W. P. Webb, the resolution of Dr. Thornwell, relating to amendments to the Constitution, was referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

On motion of Dr. Bocoock, a resolution respecting religious liberty and the appointment of Chaplains, was referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

On motion of Jno. A. Smylie, the consideration of the time and place of the meeting of the next General Assembly, was made the second order of the day for Monday next.

On motion of R. O. Currey, a paper introduced by Judge Swayne, on the subject of a union between the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America and other Churches of like faith and order, was referred to a special Committee, consisting of one Minister and one Elder from each Synod in connection with this Assembly.

Dr. McMullen, Dr. Ramsay, Dr. Chapman, Dr. Adger, Dr. Pratt, A. B. McCorkle, R. McInnis, A. H. Caldwell, T. R. Welch, R. F. Bunting, Ministers ; with W. F. C. Gregory, J. H. Dickson, L. B. Thornton, T. C. Perrin, W. Ardis, James Montgomery, W. H. Simpson, D. Hadden, J. T. Swayne and E. T. Wright, Ruling Elders, were appointed on this committee.

On motion of Dr. Joseph R. Wilson, the Assembly

*Resolved*, To hold its sessions for the residue of the present week from 9½ o'clock, A. M., until 2 o'clock, P. M., and to spend the first half hour of every day of the remaining sessions, in devotional exercises.

Dr. McFarland, from the committee to which was referred the determination of the Synodical relation of the Presbyteries of Winchester and Potomac reported, recommending that they be enrolled as Presbyteries "heretofore belonging to the Synod of Baltimore." Adopted.

On motion of Dr. Lycin, it was made the second order of the day for to-morrow to hear the Delegate from the Associate Reformed Synod of the South.

On motion of R. McInnis, the Clerks of the Assembly were authorized to procure, for the use of the members, 250 printed copies of the Roll of Commissioners, and of the Standing Committees.

On motion of David Hadden, a resolution touching the appointment of Chaplains by the General Government, was referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

The Assembly adjourned to meet to-morrow morning at 9½ o'clock. Closed with prayer by Dr. Chapman.

FRIDAY MORNING, December 6, 9½ o'clock.

The Assembly met and spent the first half hour in devotional exercises.

The minutes of yesterday's sessions were read and approved.

The Rev. Cyrus Kingsbury, D.D., and A. W. Putnam, appeared and were enrolled as additional Commissioners.

An election was held for the choice of a Stated Clerk and a Permanent Clerk. The Rev. Jno. N. Waddel, D.D., was chosen Stated Clerk, and the Rev. Joseph R. Wilson, D.D., Permanent Clerk.

It was made the first order of the day for to-morrow morning to receive the Statistical Reports and Narratives from the Presbyteries, and the Reports on Synodical Records.

On motion of Dr. Pryor, the salary of the Stated Clerk was fixed at one hundred and fifty dollars (\$150) per annum; and on motion of Dr. Leland, that of the Permanent Clerk was fixed at one hundred dollars (\$100) per annum.

The first order of the day was taken up, viz: the presentation of a Report on the subject of Foreign Missions, by J. L. Wilson, D.D. [See Appendix.]

On motion of Dr. Chapman, the following minute was adopted, viz: This Assembly has heard with pleasure the very interesting Report of the Provisional Committee on Foreign Missions, through the Rev. Dr. J. L. Wilson, and desire heartily to approve of said Report, cordially to thank Dr. Wilson and the committee for their eminent services at this trying crisis: and

*Resolved*, That this Report, the journal, and other papers, be referred to the Standing Committee on Foreign Missions.

Dr. Kingsbury was added to the Committee on Foreign Missions.

According to previous order, the Moderator invited the Rev. H. Quigg, as a Delegate from the Associate Reformed Synod of the South, to address the Assembly.

To the earnest and cordial address of Mr. Quigg, the Moderator responded in a like spirit, reciprocating the sentiments of affection and esteem borne to this body by the representative of the Associate Reformed Synod of the South.

On motion of W. P. Webb, the following resolutions were adopted:

*Resolved*, That this Assembly has heard with great pleasure the Address of the Rev. Henry Quigg, the Delegate from the Associate Reformed Church, and that we cordially reciprocate his expressions of Christian love and fraternal regard.

*Resolved*, That we heartily thank the Associate Reformed Church for sending a Delegate to us; and also return our thanks to the Delegate for his able and interesting address delivered in this Assembly.

Dr. J. S. Wilson offered the following preamble and resolutions, which were adopted, to-wit—

*Whereas*, It will now become necessary, in the altered relations of our Church, shortly to publish a new edition of the Confession of Faith, with such emendations as shall conform it to the style and title of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States; and,

*Whereas*, The necessity has long been felt for a revision of the Book of Discipline of the Presbyterian Church, it is highly proper that such revision should be made before another edition of the Book is printed. Therefore,

*Resolved*, That a committee be now appointed, to which shall be referred the work of such revision or amendments of the Form of Government and Book of Discipline, and that said committee be required to report to the next General Assembly.

The Assembly *Resolved*, That this committee should consist of nine members, to be appointed by the Moderator.

The following persons were placed upon this Committee: J. H. Thornwell, D. D., R. L. Dabney, D. D., B. M. Smith, D. D., J. B. Adger, D. D., and E. T.

Baird, D. D. Ministers: with Ruling Elders W. P. Webb, T. C. Perrin, W. L. Mitchell, Job Johnstone.

To this Committee Judge Shepherd was afterwards added on motion of Dr. Thornwell.

Dr. Foote presented a paper respecting the Synodical relations of the Presbytery of Winchester, which was referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

An invitation was extended to the Assembly by the Young Men's Reading Room and Library Association, to visit and use their rooms during its present sessions. On motion of Dr. Pryor this courteous invitation was accepted, and the thanks of the Assembly were returned to the Association.

On motion of W. P. Webb, it was

*Resolved*, That this General Assembly will spend the next half hour which is appointed for devotional exercises, in prayer to Almighty God, for His blessing upon these Confederate States, and especially upon the Officers and Soldiers of our armies who are exposed to the dangers and temptations of the battle field and the camp.

Rev. R. McInnis presented the following paper which was referred to the Committee on Publication:

*Extract from the Minutes of the Synod of Mississippi.*

Touching the Overtures to the General Assembly to establish a Board of Publication in the city of New Orleans and the offer of our property there for that purpose, the Committee is of the opinion that such an Overture might embarrass the freedom of the Assembly in the premises; which body might prefer to look over the whole ground and locate their different agencies at points where the interests of the Church would be best subserved, without solicitations from particular localities. It would, in the judgment of the Committee, be unwise for the Synod *now* so to transfer this property to any other body as to alienate entirely their control over the same; and transfer at the present time would be embarrassed by the lease which was granted last year and which has yet four years to run.

But should the Assembly desire of its own motion to locate their Board of Publication at N. Orleans, the Synod might with propriety offer the free use of this property to the Assembly for that purpose—subject only to the encumbrance of the existing lease which in that event, might possibly be in some form, adjusted; or should the Assembly desire to establish a large depository of books at so important a centre as New Orleans, the Synod might offer, without any encumbrance, the portion of their building now used for purpose of a Depository, and thus merge the Synodical Depository into a larger one under the control of the Assembly.

True extract, October 26th, 1861.

R. McINNIS, St. Clerk.

Dr. McFarland, from the Committee on Bills and Overtures, submitted Overture No. 1, as follows: Overture from Poplar Creek Church: Is a brother, or a member of a Church, in good and regular standing, and entitled to a dismission in due form, when about to remove to another Church, who has, for some time prior to his application for such dismission, absented himself from the ministrations of the word and the ordinances of the Church on account of personal prejudices?

The Committee recommend the following answer: In the judgment of this Assembly, every member of our Church is entitled to a dismission in good standing, unless process be commenced against him, it being left to the sound discretion of the session to determine from the circumstances of each particular case, as to the propriety of tabling charges against him or not.

Ordered, That this Overture, with the answer of the Committee, be docketed.

The Assembly adjourned to meet on to-morrow morning at 9½ o'clock. Closed with prayer by Dr. McFarland.



SATURDAY MORNING, December 7, 9½ o'clock.

The Assembly met and spent the first half hour in special prayer for the blessing of God upon the cause of the Confederate States, according to previous order.

On motion of Dr. Pryor, the Temporary Clerks appointed at the opening of the sessions were continued in office.

The minutes of yesterday's sessions were read and approved.

Rev. Dr. McFarland from the Committee on Bills and Overtures submitted an Overture (No. 2) from the Presbytery of Tuscumbia and the proposed answer to it, viz :

*Resolved*, That an Overture be presented by our Commissioners to the next General Assembly, earnestly requesting that the Presbytery of Tuscumbia be transferred to the Synod of Memphis, and that our Commissioners are hereby invested with full power and authority to use all necessary means to secure this end.

The Committee having had a full conference with the Commissioners from the Presbytery of Tuscumbia, and likewise with several members of the Synod of Nashville, recommend that the request be granted, and that said Presbytery be transferred to the Synod of Memphis.

Dr. McFarland also submitted Overture No. 3, viz :

*Whereas*, The Presbytery of Winchester did at her spring session, 1860, express her conviction of the propriety and advantage of a change of her connection with the Synod of Baltimore to a connection with the Synod of Virginia, and made known her convictions of duty to the Synod of Baltimore at the her last meeting, and *Whereas*, the reasons of such change of relationship, the application for which was directed by vote of Presbytery to be made in 1861, are not lessened but rather increased, therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Presbytery take the necessary step to be connected with the Synod of Virginia as soon as convenient and proper.

*Resolved*, That the Commissioners to be appointed to attend the meeting of the General Assembly to be held in Augusta, Ga., be instructed to ask that, with the consent of the Synod of Virginia, this Presbytery be united with said Synod."

The Committee recommend that this request be granted, which recommendation was adopted by the Assembly; and the said Presbytery was accordingly transferred.

Synodical and Presbyterial Reports and Narratives were then called for, presented, and transferred to the appropriate Committees.

On motion of R. McInnis, the Assembly

*Resolved*, That the Stated Clerks of Presbyteries be directed to forward to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly without delay, the Statistical Reports of their several Presbyteries, so that they may be incorporated in the minutes of this Assembly.

Pursuant to previous order, the Advisory Committee on Domestic Missions, through Rev. Mr. McInnis, presented their Report which was adopted, and, on motion of Dr. Adger, was referred to the Standing Committee on Domestic Missions. (See Appendix.)

W. P. Webb offered a Resolution touching the claims of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America to property, the title to which has heretofore been vested in the several Boards of Trustees in connection with the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, which Resolution, together with the whole subject, was, on motion of Dr. Pryor, referred to a special Committee consisting of Messrs. Webb, Mitchell, Perrin, Shepherd, Gregory, Johnstone and Forward.

The following Resolution was offered by Prof. J. L. Campbell, and referred, on motion of W. D. Moore, to the Committee on Finance :

*Resolved*, That the Committee on Finance be instructed to enquire into the expediency of having but one Treasurer, by whom all the funds under the control of the General Assembly shall be received and disbursed.

Dr. Thornwell, from the Committee to prepare an Address to the Churches of Jesus Christ throughout the earth, presented a Report which was accepted and placed upon the docket.

The Assembly then adjourned to meet on Monday morning at 9½ o'clock. Closed with prayer by Dr. C. C. Jones.

---

MONDAY MORNING, December 9, 9½ o'clock.

The Assembly met and spent the first half hour in devotional exercises.

The minutes of Saturday were read and approved.

Dr. Pryor, from the Committee on Foreign Correspondence, presented the following Report which was accepted, amended and adopted :

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America appreciates the precious import of that memorable prayer addressed by the adorable Redeemer to the Father, in full view of the agony of the garden and the cross: "that they all may be one, as thou Father art in Me, and I in Thee, that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that thou has sent Me;" and impelled by a sincere desire to meet the full measure of responsibility, which devolves upon us, as a branch of Christ's visible Church, in the accomplishment of this vastly important petition, would most earnestly endeavor to draw closer the bonds of Christian intercourse and communion between all Churches of like faith and order in the Confederate States of America. This Assembly, therefore, affectionately solicits fraternal correspondence with the following Churches, viz: The Associate Reformed Synod of the South, the United Synod of the Presbyterian Church, the General Assembly of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, the Independent Presbyterian Church, and the German Reformed Synod, within the Confederate States. And in order to consummate this, our Christian purpose and desire, the Assembly will, at its present session, appoint and commission Delegates to the aforesaid Churches, with full power and authority to arrange and adopt articles of permanent intercourse and correspondence, which, however, shall be submitted to the Assembly for its ratification or rejection.

Rev. Dr. Ramsey presented the Report of the Standing Committee on Foreign Missions, which was accepted.

On motion of Dr. Thornwell, the Assembly resolved to proceed to the consideration of that portion of the Report which relates to the organization of the Executive Committee of Foreign Missions, taking it up resolution by resolution, reserving the consideration of the Preamble for the close; and to postpone the consideration of that part of the Report which relates to the Provisional Committee until this evening.

The Assembly adjourned, pending the discussion on the Resolutions, to meet at 7 o'clock to-night. Closed with prayer by Rev. D. E. Frierson.

---

MONDAY, 7 o'clock, P. M.

The Assembly met and was opened with prayer by Rev. Dr. Howe.

On motion of Dr. J. L. Wilson, the second series of resolutions contained in the Report of the Standing Committee on Foreign Missions, was taken up, and, after discussion by members of the Assembly, and addresses by Rev. Mr. Lough-

ridge, Missionary among the Creeks, Rev. Allen Wright a Choctaw Indian, and Rev. Edward Williams, Missionary to Western Africa, was unanimously adopted. On motion of Dr. Joseph R. Wilson, the Assembly adjourned until to-morrow morning at 9½ o'clock. Closed with prayer.

---

TUESDAY MORNING, December 10, 9½ o'clock.

The Assembly met and spent the first half hour in devotional exercises.

The minutes of yesterday's sessions were read and approved.

Rev. J. A. Smylie offered the following resolution which, on motion of Rev. F. K. Nash, was laid on the table in order to take up the unfinished business :

*Resolved*, That the practice of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, whereby much valuable time was consumed, of holding anniversaries for the various objects of Christian benevolence, be discontinued by the General Assembly of this Church.

On motion of Rev. F. K. Nash, the order for the day was suspended until 12 o'clock, in order to resume the consideration of the Report of the Standing Committee on Foreign Missions.

Dr. McFarland moved to amend the Report by providing that the Secretary shall be elected by the Committee and not by the General Assembly. After full discussion this amendment was rejected.

Other amendments to the first article were submitted by Dr. Thornwell, Rev. R. O. Currey, and Dr. Joseph R. Wilson, that of the latter being adopted, to wit : "The Secretary shall be a member of the Executive Committee, and also its organ of communication with all portions of the work committed to its oversight."

On motion of Dr. Bocock, the Report was then recommitted to the Standing Committee on Foreign Missions with instructions to accommodate its language to the sense of the Assembly.

The Assembly now proceeded to the consideration of the order of the day, to wit : the Report of the Standing Committee on Domestic Missions.

Dr. C. C. Jones accordingly presented this Report, which was accepted.

On motion of Dr. Bocock the Assembly

*Resolved*, That the principles of organization involved in the establishment of the Executive Committee on Foreign Missions be considered as applying to all the Executive Committees to be appointed.

On motion of R. McInnis the first part of the Report on Domestic Missions was adopted.

On motion of W P Webb, Dr. C. C. Jones was requested to address the Assembly to-night upon the subject of the religious instruction of the colored people, and that the Resolution in the Report which refers to this subject, be made the first order for this evening.

The hour of adjournment having arrived the Assembly adjourned until 7 o'clock, P. M. Closed with prayer by Dr. Pratt.

---

TUESDAY, 7 o'clock, P. M.

The Assembly met and was opened with prayer by Dr. J. L. Wilson.

In pursuance of the previous order, the Assembly proceeded to the consideration of the Resolution in the Report on Domestic Missions which refers to the religious instruction of the colored people, when Dr. C. C. Jones addressed the Assembly, according to arrangement.

After discussion by other Commissioners, the Resolution was, on motion of Dr. Joseph R. Wilson, unanimously adopted.

On motion of Dr. Turner, the Assembly requested Dr. Jones to prepare a Pastoral Letter to be addressed to the Churches on the subject of the instruction of the colored population of these States.

On motion of Dr. Joseph R. Wilson the Assembly adjourned to meet to-morrow morning at 9½ o'clock. Closed with prayer by Dr. McMullen.

### WEDNESDAY MORNING, December 11, 9½ o'clock.

The Assembly met, and spent the first half hour in devotional exercises.

The minutes of the preceding day were read and approved.

On motion of R. McInnis, the Assembly resolved to reconsider its action with reference to the appointment of Dr. C. C. Jones to prepare a Pastoral Letter to the churches on the subject of instructing the colored people; when, on motion of Rev. W. T. Richardson, the Assembly

*Resolved*, That Dr. C. C. Jones be requested to prepare and publish the address which he delivered last evening.

On motion of Dr. Lyon, the Assembly

*Resolved*, That a Committee, of which Dr. Jones shall be Chairman, shall be appointed to prepare a Pastoral Letter on the subject of the religious instruction of the colored people, to be submitted to the next General Assembly.

At his own request Dr. Jones was excused from serving as Chairman of this committee. The committee was afterwards constituted as follows: Dr. James A. Lyon, Dr. C. C. Jones, and Dr. Theodoric Pryor.

Dr. Ramsay, from the committee on Foreign Missions to which was recommitteed their Report with the adopted amendments thereto, presented the altered Report, when on motion of Dr. R. B. White, the words "who shall be styled Secretary of Foreign Missions," were ordered to be inserted after the word Secretary in the first article.

On motion of J. L. Campbell the word "instructions" was substituted for the word "directions" in the third article.

On motion of Dr. Thornwell, the first resolution of the Report was adopted.

On motion of Rev. J. H. Gillespie the second resolution of the Report, with the words "for the present" stricken out, was adopted.

On motion of Dr. Thornwell, the third resolution, relating to a charter for this committee, was referred to the Committee on Charters.

On motion of Dr. Chapman the Preamble was adopted.

The whole Report, as amended and finally adopted, is as follows:

The Committee to whom was referred the subject of Foreign Missions, offer as their Report the following, viz:

#### PART 1.

For the organization of a permanent agency for conducting Foreign Missions, they propose the following preamble and resolutions, viz:

Being deeply impressed with a sense of the obligation laid upon the church by her great Head to "go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature," and the consequent claims which the various Pagan, Mohammedan, Jewish and Papal nations of the earth have upon the church for the blessings of a pure gospel; feeling too that one of the great ends of the institution of the church was that she might in her collective organized strength, impart the knowledge of salvation to all the kindreds and peoples and tongues among men, and that so far as it has been revealed to men there can be no salvation for the heathen without such knowledge; remembering also the many tokens of divine favor bestowed upon the efforts of Southern Christians while laboring in connection with the Presbyterian Church of

the United States, and that an important portion of that work in the Providence of God had been laid upon their shoulders even before they had a distinct ecclesiastical organization of their own; and in view of the further fact that God by his providence has for some years been removing the obstacles that have heretofore prevented the introduction of the gospel among the great heathen nations of the earth, and has at the same time bestowed upon the Southern Church all the means and agents necessary for taking a large and distinguished share in the great work of evangelizing the nations; therefore,

*Resolved*, 1. That this General Assembly proceed to appoint an Executive Committee with its proper officers, to carry on this work, and that the character and functions of this Committee be comprised in the following articles as its constitution, viz:

Art. I. This Committee shall be known as the Executive Committee of Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America. It shall consist of a Secretary, who shall be styled the Secretary of Foreign Missions and who shall be the Committee's organ of communication with the Assembly and with all portions of the work entrusted to this Committee, a Treasurer and nine other members, three of whom at least shall be Ruling Elders or Deacons, or private members of the Church, all appointed annually by the General Assembly, and shall be directly amenable to it for the faithful and efficient discharge of the duties entrusted to its care. Vacancies occurring *ad interim*, it shall fill, if necessary.

Art. II. It shall meet once a month, or oftener if necessary, at the call of the Chairman or Secretary; five members may constitute a quorum for the transaction of business. It may enact Bye-Laws for its government, the same being subject to the revision and approval of the General Assembly.

Art. III. It shall be the duty of the Executive Committee to take direction and control of the Foreign Missionary work, subject to such instructions as may be given by the General Assembly from time to time; to appoint missionaries and assistant missionaries; to designate their fields of labor, and provide for their support; to receive the reports of the Secretary and Treasurer, and to give such directions in relation to their respective duties as may seem necessary; to authorize appropriations and expenditures of money including the salaries of officers, to communicate to the Churches from time to time such information about the Missionary work as may seem important to be known, and to lay before the General Assembly from year to year, a full report of the whole work, and of their receipts and expenditures, together with their books of minutes for examination.

*Resolved*, 2. That this Committee shall be located at *Columbia*, S. C.

## PART 2.

In regard to the report and minutes of the Provisional Committee referred to them, the Committee offer as their Report the following resolutions, viz:

1. *Resolved*, That 3,000 copies of this report be printed under the direction of the Executive Committee, and we earnestly recommend that it be read to all our congregations on some suitable occasion, that all our people may learn directly its important facts and the work to which the Master calls them; and that the minutes be committed to the Executive Committee to be appointed, and entered on their book of records as an introduction to their own minutes.

2. That the Assembly accepts with joyful gratitude to God, the care of these missions among our Southwestern Indian tribes, the Choctaws, Chickasaws, Creeks, Seminoles and Cherokees, thus thrown upon them by His Providence; missions whose whole history has been signalized by a degree of success attending few other modern missions—to a people comprising near 70,000 souls to whom we are bound by obligations of special tenderness and strength and whose spiritual interests must ever be dear to the Christians of this land; a people destined, ere long, to share with us the full enjoyment of the social and political blessings for which we are now struggling. And the Assembly assures those people and the beloved missionaries that have so long and successfully labored among them, of our fixed purpose under God to sustain and carry forward the blessed work whose foundations have been so nobly and so deeply laid. We, therefore, decidedly approve of the recommendation of this report that six new missionaries be sent to this field

speedily, two of them to commence a new mission among the Cherokees, and that a few small boarding schools be established with the special design of raising up a native agency.

3. That in the striking fact, that the same upheaving and overturning that have called us into existence as a distinct organization and shut us out from present access to the distant nations, has also laid thus upon our hearts and hands these interesting missions with their fifteen stations, their twelve ordained ministers and sixteen hundred communicants, so that at the very moment of commencing our separate existence, we find them forming in fact an organic part of our body; and also in the gratifying promptitude with which our church has advanced to their support—the Assembly recognises most gratefully the clear fore-shadowing of the divine purpose to make our beloved church an eminently missionary church, and a heart-stirring call upon all her people to engage in this blessed work with new zeal and self-denial.

4. The Assembly further rejoices to know that there are a few of the sons of our southern Zion who are laboring in distant lands, and approves heartily of the action of the committee in forwarding funds for the support of the missions in which they are engaged, trusting that the committee to be appointed will as soon as possible ascertain the facts on the subject necessary to their future guidance: and takes this occasion hence to direct the longing eyes of the whole church to those broad fields where Satan reigns almost undisturbed—to India, Siam, China, Japan and especially to Africa and South America, which have peculiar claims upon us, as fields where we are soon to be called to win glorious victories for our King, if we prove faithful, and solemnly charges them that now, while in the convulsion that are shaking the earth we hear the tread of His coming footsteps to take the kingdom bought with His blood, they should be preparing to meet Him with their whole hearts and their largest offerings. We would further remind them in this connection that the \$20,000 required in this report for the Indian missions is by no means all that the exigencies of the cause even during the coming year will probably demand.

5. Finally, the General Assembly desires distinctly and deliberately to inscribe on our church's banner as she now first unfurls it to the world, in immediate connection with the Headship of her Lord, His last command: "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature;" regarding this as the great end of her organization, and obedience to it as the indispensable condition of her Lord's promised presence, and as one great comprehensive object a proper conception of whose vast magnitude and grandeur is the only thing which in connection with the love of Christ can ever sufficiently arouse her energies and develop her resources, so as to cause her to carry on with the vigor and efficiency which true fealty to her Lord demands, those other agencies necessary to her internal growth and home prosperity. The claims of this cause ought therefore to be kept constantly before the minds of our people and pressed upon their consciences,—and every minister owes it to his people and to a perishing world to give such instruction on this subject as he is able; and to this end the monthly concert ought to be devoutly observed by every church on the first Sabbath of each month for the purpose of missionary instruction as well as prayer, and it would be well to accompany their prayers with their offerings. To the same end the Assembly earnestly enjoins upon all our ministers and ruling elders and deacons and Sabbath school teachers, and especially upon parents, particular attention to our precious youth in training them to feel a deep interest in this work, and not only to form habits of systematic benevolence, but to feel and respond to the claims of Jesus upon them for personal service in the field. And should a Sabbath school paper be established, they recommend that at least one page be exclusively devoted to this subject.

The committee on leave of absence reported that they had granted leave to Dr. J. H. Dickson, W. L. Mitchell, and Frederick Johnson, after to-day.

Judge Shepherd, from the committee on Charters, presented a Report which was accepted, and, on motion of W. F. C. Gregory, was placed on the docket and made the second order of the day for to-morrow.

On motion of David Hadden the special order was postponed for fifteen minutes in order to hear a report from the committee on Finance. This committee offered the following resolution, which was adopted :

*Resolved*, That the Assembly request the delegates from each of the Presbyteries represented on this floor to pay over to the Stated Clerk of the Assembly the sum of fifty cents for each minister in said Presbytery, for the purpose of constituting a contingent fund.

On motion of Dr. Thornwell, time was granted to the Standing Committee on Education to perfect their report, the consideration of which was the special order for this hour.

On motion of Dr. Pryor, the second order of the day for Monday last, to wit : the selection of a time and place for the meeting of the next General Assembly, was taken up, whereupon Judge Shepherd nominated the first Wednesday in December, 1862; Dr. McFarland nominated the first Thursday in May, 1863; Rev. J. H. Gillespie nominated the third Thursday in May, 1862; J. A. Smylie nominated the first Saturday in May, 1863; C. Phillips nominated the first Friday in May, 1863; and Dr. Thornwell nominated the first Thursday in May, 1862. This last nomination was unanimously agreed to, and the Assembly accordingly

*Resolved*, That another Assembly, constituted like this, should meet on the first Thursday in May, 1862, at 11 A. M.

Nominations were now in order for the place of meeting. The first Presbyterian Church in Memphis was nominated by Rev. J. H. Gillespie; the first Church in Nashville was nominated by Rev. J. F. Ford; the second Church in Richmond was nominated by Dr. McFarland; the Presbyterian Church in Montgomery was nominated by Dr. J. L. Wilson; the first Church in New Orleans was nominated by W. C. Black.

Before the vote was taken, the hour of adjournment arrived, when, on motion of Dr. White, the Assembly adjourned to meet at the Lecture Room this evening at 7 o'clock. Closed with prayer by Dr. Bailey.

---

#### WEDNESDAY, 7 o'clock, P. M.

The Assembly met and was opened with prayer by Rev. G. W. Boggs.

Dr. McFarland, from the committee on Bills and Overtures reported Overture No. 6, which was placed on the docket; and Overture No. 7, which, on motion of Dr. Chapman, was made the first order for to-morrow evening at 7 o'clock; and Overture No. 4, with the report that the committee deem it inexpedient at this time for the Assembly to take any action on the subject. The Assembly rejected the recommendation of the committee, and, on motion of Dr. Pryor, adopted the Overture which is as follows :

The Assembly approves of that clause in the Constitution of the Confederate States which forbids the Congress to enact any law respecting a religious establishment, and understands that prohibition equally to restrain the Executive from establishing in the public service, in any manner or on any plea whatever, one branch of the church in preference to another.

The committee on Bills and Overtures also reported Overture No. 5, with their recommendation, as follows :

*Resolved*, That the Committee on Bills and Overtures be instructed to consider the propriety of this Assembly memorializing Congress on the subject of the appointment of Chaplains.

The committee recommend the appointment of a committee to prepare a respectful memorial to Congress, urging the importance of suitable persons, as

Chaplains in the army; and, in order to secure the greatest benefit possible from their services, that they be allowed a sufficient salary for their support, and a rank that shall command respect.

After discussion, it was on motion of W T Richardson, decided to lay the whole subject on the table.

On Motion of Dr. Joseph R. Wilson, the Assembly adjourned to meet to-morrow morning at 9½ o'clock. Closed with prayer by Dr. John S. Wilson

---

#### THURSDAY MORNING, December 12, 9½ o'clock.

The Assembly met and spent the first half hour in devotional exercises.

The minutes of yesterday were read and approved.

Dr. John S. Wilson, from the committee on leave of absence reported that they had granted leave to Joseph A. Brooks.

Dr. Chapman, from the committee on Records of the Synod of Arkansas recommend that they be approved to page 149—Adopted. Dr. Becock from the committee on Records of Synod of Mississippi recommended that they be approved as far as written—Adopted. W D. Moore from the committee on Records of Synod of Georgia reported that they be approved—Adopted. The committee upon the records of the Synods of Texas, North Carolina, Virginia and South Carolina were discharged upon their reporting no minutes from those bodies. Dr. White reported upon the minutes of the Synod of Memphis, approving as far as written—Adopted. J. E. DuBose reported upon the minutes of the Synod of Nashville, with exceptions, which report was adopted.

W. P. Webb offered the following resolutions, which were adopted—

*Resolved*, That the Address to the Churches of Jesus Christ throughout the world, reported and read by the Rev. Dr. Thornwell, Chairman of the Special Committee appointed for that purpose, be received, and is hereby adopted by this Assembly.

*Resolved*, That three thousand copies of this Address be printed, under the direction of the Stated Clerk, for the use of the Assembly.

*Resolved*, That the original Address be filed in the Archives of the Assembly, and that a paper be attached thereto, to be signed by the Moderator and members of this Assembly.

On motion of J. A. Smylie, the unfinished business of yesterday was taken up, namely, the choice of a place for the meeting of the next General Assembly.

Richmond, Nashville, and New Orleans, were withdrawn from the list of nominations; whereupon the vote was taken to decide between Montgomery and Memphis. *Memphis* having received a large majority of the votes, it was decided that the next Assembly shall meet in the first Presbyterian Church in that city.

The special order of the day, viz: The Report of the Standing Committee on Publication, was called by the Moderator, when Dr. Lyon, chairman of said committee, read the report, which, on motion of Peyton Harrison, was accepted.

On motion of R. McInnis, the parts of the Report were considered seriatim.

The second article in the second part of the Report was, on motion of Dr. Thornwell, placed upon the docket.

The third resolution in this branch of the Report was, on motion of R. McInnis, laid on the table to await action on the Report of the Committee on Charters.

On motion of Dr. Thornwell, the Assembly ordered that the Chairmen of the Standing Committees on Foreign and Domestic Missions, Education, Publication, Church Extension, and Systematic Benevolence, constitute a committee to prepare and report to the Assembly a scheme for regulating the mode of conducting the election of the Executive Committees.



On motion of Dr. White, the second order of the day, to-wit, the consideration of the report on Charters, was suspended, in order to take up the Report on Domestic Missions. Dr. C. C. Jones, from the Standing Committee on this subject, presented the Report, which was accepted; and, as subsequently amended, is as follows—

*Report of the Standing Committee on Domestic Missions.*

In view of the numerous vacant churches in our land, and of the wide-spread destitutions of our country, the committee recommend the adoption of the following resolutions—

I. That the General Assembly appoint an Executive Committee for the conduct of its Domestic Missions; that this Committee shall be known as "The Committee of Domestic Missions of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America," and consist of a Secretary, who shall be styled "The Secretary of Domestic Missions," who shall be the committee's organ of communication with the Assembly, and with all portions of the work entrusted to this committee; a Treasurer, and nine other members, three of whom at least shall be Ruling Elders, or Deacons, or private members of the Church; all appointed annually by the General Assembly, and shall be directly amenable to it for the faithful and efficient discharge of the duties entrusted to its care; and the committee be empowered to fill all vacancies that may occur between the meetings of Assembly.

II. That the Committee meet once a month, or oftener if necessary, at the call of the Chairman or Secretary; five members constitute a quorum for the transaction of business; and the Committee enact By-Laws for its government, the same being subject to the reversal or approval of the General Assembly.

III. It shall be the duty of the Executive Committee, to take the direction and control of the Domestic Missionary work, subject to such instructions as may be given by the General Assembly from time to time; to appoint Missionaries and Evangelists to fields of labor, and to provide for their support, and to aid feeble churches, and to do whatever else may be necessary for the advancement of the Domestic Missionary work; and that in discharge of its duties, the committee act in concert and harmony with the Presbyteries and Churches; that the committee authorize all appropriations and expenditures of money, including the salaries of officers; and lay before the Assembly a full report of the whole work, and of their receipts and expenditures, together with their books of minutes for examination.

IV. That the great field of Missionary operations among our Colored population falls more immediately under the care of the Committee on Domestic Missions; and that Committee be urged to give it serious and constant attention, and the Presbyteries to co-operate with the Committee in securing Pastors and Missionaries for this field.

V. That the location of the Committee be in New-Orleans.

The Standing Committee on Domestic Missions also respectfully submit the following resolutions, on the report of the Southwestern Committee—

1. The General Assembly expresses its gratitude to the Great Head of the Church for the success which has attended the labors of the Committee in New Orleans in the field assigned it, apparent in the number of Missionaries employed, and the amount of funds contributed; the number of Missionaries employed for longer or shorter periods in 1860 to February 1861, being seventy-two, thirty-eight of whom remained in commission at the end of the year; and the amount of funds received \$25,116 85. And since the breaking out of the war, for eight months the number of Missionaries, thirty-eight, was not diminished, and the funds have been sufficient to meet all expenses, leaving a balance in the Treasury on the 1st of November, 1861, of \$2,885 47.

2. The Assembly cordially approves the action of the Committee in conducting their operations for the past eight months, without reference to the Board of Missions at Philadelphia, thereby continuing our Missionaries in the field without embarrassment, and also do cordially commend the zeal and fidelity with which they have discharged the trusts assumed by them.

3. That the Assembly accepts the trusts surrendered to it by the Committee, and requests the Committee to turn over to the Assembly's Committee on Domestic Missions, all its books, papers, accounts and funds, and missionaries, so soon as that Committee shall be appointed and located by the Assembly, and the said transfer and receipt for the same to be formally entered upon the minutes of the Assembly's Committee.

Information having been received of an extensive conflagration in the city of Charleston, on motion of Dr. Pryor, the Assembly resolved to remember the afflictions of that city in the closing prayer.

On motion, the Assembly adjourned to meet at 7 o'clock to-night, and was closed with prayer by Dr. Pryor.

#### THURSDAY, 7 o'clock, P. M.

The Assembly met and was opened with prayer by Rev. T. R. Welch.

Pursuant to a previous order, the Assembly proceeded to consider Overture No. 7, to-wit, a memorial to the Congress of the Confederate States, for the incorporation of an article in the Constitution, distinctly recognizing the Christian religion

Dr. Thornwell asked and obtained leave to withdraw the Overture.

On motion of Dr. Thornwell, Judge Shepherd was added to the committee on the Revision of the Form of Government and Book of Discipline.

Dr. McMullen, from the committee to report upon the best means of securing a closer union with other churches having a like faith and order with this General Assembly, presented a report, which was accepted, and on motion of Dr. McFarland placed on the docket.

On motion of Dr. Thornwell, the Report of the Standing Committee on Domestic Missions was again taken up and discussed. The Assembly resumed the consideration of Article 4th in the report; whereupon Dr. Thornwell moved that it be stricken out, which motion was lost. This article reads as follows:

"That Presbyteries be enjoined to raise funds, in the manner most approved by them, for the support of Domestic Missions; and be recommended, in conducting the work within their own bounds, to employ the agency of the Assembly's Committee for that purpose."

On motion of Dr. Thornwell, the Assembly adjourned to meet on to-morrow morning at 9½ o'clock.

Closed with prayer.

#### FRIDAY MORNING, December 13, 9½ o'clock.

The Assembly met, and spent the first half hour in devotional exercises. The minutes of yesterday were read, amended and approved.

The committee on leave of absence, through their chairman, Dr. John S. Wilson, reported that they have granted leave to Dr. C. C. Jones, Dr. R. H. Morrison, Rev. H. McLean and Rev. F. K. Nash.

On motion of L. B. Thornton, the special order of the day was suspended, to enable him to introduce the following resolution, which was referred to the committee on Finance:

*Resolved*, That each member of this General Assembly will contribute \$1.62½ to be placed in the hands of the Stated Clerk, to pay for the printing of the "Address to all the Churches throughout the earth," and that each Commissioner be furnished with twenty-five copies of said Address, and the remaining copies be left with the Stated Clerk to distribute to the various Churches throughout the world.

On motion of Dr. Ramsay, the special order was again suspended to allow the mover to offer the following report, which was adopted :

The committee appointed to report a Standing Rule of the General Assembly for the annual election of the members and officers of its Executive Committees, would respectfully submit the following, viz :

1. The Assembly's Standing Committees shall, on making their respective reports, present nominations for the members and officers of their respective Executive Committees for the ensuing year.
2. The presentation of these respective nominations shall not preclude any additional nominations which any member of the Assembly may choose to make.
3. The election of said Committees shall not take place until at least one day after the nominations are made.
4. In all cases a majority of the votes of the Assembly shall be necessary to an election.

On motion of Dr. Lacy, the special order was a third time suspended, to enable him to offer the report of the Standing Committee on Education, which, as finally adopted, is as follows—

*Report of the Standing Committee on Education.*

When our Lord Jesus Christ ascended on high—having obtained gifts for men—he gave “pastors and teachers for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the Ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ. The gift of faithful pastors and teachers is His Divine prerogative, and an act of His power and grace. We repudiate the idea and the practice of “bringing up our sons *for* the Church,” irrespective of spiritual and intellectual qualifications. We wait till God has converted the soul, and moved the heart to the work. We depend entirely upon the Spirit's working in the hearts of men for Ministers. Surely this not only teaches us the duty of prayer in reference to this subject, but makes it obligatory upon us.

We have only to dwell upon the magnitude, the richness, and the necessity of the blessing—the chiefest among the ascension gifts of our Saviour—to see and to realize its unspeakable importance. The Churches are to be supplied with a faithful, learned and efficient ministry, and the world is to be converted principally by preaching, and by preaching adapted to accomplish the mighty result. We do not under-estimate the power of the press and the advantages of a secular education ; but these will never supercede nor surpass the influence of the pulpit. The ministry of the Word will ever remain God's chief instrument for working out his plans and purposes of grace towards our ruined world. Every thing is standing still, or only moving slowly onward, for want of an adequate number of properly qualified preachers of the Gospel.

How shall they be furnished ? We answer : It is the prerogative of God to call ; it is the duty of the Church to train ; hence, the Church, from its origin, has, by divine appointment, been an Educational Institute. This is, and ever has been, one of the marked features of her character. Hence, the principle of aiding indigent students in their course of studies, dates back to the origin of Presbyterianism in this country, and was contemporaneous with the policy of sending Missionaries to the destitute settlements. In answer to the prayers of God's people, the Holy Spirit whispers to the hearts of young men, “Whom shall I send, and who will go for us ?” and one and another answers, “Here am I, send me.” But these youth are not yet qualified for the great work of the Gospel ministry. They themselves must first be taught, in order that they may be able to teach others also. They profess their readiness to give themselves up to the work of preparation ; but in the mean time, they must be aided—many of them at least—by the gifts of the pious and benevolent members of the Church.

To organize an Agency for the Church, which shall receive the contributions of its members, and apply them under her direction, the Standing Committee on Education recommend to the General Assembly the following resolutions—

*Resolved*, 1. That this General Assembly solemnly re-affirms the deliverances made in its former connection, concerning the responsibility that rests on the Church to secure and maintain for itself a pious, gifted and learned ministry.

*Resolved*, 2. That this General Assembly do appoint an Executive Committee to aid candidates for the Gospel Ministry, who may need assistance, and to possess the following organization, viz :

ARTICLE I. The title of this Committee shall be, The Executive Committee on Education of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America.

ART. II. This Committee shall be elected annually, by the General Assembly, and shall consist of eleven members, all of whom shall be communicants in the Presbyterian Church; viz: of nine members, three at least of whom shall be Ruling Elders, Deacons, or private members of the Presbyterian Church; a Treasurer, and a Secretary, who shall be styled, "The Secretary of Education." The Secretary shall be the organ of communication between the General Assembly and the Executive Committee.

ART. III. The Secretary and the Treasurer shall be elected annually by the General Assembly; but their salaries and their duties shall be determined by the Committee. Any vacancies *ad interim* in the Committee may be filled by the rest of the Committee.

ART. IV. This Committee shall meet at the call of its Chairman or Secretary, and when convened, five members shall be a *quorum* for the transaction of business. It shall keep a record of all its proceedings, which, together with the Report from the Treasurer, concerning its financial condition, and one from its Secretary, concerning its Educational operations, shall be laid before the General Assembly annually.

ART. V. It shall be the duty of this Committee to dispense aid, in prosecuting their education, to such candidates for the Gospel Ministry as may be recommended to them by the Presbyteries. It shall hold and disburse all funds put into its hands for this purpose. It shall also have a general oversight of the diligence and deportment of those who are aided by it.

ART. VI. The Committee shall prepare a set of rules for the prosecution of its peculiar work, which shall be submitted to the next General Assembly for approval or correction. All changes in these rules must be sanctioned by the General Assembly.

ART. VII. This Committee shall be located in Memphis, Tennessee.

*Resolved*, 3. That this General Assembly enjoins on all the officers of the Church, and upon all the members thereof, the duty of seeking and aiding—when aid is needed—such pious youth of suitable talents as will devote themselves to the high, holy and indispensable work of the Gospel Ministry.

*Resolved*, 4. That this General Assembly designates the first Wednesday in December to be observed annually as a day of special prayer for the youth of our country; that the Almighty Grace of our God may sanctify them in their homes, their Schools, their Colleges, and their Seminaries, to the great work of preaching the Gospel to every creature—and that the Churches take up a collection on that day for this purpose.

On motion of Rev. Peyton Harrison, a committee was appointed to collect a contribution from the members of this Assembly, for the relief of the citizens of Charleston, now suffering by reason of the conflagration yet raging in that city.

Rev. Peyton Harrison, Rev. J. F. Ford, and W. F. C. Gregory, were appointed on this committee, with instructions to enclose the amount of money they should collect, in a suitable letter of sympathy, to the Mayor of Charleston.

A communication was received from J. N. Ells, Esq., Editor of the "Field & Fireside," tendering one hundred and twenty copies of that paper for the use of

the Assembly. The Stated Clerk was, on motion, charged with the duty of communicating the thanks of this body to Mr. Ells for his donation.

On motion of Thomas C. Perrin, the order of the day was suspended, for the purpose of receiving a report from the Committee on Finance; which was adopted, and is as follows—

The Committee on Finance beg leave to report as follows :

No direct proposition has been submitted to the committee, and their duties are no where distinctly defined, so that they have been left to their own judgment as to what they should do.

It is believed that their duties will be discharged when they report the approximate amount of funds that will be needed, and suggest the mode and manner of raising these funds. With this view, they suggest that the Assembly will need funds for its own contingent expenses; for the salaries of its clerks; for its Commissioners to corresponding bodies, and for publishing its minutes—to which may also be added a Commissioners fund out of which should be paid the mileage and expenses of Commissioners to the General Assembly from Presbyteries that are not able to bear this expense. The sale of the minutes will probably yield more than the expenses of publication. This may be a source of small income to the Church, but it is believed that the wants of the Assembly, over and above the amount thus realized, will amount to at least five hundred dollars, so that some mode of taxation must be resorted to in order to raise the amount. The Presbyteries composing this Assembly are in duty bound to provide these expenses. They must contribute of their substance to raise the money needed, and send it up to the Assembly at its annual meetings. If the larger Presbyteries, those entitled to double representation in the Assembly, will contribute twenty dollars each, and the other Presbyteries from five to fifteen dollars, according to their ability, a sum sufficient for the economical wants of the Assembly would be raised. The sums, as above specified to be assessed upon the Presbyteries, it is believed can be borne by them without oppressing any; and it is recommended that it be so arranged.

On motion of Rev. S. D. Stuart, the subject of the assessment of the Presbyteries for the purpose of raising a contingent fund, was referred to the Committee on Finance.

On motion of Rev. R. McInnis, it was made the special order for to-morrow at 12 o'clock, to receive the nominations for the Executive Committees of the Assembly.

The special order for this day was called for, to-wit: the report of the Standing Committee on Church Extension. Said report was presented by Dr. Bailey, which was discussed, amended, and its further discussion postponed.

On motion of Judge Shepherd, the Assembly directed that the affixing of their signatures on the part of the members to the "Address to the Churches of Jesus Christ throughout the earth," should take place in connection with the regular calling of the roll to-morrow morning.

The hour of adjournment having arrived, the Assembly adjourned to meet to-morrow morning at 9½ o'clock.

Closed with prayer by Dr. Kingsbury.

---

#### SATURDAY MORNING, December 14, 9½ o'clock.

The Assembly met and spent the first half hour in devotional exercises.

The roll was called and the signatures of the members affixed to the "Address to the Churches."

Rev. Peyton Harrison reported to the Assembly that the committee to collect money for the relief of the Charleston sufferers had performed that duty; that they had collected from the Commissioners the sum of \$231.65, and forwarded the same to the Mayor of Charleston, in a suitable letter.

Dr. Pryor, from the Committee on Foreign Correspondence, presented their report, which was adopted, and is as follows:

The Committee on Foreign Correspondence recommend to the Assembly the appointment of the following named delegates: To the *Associate Reformed Synod of the South*, Rev. David Wills, principal, and Rev. Dr. McNeill Turner, alternate; to the *United Synod of the Presbyterian Church*, Rev. G. D. Armstrong, D.D., principal, and Rev. James A. Lyon, D.D., alternate; to the *General Assembly of the Cumberland Presbyterians*, Rev. R. B. McMullen, D.D., principal, and Rev. John Hunter, alternate; to the *Convention of Independent Presbyterians*, Rev. William Banks, principal, and Rev. A. A. James, alternate; to the *German Reformed Synod of the South*, Rev. Dr. R. H. Morrison, principal, and Rev. D. A. Penick, alternate.

The Committee on Finance, through T. C. Perrin, presented a report, which was accepted, and, on motion of Mr. Perrin, laid on the table.

The special order of the day, to-wit, the reception and consideration of the report of the Standing Committee on Systematic Benevolence, was called for, when Dr. Adger, Chairman of said committee, presented the following Report, which, on motion of Judge Shepherd, was adopted and ordered to be published as a Tract for distribution among the Churches under our care:

#### *Report of the Committee on Systematic Benevolence.*

The Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States is called, in the Providence of God, to a great work, and the liberality of her people will be tasked to meet the demands of that work. She must educate her own Ministry, and this will call for a large and generous support of Colleges and Theological Seminaries. She must supply her people with the printed word in the different forms of it, to which we have all been accustomed—of the Bible, the Tract, and the religious volume. She must fill up her territory with the dispensation in full of the Christian doctrine and discipline and sacraments, planting Churches of her faith and order throughout the limits of all her Presbyteries. She must extend her influence also upon all her frontiers, and send forth her testimony upon every advancing wave of emigration, as civilization rolls along from her bosom to the West and the South. A vast empire lies stretched out for our Church thus to occupy in the Master's name. The boundless fields of New Mexico and Arizona, and immense territories in Texas, Arkansas and elsewhere in the South-West, invite us to come and plant amongst them Christianity as it is understood by the Presbyterian Church.

All these plans and efforts will be expensive. But the whole is not yet told. In addition to all these grand undertakings at home and on this continent, we must prepare to bear our part in the work of the foreign propagation of the faith. The South-Western Indians look to this Church for a continued supply of the means of grace. Mexico, South America and Africa, all have peculiar claims upon our Christian zeal. And we have our part to do also for China and India. Thus, there is committed to us of our Lord, an unspeakably vast and important work, and not only men but money, and that in large sums, will be demanded for its execution. There must be such *giving* by all our people as has never been known amongst us before. It is not the gifts of some portions of the Church—it is not the liberality of certain classes of our people, that will suffice to meet the demands now to be made upon the body we represent, but all of us must come forward and do our part, and all of us must do our utmost. Experience shews plainly that the Church never is sustained in her great charitable operations by the large bounty of a few men, so much as by the aggregated mites of innumerable poor disciples. And in the career which now seems to be opening before us, it appears to this Assembly that the rich of their abundance and the poor of their poverty, all the

Presbyterians of the Confederate States will be required to assume their share of the immense undertakings which the Master now binds upon the heart and conscience of this Church.

It is then a question of great interest, how shall we attain to this so desirable a consummation? How shall the whole body of our people be induced to come up as one man to this needful exercise of the grace of giving? The problem to be solved is, how can we call forth the gifts and offerings of the hundreds of thousands of our people, both the poor and the rich? How shall we combine the charities of all this multitude? In what way shall we get all these drops of mercy into one stream with many branches flowing out into every direction, refreshing and fertilising as far as they reach? This Assembly has nothing new to propose, either in the way of plans or of agents. Its sole reliance is upon what is as old as Apostles and Prophets. It must resort to the written Word of God for all its armor and all its machinery. Repairing then to the Scriptures for a testimony upon this subject, we find a doctrine that is divine, and that in the Spirit's hand must have divine power. What doctrine then does God's word reveal to us on the subject of giving?

The Apostle Paul describes the Churches of Macedonia as giving with great liberality in the midst of deep poverty, and he says this was the effect of the grace of God. He exhorts the Corinthians to abound in this grace of giving, as well as in faith, in utterance, in knowledge and in all diligence. He encourages them to giving not grudgingly, by declaring that God loves a cheerful giver, and by the promise "He that soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully." He grounds his appeal upon the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, who, though he was rich, yet for our sakes became poor, that we through his poverty might become rich. He gives thanks to God for His unspeakable gift when he calls to his own mind and theirs, the exceeding grace of God in them. Giving is thus a fruit of the grace of God, and an evidence of the grace of God, and also a means of the grace of God, for that God who loves a cheerful giver is able (says the Apostle) to make all grace abound towards you, that ye always having a sufficiency in all things may abound to every good work, being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God—yea many thanksgivings unto God on account of you and many prayers also to God for you. And herein (says the Apostle) I give my advice. This is expedient for you. Perform the doing of it. For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath and not according to what he hath not." See II. Cor. viii, ix.

In the first epistle to the Corinthians, the Apostle's language is yet more express, "Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the Churches of Galatia, even so do ye. Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come." Here was a call for the Christians of Corinth to realize the communion of saints in the collection for their poor brethren at Jerusalem. And the inspired Apostle ordains that every man upon a fixed day and according to a certain fixed proportion, should lay by him money in store for the Lord.

But besides the doctrine that liberality in giving is a fruit and an evidence and a means of grace, and that Christians ought to be systematic and regular in their giving, the Scriptures still further teach that offerings of our substance to the Lord is one mode of acceptable worship. Such offerings in various forms were prescribed as religious worship to the Old Testament Church. The prophet Malachi charges Israel with keeping not God's ordinances in this respect, but going from them and with robbing God of the tithes and offerings which He had prescribed as an expression of the homage and worship due to Him. Then after denouncing upon them His curse for withholding this worship which belonged to Him, God says to them in Malachi, "Bring ye all the tithes into the store house, that there may be meat in my house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of Hosts, if I will not open you the windows of Heaven and pour you out a blessing that there shall not be room enough to receive it." So also in the days of the New Testament Church an Angel of God tells Cornelius that his prayers and his alms were come up for a memorial before God. The Apostle Paul tells the Corinthians that God loves a cheerful giver; that if a man gives according to what he hath it is accepted of God; and also that by the experiment of their ministration to the poor

saints, they were making a profession of their subjection to the gospel of Christ. In other words, their communion with the members of Christ's body in the relief of their wants, was regarded by the Head as an expression of their fealty to Him. Even as He shall say himself at the last day, that whatsoever is done for the least of His disciples is done to Him.

Now, if the hundreds of thousands of our Israel are ever to be united together in the pecuniary support of the various undertakings to which our Church has been called of her Lord, it can only be by means of this doctrine of His word. Nothing but His own voice will ever be able to reach the whole body of His people. To affect all this multitude as by one impulse and then to keep them under its continued influence—to inspire them all with a zeal for Foreign and Domestic Missions and for the Education of the Ministry, and the diffusion of the printed word, and then to keep them all instinct with this zeal, ever alive to its demands, so that they shall all regularly contribute in a fixed proportion towards these unselfish objects—this is something far above and far beyond the power of any human machinery; this is more than can be accomplished by any expedients of ours; this requires, indeed, the operation of a Divine doctrine, set home on the heart of the Church by the Divine Spirit.

Here, then, we behold the wisdom and the mercy which our Master has displayed in His institution of the Ministry. He gives pastors and teachers for the perfecting of the saints—for the edifying of the body of Christ. He appoints Ministers and Ruling Elders and Deacons, to convey His truth in every form of it, whether the most public or the most private, to each and every individual of His people. He publishes His will on the subject of our worshipping Him with offerings of substance and then He ordains that that will of His shall be made known through these different office-bearers in His house to every one of the sacramental host. Every one of them is to be taught that the Master expects from him individually this kind of homage, and requires it to be done systematically, upon principle, at fixed times and according to a fixed rule. Every one of them is to have an opportunity afforded him at regular seasons to present his tithes and offerings to the Lord. The feeblest little congregation of God's people, who can contribute hardly anything, even for the support of the ministry amongst themselves, must not be deprived of the opportunity of regularly contributing what they can, in aid of those still more destitute. They may have, perhaps, no Minister to take the lead in this matter, but in that case their Ruling Elders must see to it, that in their weak and feeble state that little Church be not deprived of the use of this means of grace, and the opportunity of this kind of worship. And so also the poorest widow in all our bounds, must be allowed to cast into the treasury of the Lord her two mites. To compel or even to persuade her thus to cast in all her living, is not our business. But her privilege must not be denied her. The luxury of worshipping the adorable Master with our substance—the luxury of attesting to Him our fealty by denying ourselves for His dear sake—the luxury of giving something to Him who gave Himself for us, this, *this* is the right and the privilege of every one of Christ's people, and must be accorded at appointed seasons to every one of them.

If these views be scriptural and true, it follows that one great part of the ministerial work is to teach our people about giving systematically, and train them in the actual practice of this grace. There is great neglect amongst us on this subject. Many a Minister would seem to be afraid to talk to his people plainly and honestly and earnestly on this subject. In many of our pulpits the subjects of Foreign Missions, of Domestic Missions, of the Education of Ministers, of the publication of the printed word, are hardly ever mentioned. In many, very many of our Churches, there is no plan whatever for systematic giving. In many cases the Minister who urges upon his session the necessity of systematic liberality by the Church committed to their joint care, is met with objections and difficulties which discourage and sadden his heart. As well expressed by one of themselves now in this body, the Ruling Elders in some cases sit around their earnest-minded Minister like so many blocks of ice, and freeze out his zeal. In many cases, Ministers and Ruling Elders agree upon the worst possible plans for collecting the gifts of the Church. Timid, awkward, inefficient methods are employed, which hinder instead of helping the development of charity. This Assembly solemnly testifies



that to mismanage and neglect systematic and liberal giving is a sin, a double, yea a treble sin—a sin against the Master—a sin against the souls of perishing men, and a sin against the members of Christ, who have a right to adore Him with their substance at regular times. This Assembly calls upon every Minister to preach frequently upon these subjects; and upon every Ruling Elder to expound these matters from house to house to the people; and upon every Deacon to give to each member of the Church continual opportunities of sending in their gifts. The Church needs very plain and very earnest teachings on this subject. Let the doctrine of giving, as it is revealed in the Scriptures and set forth in our Confession of Faith, and Form of Government, and Directory for Worship, be again and again expounded. Let the facts also of the case be set forth. Our Ministers must instruct their congregations about the far off heathen, so that they may know their immense numbers, and their deplorable condition. They must tell them of the destitution that exists all over our own country. They must tell them of the necessity there is of Bibles and Tracts and Preachers, in order that sinners may be converted and the elect people of God gathered unto Him. The Assembly is perfectly satisfied that the Church thus rightly instructed would, by God's grace, arise to her duty. She *will* respond if the appeal is made in the right way. The blame of her backwardness is due, as has been already said, in many cases to the Ministry and the Ruling Elders. Ministers and Ruling Elders are themselves in many cases not acquainted minutely with the facts of the Church's operations. They must need, themselves, to know the particulars, in order to feel a proper interest in these operations. The Assembly testifies to its own members here present, and to all their brethren of the teaching, and the ruling Eldership, that we can no longer neglect our part, and no longer suffer our Churches to neglect their part in these works. A new era is dawning. New responsibilities press upon us. A new career opens before us. Oh! may it be given us to know our opportunity and to embrace it; to know our duty and to set about it.

The Assembly has hitherto referred to the individual Minister and Ruling Elder as he is bound to instruct his people in this duty. But we must also enjoin upon the Courts below their duty as Courts in this respect. It is the duty of every session to see to it, in their official capacity, that the congregation have some regular and systematic opportunity of giving. It is the duty of Presbyteries to require from every Church session a report of their plans and their doings as a Church in this line. And so, also, should every Synod require its Presbyteries to report how many and which of the Churches do, and how many and which of the Churches do not attend to this most necessary Christian duty.

There are many suggestions of a practical kind which might be presented if time permitted. The Assembly would not undertake to point out to every particular Church in what way it shall manage its charitable collections. Different plans must be pursued in different quarters of the Church. Some methods will best suit the Churches in cities and towns, and other methods the Churches in the country. The thing to be desired is, that we all adopt some plan and make some effort. If any Minister and session hitherto neglecting this duty, will but make a beginning upon whatever plan, the experience of a few months or years will best teach them in what way they may improve and perfect it.

One practical suggestion, however, the Assembly will offer, which may be suited to the case of some of our Churches.

We have four main objects of Christian effort—the raising up of Ministers, the publication of the printed word, and the sending of the Ministers with this word to all people, both at home and abroad. Already one of these objects is especially remembered once every month in many of our Churches. At that monthly concert of prayer, on the first Sunday or Monday evening of the month, a collection is now usually taken up. Let there be a collection at the second prayer meeting of the month for the Domestic Missionary Committee, and at the third prayer meeting of the month for the Committee of Education, and at the fourth prayer meeting of the month for the Committee of Publication. This would bring these great objects of the Church's love and zeal directly before the eye and close home to the heart of the Church; and it would also, if generally observed, furnish a very large sum to these Committees. If but one Church member in five of all our Church people should contribute, weekly, only ten cents to each of these Commit-

tees, the aggregate would be immense. It is for the most part the members of the Church who will be found assembled at the weekly Church prayer meeting. It is to them we might most properly make a weekly appeal in behalf of these objects. The Apostle certainly seems to imply in his direction to the Corinthians, and before them to the Galatians respecting collections, that they should be weekly. The plan now recommended has the merit of being literally in accordance with the Apostle's ordinance as thus understood. There might very properly be a reference in the prayers of these three meetings as at the Foreign Missionary concert of prayer, to the object for which the alms is contributed, and thus our prayers and our alms would come up together for a memorial before God. This plan need not interfere with any existing arrangements for collections in the great congregation.

The Assembly proposes this distinctly as a new thing, to be added to the old arrangements. We need large contributions, because we are undertaking great operations in our independent Church character. Let us make this weekly appeal to all our brethren, over and above the other appeals to which they have been accustomed. There is a blessing in it. Let us stretch forth our hands and appropriate that blessing to our new-born Church.

The special order of the day for 12 o'clock, to-wit: to receive nominations for the several Executive Committees of the Assembly, was taken up, and the following nominations were made:

The Standing Committee on Foreign Missions nominated for the Executive Committee of Foreign Missions:

- For Secretary—Rev. J. Leighton Wilson, D.D.
- “ Treasurer—Rev. Prof. James Woodrow.
- “ Members—Rev. James H. Thornwell, D.D.,
  - “ George Howe, D.D.,
  - “ F. P. Mullaly,
  - “ A. A. Porter,
  - “ John B. Adger, D.D.,
  - Mr. Henry Muller,
  - “ F. W. McMaster,
  - “ Campbell R. Bryce,
  - Prof. Charles S. Venables.

William Murdock nominated Dr. E. Nye Hutchinson as a member of this Committee.

The Standing Committee on Domestic Missions nominated, for the Executive Committee of Domestic Missions:

- For Secretary—Rev. John Leyburn, D.D.
- “ Treasurer—Samuel B. Newman.
- “ Members—Rev. B. M. Palmer, D.D.,
  - “ R. McInnis,
  - “ I. J. Henderson,
  - “ H. M. Smith,
  - Mr. Wm. O. Black,
  - “ J. A. Maybin,
  - “ F. Stringer,
  - “ A. D. Donovan,
  - “ John D. Henderson.

Judge Forward nominated Rev. J. E. DuBose; Dr. Bailey nominated Rev. Daniel McNair; Dr. Chapman nominated Mr. John T. Hardy, as *members* of this Committee. Prof. Phillips nominated Rev. Dr. E. T. Baird; Dr. Chapman nominated Rev. Dr. J. A. Lyon; and Dr. J. R. Wilson nominated Rev. Dr. William H. Fecbe, for *Secretary*.

The Standing Committee on Education nominated, for the Executive Committee on Education :

For Secretary—Rev. John H. Gray, D.D.

“ Treasurer—J. B. Kirtland.

“ Members—Rev. J. O. Stedman, D.D.,

“ R. C. Grundy, D.D.,

“ P. H. Thompson,

“ R. R. Evans,

Hon. J. T. Swayne,

E. H. Porter,

W. S. McRae,

A. J. White,

W. B. Donoho.

Dr. Chapman nominated Rev. Dr. Lacy ; Dr. Adger nominated Rev. Dr. John H. Rice ; Dr. Pryor nominated Rev. Samuel D. Stuart, for Secretary.

The Standing Committee on Publication, nominated for the Executive Committee of Publication :

For Secretary—Rev. E. T. Baird, D.D.

“ Treasurer—Archibald Bolling.

“ Members—Rev. T. V. Moore, D.D.,

“ M. D. Hoge, D.D.,

“ Wm. Brown, D.D.,

“ Theodorick Pryor, D.D.,

Wm. F. Taylor,

C. H. Wiley,

W. M. Elliott,

A. G. McIlwaine,

Roger Martin.

Rev. P. Harrison nominated Rev. Dr. Bocock ; Dr. Pryor nominated Rev. Dr. Leyburn ; Prof. Phillips nominated Rev. Dr. Wm. Brown ; Rev. T. W. Richardson nominated Rev. Dr. Foote, for Secretary. Rev. Dr. B. M. Smith and R. R. Howison, were nominated for members.

Dr. McFarland, from the Committee on Bills and Overtures, presented Overtures No. 8, 9 and 10, with the answers affixed. The answer to Overture No. 8 was, on motion of Dr. Thornwell, adopted, as follows :

“ When two successive meetings of the General Assembly occur between two successive stated meetings of a Presbytery, can the Commissioners appointed by the Presbytery to serve in the first General Assembly, serve also in the second ? ”

Answer. The Commissioners appointed members of the General Assembly to meet at a time and place designated, are not authorized to attend another General Assembly, as Commissioners, to meet at a different time and place, unless re-appointed by their Presbytery.

Overture No. 9, with the recommendation of the committee, on motion of Rev. James H. Gillespie, was adopted, and is as follows—

*Overture of Rev. E. T. Williams.*—The Rev. E. T. Williams, of Ga., hitherto in connection with the Presbytery of Western Africa and the Synod of New York, desirous, while in this country, of assuming some pastoral charge, would be instructed whether any action on the part of this General Assembly is necessary, to release him from his former ecclesiastical connection, and to attach him to such Presbytery and Synod within the bounds of the Confederate States to which, in the Providence of God, he may be called. And should such necessity exist, he further desires, and respectfully requests of this General Assembly that the needed action may be taken by them.

E. T. WILLIAMS.

Answer. Any Presbytery in our connection to which Mr. Williams may apply, will be warranted to receive him on his furnishing them with satisfactory evidence of his good standing.

Overture No. 10, (from Rev. R. McInnis,) with the recommendation of the committee, was, on motion of Rev. T. R. Welch, adopted, as follows—

“The Assembly is Overtured to appoint a Committee of ———, to revise and prepare for the use of our Church a suitable Hymn Book, and report the same to the next General Assembly.”

Answer. It is recommended that a Committee be appointed to revise our Book of Psalms and Hymns, and report to the General Assembly as soon as they can be prepared.

The appointment of the committee, referred to in Overture No. 10, was docketed.

On motion of Dr. Thornwell, the report of the Committee on Charters was taken up. After a discussion, the further consideration of it was postponed until 4 o'clock this afternoon.

On motion of Dr. McFarland, the Assembly adjourned to meet this afternoon at 4 o'clock.

Closed with prayer by Rev. P. H. Dalton.

---

#### SATURDAY AFTERNOON, 4 o'clock.

The Assembly met and was opened with prayer.

On motion of Judge Shepherd, it was made the duty of the Committee on Revision, to examine the rules of order adopted by this General Assembly, and submit for the consideration of the next General Assembly any change in said rules which to them may seem necessary.

After full discussion and the adoption of several amendments, the entire Report of the Committee on Charters was, on motion of Dr. Thornwell, adopted, and is as follows:

#### *Report on the Charter.*

The select Committee of three, to whom the General Assembly has referred the resolution to obtain a Charter from the States, or Confederacy, by which the right of property may be held in trust for the purposes of the Assembly, having had under consideration the several matters embraced in the reference, respectfully submit the following report:

There is no power in the Confederacy, or the Confederate Congress, to grant a Charter for a purpose like that contemplated by the resolution, inasmuch as it does not relate to any matter connected with the administration of the Government. The Constitution of the Confederate States, which, in its sphere of operation, is the highest law of the land, declares and fixes the jurisdiction of Congress, and settles in a determinate way the bounds and the subjects of its legislation. There is no provision made for a case like this, for which reason an application to Congress would be in vain.

The Committee recommend that application be made to one or more of the Confederate States, to grant a Charter, unlimited as to the time of its duration, and also as to the amount of property which may be held in trust for the General Assembly, with a view to the full development and exercise of its largest usefulness, and for the firm and successful establishing of these agencies, which shall fill up the measure of our systematic benevolence and our Christian duty. In this connection, it is suggested that the General Assembly, at its present session, elect ——— Trustees, to receive, hold, employ and dispose of all the estate and property, real, personal and mixed, which from time to time may be acquired by gift, devise, bequest, purchase, or otherwise.

Another question has been discussed before the Committee, so intimately connected with a charter for the incorporation of Trustees of the General Assembly, that the Committee have had it under consideration, and ask leave to submit a report thereupon. Shall the Boards or Committees of the General Assembly be incorporated by some act of legislation separate from that which makes the Trustees

of the Assembly a body politic and corporate, or shall they be united by an act or acts which shall make them one common, undivided incorporation, in law and fact?

The Committee recommend that they be united in one body, however various may be the agencies which the Assembly may employ in the great trust which is committed to the Church on earth. As an abstract question of law, it is not doubted that this may be done, and if it shall be accomplished, we shall not have in the Church Boards or Committees rising up and asserting a power in themselves, independent of and against the General Assembly, but our corporate organization and existence being one entire body, one legal entity, we shall exhibit the appearance of uniformity, sympathy, harmony, and of delightful and refreshing Christian brotherhood.

As the General Assembly will doubtless establish at this time fields or centres of operation for different portions of the work which is now to be inaugurated, it would be well, out of abundant caution, to have the application for our Charter made in all of the States, where one of our Committees or Boards is to be placed.

The suggestion of your Committee in reference to the single act of incorporation is designed to have our corporate title style and rights the same in every State where we may operate, by a statutory declaration from that State which may secure us beyond all question.

To keep our Boards or Committees dependent upon and responsible to the General Assembly—to have an organization broad enough to embrace all our undertakings—to keep them in one family by one family name—to keep them so bound together that the creator may be above the creature, to present the view of the vine and its branches, it occurs to your Committee, would be a happy consummation for our Church.

A bill drawn to secure such a Charter is herewith submitted by your Committee, and if it shall be approved, further steps must be taken to present it early to some Legislature now in session, viz:

*A Bill to incorporate the Trustees of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America.*

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the \_\_\_\_\_ of the State of \_\_\_\_\_ and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, That

and their successors duly appointed and chosen in manner as is hereinafter directed, be and they are hereby made, declared and constituted a body politic and corporate in law and in fact, to have continuance forever, by the name, style and title of Trustees of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America, and by the name, style and title aforesaid, shall forever hereafter be persons able and capable in law, to take and hold lands, tenements and hereditaments, corporeal and incorporeal; as well as property, personal and mixed, which at any time may be given, granted, bargained, purchased, devised or bequeathed to them or to others for them or for their use, by any means whatever; to aid and enable the said General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America to undertake, establish and carry on the work of Christian Education—of Foreign and Domestic Missions—of the Publication of such books, tracts and papers as are connected with the diffusion of religious literature and learning—and of building up and supporting Churches of their faith and worship, within the Confederate States aforesaid—and all the said lands, tenements and hereditaments, corporeal and incorporeal, and all the said property, personal and mixed, that shall be acquired by the said Trustees and their successors, in manner aforesaid, at any and all times, shall be held, used, laid out and disposed of, for the benefit of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America, agreeably to the objects, articles and conditions of this Act, and subject to the direction of the General Assembly of said Church.

SECTION 2. And be it further enacted, That the said Trustees and their successors shall have and use a common seal, and alter the same at their pleasure; and by the name, style and title aforesaid, they shall be able and capable to sue and

be sued, plead and be impleaded, before any court or tribunal; and they are hereby authorised and empowered to make all by-laws and ordinances, and to do everything needful for and incident to the support and due government of the said corporation and managing the funds and revenues thereof: Provided, Such by-laws and ordinances shall not be repugnant to the Constitution of the Confederate States, or of this State, or of any direction or resolutions of the said General Assembly.

SECTION 3. And be it further enacted, That the said corporation shall not at any time consist of more than fifteen persons, of whom eight shall be necessary as a quorum for the transaction of business, and the said Trustees and their successors, as vacancies may occur, by death or otherwise, shall be chosen and appointed by the said General Assembly in manner and time and place, at their pleasure.

SECTION 4. Be it further enacted, That whenever the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America shall establish any Committees, Agencies or Boards, for the purposes of Education, Publication, Foreign and Domestic Missions, Church Extension, or any other Committees, Agencies or Boards, connected with the benevolent purposes and operations of the said Assembly, any of the said Committees, Agencies or Boards, shall be held and deemed to be branches of this incorporation; subject always to the review, control and power of the said General Assembly; and whenever any gift, conveyance or transfer of estate in any wise, any devise or bequest shall be made to "the Trustees of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America," for either of the Committees, Agencies or Boards of the General Assembly, it shall be good and effectual to transfer the estate, property, or thing in as full and as perfect a manner as if the said Committee, Agency, or Board, had been especially incorporated with powers to take and to hold the same, and no misnomer or misdescription of the said corporation shall defeat any gift, grant, devise or bequest to the corporation, wherever the intent shall appear sufficiently upon the face of the gift, grant, devise or bequest.

SECTION 5. The said corporation shall have power to appoint a Treasurer and such other officers as are needed for the execution of this trust—to fix their duties, their compensation, and continuance in office, at their pleasure.

SECTION 6. The said corporation shall have power to alienate any real estate of which they may be the owners for the trusts aforesaid; and whenever any conveyance is so made, it shall be signed by the President of the corporation, with the seal thereof attached, and attested by a witness.

SECTION 7. This Act shall be in force from and after its ratification.

On motion of Judge Shepherd, it was made the order of the day for Monday next at 12 o'clock to elect Trustees of the General Assembly; and the committee on Charters was appointed to make nominations therefor.

W. P. Webb, from the committee on the question respecting the legal and equitable claims of this Assembly to property in the Confederate States, presented a report which was adopted, as follows:

The Committee to which was referred the Resolution, "to make such enquiries and suggest such action as may be necessary to secure the rights of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States, to all property to which it has a legal or equitable claim," beg leave to make the following Report:

The Committee have not had access to such sources of information, as would enable them to ascertain fully the nature, value and amount of property, to which this Church has a just or equitable claim; nor do they deem it at all necessary that this Assembly should have a detailed statement of any or all such property, in order that they may secure and protect the just rights and interests of the Church.

They would, however, state: they have ascertained that there is a large amount of valuable property both real and personal, within the Confederate States, which was originally donated to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, or to the several Boards of that Church, all of which now, in the opinion of your Committee, justly and equitably belongs to the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America.

The Committee have also had under consideration the Act of the Confederate Congress, known as the "Sequestration Act," which was referred to in the discussions of the Assembly; but in the discharge of the duty assigned to the Committee, they have not thought it necessary further to consider or discuss the provisions of that Act, which must be remitted to the Judicial Tribunals of the Confederate States, which are charged with its construction and execution.

Since the appointment of this Committee, a Report has been submitted to the Assembly by the Committee on Charters which recommends the appointment by the Assembly of a Board of Trustees, who shall procure an Act of Incorporation, by which the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States may be authorized to acquire, and hold all the property, to which this Church may now be, or hereafter shall become entitled in any manner.

The appointment of such a Board of Trustees, in the opinion of your Committee, supercedes the necessity of any further action on the part of this Assembly—inasmuch as the said Trustees will be the proper persons in law and in fact to represent, secure and protect all the rights and interests of this Church, to all the property which justly and equitably belongs to it.

Your Committee would therefore respectfully recommend to the Assembly that the said Board of Trustees, when they are duly appointed, and incorporated, be authorized and instructed to take such action, and institute such proceedings as they may think necessary to secure and protect the rights of this Church to any property to which it may have any legal or equitable claim.

The Committee, therefore, recommend the adoption of the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That the *Trustees*, appointed by this Assembly, be and they are hereby authorized and instructed to take such action, and institute such proceedings as may be necessary to secure and protect the rights of this Church to all property to which it has any just or equitable claim.

On motion of Dr. McFarland the direction to the Stated Clerks of Presbyteries passed on last Saturday, (requesting them to send to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly Statistical Reports for publication in the Appendix to the minutes of this Assembly) was reconsidered and rescinded.

On motion of Rev. T. R. Welch the Assembly

*Resolved*, That the Executive Committee of Publication be requested to prepare a blank form for Statistical Reports, to be submitted to the next General Assembly.

On motion of Rev. R. F. Bunting, the Assembly

*Resolved*, to issue an order for the minutes of the Synod of Texas to be sent up to the next General Assembly for examination.

On motion of Dr. McFarland, the Stated Clerk was directed to have twenty-five hundred (2,500) copies of the minutes of this Assembly published.

On motion of Dr. John S. Wilson, the Assembly directed the Stated Clerk, in publishing the minutes, to cause the names of the Synods to be printed in alphabetical order, and the names of the Presbyteries in the several Synods to be printed in the same manner.

Dr. Chapman asked and obtained leave to withdraw the name of Dr. Lyon from the list of nominations for Secretary of Domestic Missions.

On motion of Rev. J. H. Gillespie, the Assembly adjourned to meet this evening at 7½ o'clock, Closed with prayer by Rev. John Hunter.

---

#### SATURDAY EVENING, 7½ o'clock.

The Assembly met, and was opened with prayer by Rev. Dr. White.

On motion of Dr. Thornwell, the report of the committee on Church Extension was taken up, and the report adopted as follows, without committing the Assembly to the opinion expressed by the committee with regard to the propriety of establishing a separate Executive Committee for Church Extension:

The Committee on Church Extension respectfully Report: They find in the historic record of the department of benevolent organization committed to them for review, that the object of this Board or Agency has been to extend aid to feeble Churches in the erection of church edifices, or in relieving their church property from debt. This department was first constructed by the General Assembly and placed under the care of the Board or Committee of Domestic Missions in 1844.

In their Report to the General Assembly for 1852, they state that for the eight years of their operations they had received and expended \$41,923 of which only \$10,923 was contributed by the churches, the balance by legacies, personal donations, &c.

In 1855 this work was committed to a distinct and separate agency located at St. Louis.

The first Report by this Committee or Agency was made to the General Assembly in 1856, where they state their receipts to have been \$9,757 31, nearly double the amount of that collected in any previous year.

Their Report of the next year (1857) shows the receipts to have been \$23,265 61, more than double the amount of the previous year and nearly quintuple the receipts of any year previous to the organization of this agency.

From this time the receipts regularly increased until in 1861, in the last Report rendered to the General Assembly the amount of receipts rose to within a small fraction of \$30,000, all which has been promptly disbursed to applications too numerous to be fully met. This has all been a simple expression of the heart of the Church brought into contact with Christ's poor by the regular action of your Church Extension Committee. No collecting agent has been employed.

In view of these facts and with details of thrilling interest that might be recited, your committee cannot resist the conviction that the wants of the country as well as the heart of the Church demands that this hand of charity should continue to be opened and extended to our feeble churches, struggling for life and just ready to die.

An apprehension that was felt lest this separate organization should subtract from the contributions to the Board of Domestic Missions has not been realized. On the contrary, these contributions to Domestic Missions have also regularly increased from year to year, until in 1861, they have risen to \$130,000.

Seeking, as we wisely do, permanency in the possession of every new acquisition, the church erection policy becomes both an economy and necessity. Rarely indeed does a Church become extinct with a church edifice to anchor and hold it together.

It is only then in view of the present and pressing exigencies of the country that your Committee recommend that the duties of this Agency be temporarily committed to the Domestic Missionary Committee located at New Orleans.

At the same time your Committee place on record their decided opinion that as soon as the circumstances of the Church and country will permit, the Church Extension Committee should be organized to carry forward its separate and appropriate work.

We, therefore, recommend the disposal of this subject by the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That in view of the service rendered by the action of the Church Extension Committee as organized under the Old Assembly, and the importance of continuing to extend aid to feeble Churches in erecting Church Edifices, the duties of that Committee be put in charge of the Committee on Domestic Missions, until otherwise ordered by the General Assembly.

On motion of Dr. Adger, the Assembly proceeded to consider the report of the committee on Domestic Missions. After ample discussion, the Assembly, on motion of Rev. S. D. Stuart, resolved to reconsider the vote against striking out the fourth resolution of the report, (See page 21); and, on motion of Dr. Thornwell, the said resolution was stricken out, and then the report was adopted as a whole. [This report as adopted is on pages 20 and 21.]

On motion of Judge Forward, it was *ordered*, that all the funds collected for Domestic Missions, whether dispensed by the Presbyteries themselves, or transmitted together with its missionary operations, to the committee, be fully and accu-



ately reported by each Presbytery to the General Assembly through the Executive Committee, and that this report be made in time to be incorporated in the committee's annual report.

The committee on Charters nominated, through Judge Shepherd, the following persons for *Trustees of the General Assembly*: Robert M. Patten and John Whiting, of Alabama; Samuel McCorkle, of Virginia; Thomas C. Perrin and Robert Adger, of South Carolina; Jesse H. Lindsay, of North Carolina; James B. Walker, of Georgia; David N. Kennedy, William S. Fleming and William S. Eakin, of Tennessee; Thomas Henderson, of Mississippi; and Benjamin M. Palmer, William P. Campbell, Moses Greenwood and Joseph A. Maybin, of Louisiana.

On motion the Assembly adjourned to meet at 9½ o'clock on Monday morning. Closed with prayer by Judge Forward.

MONDAY, December 16, 9½ o'clock, A. M.

The Assembly met and spent the first half hour in devotional exercises.

The minutes of Saturday were read and approved.

On motion of Dr. Lyon, the Assembly resolved to reconsider its action with reference to the minutes of the Synod of Texas, and that portion of the minutes of Saturday was rescinded.

Dr. John S. Wilson reported that the committee on Leave of Absence had granted leave to W. P. Finley, David Ardis and Rev. D. E. Frierson.

Dr. Bailey presented the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That the General Assembly contemplate with the highest satisfaction the proposed organization of a National Bible Society for the Confederate States of America and for which a meeting or convention is proposed to be held in the City of Augusta, Ga., on the third Wednesday in March, 1862, and we take the present suitable occasion to express a hope that a work so sacred and great as that to be embraced by this Catholic institution may receive the hearty and liberal support of all our people, churches and judicatories.

On motion of Dr. McMullen, the Assembly resumed the consideration of the report on the subject of Christian Union, which, after amendment was cordially and unanimously adopted, as follows:

The Committee to whom was referred the paper in reference to closer union and communion amongst christians in the Confederate States, beg leave to submit the following Report:

As the children of God compose the body of Christ—He being the head, it is highly desirable that all who have the head, having the same Lord Jesus for their elder brother, the same saving faith in that Lord, the same Holy Spirit baptizing and comforting them, the same God and Father and the same calling and hope, should, as far as practicable, be the same in all things in Christ. This Assembly expresses, also, its earnest desire for a cordial union of all those who agree with them in doctrinal principles and Church polity. To the Associate Reformed Synod of the South, who have several times heretofore conferred with us, and who have so kindly and fraternally greeted us on the present occasion, the Assembly feels drawn with the strongest cords of brotherly love. Theirs is a precious ancestry, who gave a noble testimony for truth, lifting up a glorious banner against error, and battling faithfully for Christ and His crown. Towards them our hearts go out in cordial affection; and the Assembly feels that at the present time and under the present afflictive circumstances that surround both denominations, no ordinary difficulties should be allowed to keep them asunder.

Both have the same faith and polity, the same Heavenly Father, and precious Jesus, and Holy Comforter; with one heart and hope; bearing substantially the

same name, contending against the same enemy, and having the same symbols; why then should they compose two denominations?

In regard to psalmody which separates us, this Assembly already have fifty-two of the psalms used by the A. R. Church, in our book of praise, and now propose that when another edition is published, which must of necessity be at an early day, they will publish the entire one hundred and fifty psalms at the beginning of the book if that will be satisfactory to that sister Church. This action will bring both bodies nearer to the practice of the good old Mother Church of Scotland and Ireland from which both Churches have descended, as she uses the one hundred and fifty psalms together with paraphrases and hymns.

This Assembly now cordially greets her sister and makes her this offer of amity and union. And that the subject may be brought to the consideration of that entire body as soon as practicable, the Stated Clerk of this Assembly is hereby directed to forward a copy of this paper to the Stated Clerk of each Presbytery of the Associate Reformed Church at an early day.

Rev. Peyton Harrison presented the Report of the Committee on Theological Seminaries, which was adopted, as follows:

The Committee on Theological Seminaries Report the following, viz:

The Synods of Virginia and North Carolina request that the General Assembly in the Presbyterian Church of the Confederate States will assume the same review and control over the Union Theological Seminary in Virginia which the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States heretofore exercised according to the plan of the Seminary—and that the Seminary shall be called the Union Theological Seminary, under the care of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America, and the Board of Directors shall report annually to the Assembly.

Your Committee recommend that the above request be granted.

On motion of Dr. Thornwell, Overture No. 1 was taken up and the answer of the Committee adopted. [This Overture with its answer is found on page 11.]

On motion of Dr. McFarland, the answer to Overture No. 2, was taken from the docket and unanimously adopted, viz: requiring that the Presbytery of Tusculumbia be transferred, by its own request, to the Synod of Memphis.

The order of the day was now called for, viz: the election of members of the Board of Trustees for the General Assembly.

On motion of Dr. Thornwell, the Assembly resolved that in the choice of members of the Board of Trustees and of the several Executive Committees, the individuals nominated shall be named, and the Clerks record the vote of each Commissioner as the roll is called.

Rev. R. McInnis nominated J. W. C. Watson as a member of the Board of Trustees of the General Assembly.

The roll being called, it was found that the nominees of the Committee on Charters were elected.

The nominees of the Standing Committee on Foreign Missions, for the Secretary and Treasurer of Foreign Missions, and for members of the Executive Committee of Foreign Missions, were elected unanimously.

Leave was given to withdraw from the list of nominations for Secretary of Domestic Missions, the names of Dr. W. H. Foote and Dr. E. T. Baird: and from the list of nominations for members of Executive Committee of the same, the names of Rev. J. E. DuBose, Mr. J. S. Hardy and of Rev. Daniel McNair. The nominees of the Standing Committee on Domestic Missions were then unanimously elected.

The nominees of the Standing Committee on Education, for Treasurer of Education and members of the Executive Committee of same were unanimously elected. Rev. J. H. Gray, D.D., received 54 votes for Secretary of this agency, Rev. S. D. Stuart received 7, and the Rev. John H. Rice, D.D., 8; Dr. Gray having a majority of the whole, was, on motion, declared unanimously elected.

Leave was granted to withdraw from the list of nominations for Secretary of Publication, the names of Dr. W. H. Foote and Dr. John H. Bocock. For this office, the Rev. William Brown, D.D., received 51 votes, and the Rev. E. T. Baird, D.D., 33. The Rev. Dr. Brown was then, on motion, declared to be elected unanimously. The nominees of the Standing Committee on Publication, for Treasurer of Publication and for members of the Executive Committee of same, were unanimously elected; except that for Dr. Brown's name as a member, that of A. M. Dupuy was substituted. [See pages 29 and 30 for all these committees.]

On motion of Rev. J. S. Harris, the Committee of Publication was directed to publish the address of Dr. C. C. Jones in pamphlet form as soon as it shall be ready for the press.

On motion of L. B. Thornton the following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed by the Moderator, and be instructed by this General Assembly to procure a Charter or Act of Incorporation of the "The Trustees of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States,"—as near, in substance, as possible, like the charter presented by the Committee on Charters, for each State in which any of the Committees may be located; and that said Charter or Act of Incorporation be obtained from the Legislatures of said States.

On motion of Dr. Joseph R. Wilson, the Stated Clerk was directed to inform the several persons chosen this day for Secretaries and Treasurers of the several agencies of the Church, and those chosen for members of the several Executive Committees, of their election.

On motion of Rev. Dr. Thornwell, the Assembly adjourned to meet at 4 o'clock this afternoon. Closed with prayer by Rev. A. H. Caldwell.

---

#### MONDAY AFTERNOON, 4 o'clock.

The Assembly met, and was opened with prayer by Rev. J. F. Ford.

Thomas C. Perrin, from the committee on Finance presented the following Report, which was adopted:

The Committee on Finance, to which was referred a Resolution "to print the Address of this General Assembly to the Churches of Jesus Christ throughout the earth," beg leave to report that they have had the same under consideration and recommend that the said address be published in pamphlet form for distribution; that three thousand copies thereof be printed, that each member of this Assembly contribute the sum of one dollar towards the expenses of the publication, the balance of the expenses to be paid out of the contingent fund of the Assembly, that the Clerk send to each member who pays the sum above mentioned, ten copies of the address, that he retain for gratuitous distribution to libraries and christian bodies to which he shall send the same, five hundred copies, and that he sell at a fair price, the balance of the copies, and carry the balance of the proceeds to the contingent fund.

T. C. Perrin presented the following resolution which was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the Trustees of the General Assembly, whenever funds by way of gift, devise or bequest, shall come into their hands for either of the Executive Committees of the Assembly, established at its present session, be directed to pay over the said funds to the Treasurer of the Executive Committee, which is designated in the gift, devise or bequest, and the release of the Treasurer of such Executive Committee to the Treasurer of the Trustees, shall be sufficient to serve as a discharge to the Trustees.

On motion of T. C. Perrin, a report of the committee on Finance was taken up, amended, and adopted, as follows:

The Committee on Finance, to whom it was referred to inquire and report as to the sums of money to be assessed upon the Presbyteries composing this Assembly, and to be by them contributed towards the Assembly funds, beg leave to report that they have had the same under consideration and recommend the following assessments, to wit:

On the Presbyteries of Lexington, Orange, Fayetteville, Concord, South Carolina Harmony, Charleston, New Orleans, South Alabama, East Hanover, and Flint River, each the sum of *twenty dollars*; and the Presbyteries of West Hanover, Montgomery, Roanoke, Nashville, Bethel, Hopewell, Florida, Cherokee, Tuscaloosa, East Alabama, Mississippi, Central Mississippi, Chickasaw, Memphis and North Mississippi, each the sum of *fifteen dollars*; and the Presbyteries of Holston, Western District, Maury, Knoxville, Georgia, Louisiana, Red River, Greenbrier, Tusculum, Arkansas, Ouachita, Brazos, East Texas, East Mississippi, Indian, Creek Nation, and Central Texas each *five dollars*. The Committee recommend that the assessment be now made, and contributions in accordance therewith be sent up to the next General Assembly.

Dr. Thornwell offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

*Resolved*, That the money paid into this Assembly at the present time, together with the proceeds arising from the Minutes and Address ordered to be sold, do constitute a contingent fund, out of which the Stated Clerk is hereby instructed to pay the expenses of this Assembly, and any other debt justly due or that may arise against it.

The Committee on Leave of Absence reported that they had granted leave to D. C. Houston, John Bonner, N. A. Pratt, D D., Rev. W. C. Emerson, Rev. G. W. Boggs, J. D. Armstrong and Rev. H. Moseley.

On motion of Dr. McFarland, Overture No. 6 was referred to the next General Assembly, viz:

No changes shall be made in the Confession of Faith, the Larger or the Shorter Catechism, unless proposed by three-fourths of one Assembly and ratified by three-fourths of the two succeeding Assemblies, or unless proposed by two-thirds of the Presbyteries and ratified by three-fourths of the Assembly.

No change shall be made in the Form of Government, the Book of Discipline, or the Directory of Worship, unless proposed by three-fourths of one Assembly and ratified by three-fourths of the next succeeding Assembly, or unless proposed by two-thirds of the Presbyteries and ratified by a majority of the Assembly.

T. C. Perrin, from the Committee on Finance, asked that said committee be discharged from the duty of considering a resolution referred to them, contemplating the appointment of a single Treasurer for the entire Church, seeing that that matter has been covered by the action of this Assembly in electing separate Treasurers for the Executive Committees.

This request was granted.

On motion of Judge Swayne, the following resolution was adopted, viz:

*Resolved*, That the second section of the eighth chapter of the Form of Government be, and the same is hereby amended by adding thereto the following words: "They shall not indulge in the discussion of questions of State or party politics, or controverted questions pertaining to civil government and policy."

On motion of Dr. Thornwell, the reports of the Standing Committees on Foreign Missions and Publication were finally adopted. The report of the former is to be found on pages 15, 16 and 17; that of the latter is as follows:

#### *Report of the Committee on Publication.*

The Committee appointed to report a paper, for the adoption of the Assembly, on the publication of religious Books and Literature, beg leave respectfully to submit the following, viz:

*Whereas*, The *press* is one of the most powerful agencies characteristic of modern times for influencing, either for good or evil, the minds of men; and,

*Whereas*, It is incumbent upon the Church, in obedience to the precept of our Saviour, to be "wise as serpents," as well as "harmless as doves," to command and wield the most efficient instrumentalities for the advancement of the Redeemer's Kingdom in the world; therefore,

*Resolved*, 1. That the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America will engage in the work of publishing and circulating religious books and literature, as one of its evangelical agencies, under the name and style of *The Assembly's Executive Committee of Publication*.

*Resolved*, 2. That the Executive Committee (to be annually appointed by the General Assembly,) shall consist of a Secretary, to be styled the Secretary of Publication, who shall also be Editor; a Treasurer, and nine other members in communion with the Presbyterian Church, four of whom at least shall be Ruling Elders, Deacons or private members; six of whom shall be necessary to a quorum, competent to do business.

*Resolved*, 3. That no Book, Tract, Pamphlet, Paper, or other publication designed for general and permanent circulation, shall be printed and published without the sanction of at least seven members of the committee.

*Resolved*, 4. That the Committee be, and hereby is empowered, to frame a code of by-laws for the regulation of its own proceedings; which shall be subject to the revisal and approval of the General Assembly.

*Resolved*, 5. That said Committee shall keep a faithful record of all its proceedings, and send the same, together with a written report, up each year to the Assembly, for its review and control.

The Committee would respectfully recommend to the Assembly the following, as the *second* part of their report, viz:

*Resolved*, 1. That the seat of the operations of the Assembly's Executive Committee of Publication be the city of Richmond, in the State of Virginia.

*Resolved*, 2. That the Churches throughout our bounds be earnestly requested to take up collections and contribute liberally to this scheme, in order that it may be, as speedily as possible, inaugurated in its work of usefulness; and that the Secretary (that shall be appointed) be empowered to solicit funds from the Churches for this purpose.

*Resolved*, 3. That the Committee be instructed (when appointed) to publish, as soon as convenient, a suitable Sabbath School paper.

*Resolved*, 4. That, whereas, the Synod of Mississippi has offered to this Assembly (under certain restrictions) the use of their property in the city of New Orleans, La., for the benefit of the Assembly's scheme of publication, the Assembly hereby acknowledge their obligations to the Synod of Mississippi for their generous offer; and should the future operations of the Committee render it expedient, they will gratefully accept the same.

Rev. W. T. Richardson, in the absence of the Chairman of the Judicial Committee, reported that no business had been brought before said Committee, and asked that the Committee be discharged. Granted.

Dr. Leland, from the Committee on the Narrative, presented the Narrative, which was adopted and ordered to be published in the Appendix.

On motion of Dr. Lyon, it was *ordered*, that the Committee on Psalmody shall consist of five members, and that the Moderator of this Assembly shall be the Chairman. Dr. T. V. Moore, Dr. Thomas Smythe, Dr. Joseph Stratton and Dr. John W. Pratt, were appointed in conjunction with the Moderator.

On motion of Judge Shepherd, the action of the Assembly with reference to the appointment of a Committee to procure a Charter, was reconsidered, and the Assembly resolved that the Moderator appoint a Committee of three from each of the States of Louisiana, Mississippi, Tennessee and Virginia, for this purpose. The following gentlemen were accordingly appointed: From Tennessee, A. W. Putnam, Jackson B. White, Alfred Robb and B. M. Estes; from Virginia, W. F. C. Gregory, R. D. Montague, Asa D. Dickinson and J. D. Armstrong; from Mississippi, J. W. C. Watson, J. W. Clapp, H. T. Ellett and T. J. Wharton.

from Louisiana, B. M. Palmer, Thomas A. Clarke and James N. Lee—the names of Mr. Armstrong of Virginia, of Mr. Estes from Tennessee, and of Mr. Wharton from Mississippi, being added on motions by Dr. Pryor, Rev. Shepard Wells and Rev. John Hunter, respectively.

*Ordered*, That the Stated Clerk announce to these gentlemen their appointment, and send them each a copy of the Bill for a Charter, without delay.

On motion of Rev. J. F. Ford, the thanks of this Assembly were unanimously tendered to the citizens of Augusta for their generous hospitality to this body; to the Churches in this city for offering their respective houses of worship for our use, and to the several Railroad companies for their liberal accommodation to the members of this body.

On motion of Dr. J. Leighton Wilson, the matter of printing and circulating the Minutes, was committed to the Stated Clerk, with instructions to report to the next General Assembly any deficiency of funds for this purpose; and to send copies of the Minutes to all the Ministers connected with this Assembly.

On motion of Dr. McMullen, the Assembly agreed to adjourn until 7½ o'clock to-night, for the purpose of having the minutes read, and of spending a season at the close of these harmonious sessions in devotional exercises.

Closed with prayer by Dr. Lacy.

---

#### MONDAY EVENING, 7½ o'clock.

The Assembly met and was opened with prayer by Dr. Kingsbury.

On motion of Dr. Chapman, the sum of \$25 each was voted to Dr. Kingsbury and Rev. R. M. Loughridge, representing the Indian Presbytery in this Assembly, as a token of our estimation of the effort which they have made to meet with us on this occasion, and that the sum named be paid out of the contingent fund.

The minutes of to-day were read and approved.

The Assembly spent an interesting season in devotional exercises; when, on motion of Dr. Pryor, it was,

*Resolved*, That this General Assembly be now dissolved; and that another General Assembly, chosen in like manner, be required to meet in the city of Memphis, Tennessee, in the First Presbyterian Church, on the first Thursday of May, 1862, at 11 o'clock, A. M.

Closed with singing, prayer and the apostolic benediction.

JOSEPH B. WILSON,  
PERMANENT CLERK.

JOHN N. WADDEL,  
STATED CLERK.

# APPENDIX.

---

## NARRATIVE OF THE STATE OF RELIGION

ADOPTED BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA, AT THEIR SESSIONS IN AUGUSTA, GA., DECEMBER, 1861, AND ADDRESSED TO THE CHURCHES UNDER THEIR CARE.

At these first sessions of this body, it is manifest that our jurisdiction cannot embrace the past year; and as this year has been one of confusion and agitation, and as only a few of the Presbyteries have sent reports of their condition, it is unavoidable that this Narrative must be brief and imperfect. The materials we have, however, are sufficient to produce deep humiliation, on account of the burdens and trials to which our Churches are subjected, while at the same time we have cause of lively gratitude to the great Head of the Church, for the tokens of His presence and favor.

Constituted by the authority of our Presbyteries, as the highest Court of our Church in these Confederate States, it becomes our duty to survey with deep interest the state of Religion within our bounds. In this view of the condition of our Churches, our first emotions are those of sadness and grief excited by the calamities and desolations caused by that cruel, fratricidal war which has been forced upon us. But while we mourn over these distressing scenes, our hearts are comforted by the rays of mercy which appear amid the darkness which enshrouds our beloved Zion.

I. The hearts of all our people should be filled with thankfulness for the peaceful state which most of our Churches are permitted to enjoy. While some of our Pastors are required to leave their homes and labor in the tented field and in the hospitals; and while large numbers are called to leave their seats in our sanctuaries empty, and put on their armor in defence of their country, it is gratifying to learn that the ordinances of public worship are generally attended, and Christian privileges enjoyed as usual. And though many complaints are made that a withering, deadening effect is produced upon the spiritual state of the Churches by the terrors of war, diverting the minds of men from religious truth, rendering the hearts of worldly men callous and insensible; the power of divine grace has been gloriously displayed in some highly favored places, in causing a reviving influence to descend upon the Churches, and in the in-gathering of many souls into the fold of the Redeemer. Such showers of mercy have descended upon dry and thirsty regions, rendering them fruitful as the garden of the Lord. The following Churches in the bounds of South Alabama Presbytery are reported as having enjoyed precious revivals, in which many souls were hopefully converted, viz: Scotland, Valley Creek, Shell Creek, McKinley, Monroeville, Harpersville, Ashville and Pisgah.

II. Another circumstance mentioned in the reports of our Presbyteries, which calls for devout thankfulness, is the unusual prevalence of a spirit of prayer in our Churches generally. The voice of earnest supplication has been heard in very unusual places. The Halls of our Legislatures, and the military camp, have been vocal with fervent devotion. The number of regular prayer meetings—some of

them held daily throughout the year—has been greatly multiplied. And once and again, at the call of our President, our whole people have been assembled in a thousand Churches, imploring blessings upon our sinful, suffering country.

III. The evidences of divine favor towards the cause of Foreign Missions, calls for a grateful notice. The claims of destitute pagans upon Christian sympathy and charity have been felt and acknowledged amid the noise and tumults of a state of war. Instead of the apathy which might have been expected, there has been manifested a spirit of active zeal and liberality, in sustaining those Missions which have been thrown upon our care. Separated from the organization to which we formerly belonged, there has been an active co-operation of our Churches generally, to meet the exigencies of our position; thus affording delightful evidence of the prevalence of a true Missionary spirit.

IV In the field of Domestic Missions we are cheered with reports of encouraging success in this great work, amid difficulties and discouragements. In several of the Presbyteries a system of evangelical labors has been adopted, which has resulted in the formation of new Churches, and centres of Christian instruction, rendering former waste places fruitful in piety and holiness. Especially in those labors of Domestic Missions, which are devoted to our colored population, a degree of success has been graciously afforded, which calls for devout gratitude. In the efforts of our Churches and Ministers to give Gospel instruction to these multitudes of immortal souls entrusted to our care, and for whom we are specially accountable, a rich blessing has been enjoyed. In several places within our bounds there have been blessed revivals of religion, adding to our Churches hundreds of hopeful converts among the colored people. It is, indeed, a most precious token of the smiles of the Great Head of the Church, in giving such signal success to our labors for the spiritual benefit of our servants, in these days of trial and confusion. It is our privilege to know that many of our Pastors, evangelists and licentiates, devote their ministry to children as well as parents, to servants as well as masters. The blessed effects of such labors are manifest in the gathering of several large congregations, composed of colored members exclusively. In having received so many of the sons and daughters of Africa into the communion of our Churches, we have cause of devout thankfulness to our gracious Lord. *Bless the Lord, O our souls, and all that is within us, bless His holy name.*


V. Another subject of thankfulness is furnished by the extensive and successful cultivation of the fields of Sunday School instruction. While in other departments of evangelical labors, many obstacles and discouragements have impeded our progress, this great work of preaching the Gospel to children, has been prosecuted with increased zeal and signal success. While our Colleges have been greatly disturbed, and in some instances wholly suspended; and while many of our young men are drawn away from their studies and privileges to the service of their country, it is the peculiar happiness of our children to enjoy, without hindrance or interruption, the rich instruction of the Gospel. It is, therefore, matter of lively gratitude to God, that even, in these times of public alarm and distress, the blessings of Sunday School instruction are freely and richly enjoyed.

VI. We mention another element of our spiritual prosperity, which demands our thankful acknowledgements; which is the prosperous condition of our Theological Seminaries. While other Institutions of Education have been disturbed and scattered by the war, our beloved schools of the Prophets are permitted to enjoy their usual prosperity and usefulness. For although some of the students have been constrained to suspend their studies and become Chaplains in the army; yet the number of our candidates for the Ministry in our Seminaries has remained nearly as heretofore.

VII. However terrible the calamities which follow in the blood-stained path of war, it is our privilege to mention one beneficial influence upon the community from the same cause. We refer to a generosity of feeling and a self-sacrificing liberality in relieving distress, which have excited our admiration on every side. The vast amounts contributed to relieve the poor, the sick, and the wounded in our armies, and the arduous labors of our entire population, devoted to the same cause, are wholly unexampled. And the same spirit of liberality has appeared in sustaining our Churches, and furnishing the funds required by our institutions of Christian benevolence.



CONCLUSION.—In reviewing the events of the year, all our Churches and members have abundant cause of gratitude for the past and encouragement for the future. While it becomes us all to be deeply humbled in the dust for the sins which have brought upon our country the public calamities which now severely afflict her, we may hope, from the tokens of mercy and favor which have appeared amid the afflictive visitations of our Heavenly Father's hand. In view, therefore, of all the interesting events of the past year, the Assembly earnestly exhort all the beloved Churches under their care to cherish a solemn sense of the responsibility which rests upon them. *The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad.* In the formation of this Assembly, and its harmonious action, we must all recognize the special favor of our covenant God. The prospects of efficient labors and great success in building the House of the Lord, should encourage all our brethren to abound always in the great work to which we are called. May the great Head of the Church grant to you all, grace, mercy and peace, to strengthen and animate your hearts and minds for every good word and work. Wherefore, dearly beloved, be ye steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, for as much as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.

B. M. PALMER, *Moderator*. 

---

## REPORT OF J. LEIGHTON WILSON, D.D.,

OF HIS VISIT TO THE INDIAN MISSIONS, MADE TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY IN AUGUSTA, GA.

It will be remembered that very serious difficulties existed in the Indian Territory a few months since, growing out of the national crisis through which those tribes were passing, which threatened the expulsion of our Missionary brethren there and the complete subversion of their work; and that a Commission was appointed by the convention at Atlanta, consisting of Rev. Charlton H. Wilson and myself, to visit that part of the country, for the purpose of conveying the sympathies and Christian salutations of the Southern Presbyterian Church to those brethren, and of allaying, as far as possible, the excitement among the Indians, by assuring them of the interest felt by the Southern Churches in those missions. We were also directed to lay the results of this visit before this General Assembly, which we now propose to do. Mr. Wilson, in consequence of sickness in his family, was prevented from complying with the appointment of the convention. Application was subsequently made to several other brethren well known to the Churches to take his place, but without success. I was compelled, therefore, to undertake this responsible duty without any competent adviser; but the result, I trust, realizes all that was anticipated in the appointment of the commission. It will not be possible, however, to give the Assembly an intelligible idea of the actual state of things in the Indian country without introducing some preliminary statements, in relation to the general condition of the country, as well as the mode in which the Missionary work has heretofore been prosecuted among that people.

### *The Indian Country—Its situation—Its population, &c.*

The Southwestern Indian Territory, as it is usually termed, is situated between the States of Arkansas and Texas, being bounded on the South and West by Texas, on the East by Arkansas, and on the North by Kansas. In extent, it is nearly as large as the State of Arkansas; and for fertility of soil, abundance of water

courses, healthiness of climate, and beauty of natural scenery, it is surpassed by no portion of country West of the Mississippi. It is occupied mainly by five principal tribes of Indians, viz: the Cherokees, the Creeks, the Seminoles, the Choctaws and the Chickasaws. Besides these there are a number of scattered bands, as the Osages, Shawnees, Camanches, &c., to be found along the northern and western borders of the Territory. The Cherokees are the largest of all these tribes and have a population of upwards of 20,000. They occupy the northern portion of the Territory, that which borders on Kansas and the southwest corner of Missouri. The Creeks occupy the central portion, and have a population, it is supposed, of about 15,000. The Seminoles, who speak the same language with the Creeks, occupy the western portion of their Territory, but their population does not exceed 5,000 or 6,000. The Choctaws and the Chickasaws occupy all the country bordering on the Red River, which separates their Territory from northern Texas. The Choctaws have a population of 20,000, and the Chickasaws of 8,000; both speak the same language, and, in all important respects, are the same people. The entire population of the Indian Territory, including the smaller bands above referred to, probably does not fall much short of 100,000. Each of the principal tribes has a Chief and legislative council of its own, which conducts all their civil and municipal affairs, and very much as they are done in the States.

Until within a few months past, the United States Government had maintained a kind of protectorate over these tribes, settling international differences, disbursing their school funds, &c. Recently, they have entered into new treaties with a Commissioner appointed by President Davis, which if ratified, as no doubt will be the case, will transfer their national relationship to the Confederate Government. It is believed that this change of relationship on the part of the Indians, with the exception of a small portion of the Creeks, is made with much heartiness. The Choctaws have already furnished one regiment for the Confederate service and the Cherokees another, both of which are in camp, and will no doubt be found fighting shoulder to shoulder with our own soldiers in the next conflict that shall take place in that part of the country.

*The mode in which the Missionary Work has heretofore been conducted among the Indians.*

The Board of Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian Church in the United States has been conducting missions among all these tribes, except the Cherokees, for periods varying from twelve to twenty years. The work has always comprised two distinct departments of labor, viz: the educational and evangelical. There were, until within a recent period, as many as eight boarding schools among these different tribes, comprising in all more than 500 pupils, of both sexes. There were, also, about thirty teachers and other missionary helpers connected with these schools, the great majority of whom were from the Northern States.

These schools were supported in part by funds belonging to the Indians, but disbursed by the U. S. Government, and in part by Missionary funds—the general rule being one-fourth from the Missionary treasury and three-fourths from the fund of the Indians. The aggregate cost of all these schools was about \$30,000 per annum.

In the evangelical department there were twelve ordained missionaries and ten native preachers and licentiates, besides a number of other native helpers. Most of these brethren, both white and native, devoted themselves to preaching the gospel and to the care of the churches. All of this class received their support exclusively from the missionary treasury. Two of the native preachers, and both of them men of rare excellence and exemplary piety, have recently, in the mysterious providence of God, been removed from their work on earth to more peaceful abodes above; and three of the missionaries, for reasons which will be assigned in the sequel, have withdrawn from their work, and returned to their homes in the north.

*The recent excitement—Its cause and the results.*

The recent excitement in the Indian country was but the extension of the same wave of popular excitement that had previously swept over every other portion of the Southern country. Vigilance Committees were formed here as well as every

where else. and here as elsewhere undue authority was sometimes exercised by these Committees. During the period of greatest excitement, all of the Teachers, except three lay superintendents of schools, left the country and returned to the North—some, because the term of service for which they engaged had expired—others, because there was no prospect that the Schools could be continued for the present—and others, because their sympathies were with the North in the great strife now agitating the country. In view of all the circumstances of the case, it is not to be regretted that these Schools have been suspended or that the teachers have left. The buildings and all the apparatus necessary for resuming these Schools remain in the hands of the missionaries, so that they may be recommenced whenever it is thought expedient to do so, without any large expenditure of money. At the same time a good opportunity will be afforded for remodeling the Schools, and availing ourselves of all the modifications, and alterations, that may be suggested by past experience. In relation to the missionaries, four of them withdrew from the work during the excitement. Three of these returned to their friends in the North, but the fourth, the Rev. C. C. Copeland, withdrew to Texas with his family, feeling assured that the storm would soon pass over and allow him to resume a work in which his heart was deeply interested, and to which he had devoted the best years of his life. No violence was used towards any of the missionaries, and no threats of violence except in two cases—in one by a number of Texans who had no right to interfere in the affairs of the nation, and in the other by a few ill-disposed Choctaws, who, there is reason to believe, have since felt heartily ashamed of what was done under circumstances of peculiar excitement. The property seized at Tallahassee, in the Creek nation, was no doubt done under the impression that it belonged to the Board in New York, and was therefore a legitimate prize for them. It was not in my power to visit that station, but I wrote a letter to the principal Chief, informing him that this was the property of the Southern as well as the Northern Church, and that the matter had been referred to the Confederate Government, but expressed the hope that it would be amicably settled without the interposition of a third party, of which there is very little doubt.

*Interview with the Missionaries—Address to the Choctaw Council—The results.*

By previous arrangement, all the missionaries and native assistants, except one, met me, on the 5th October, at Doaksville, the capital of the Choctaw nation. This gave me the opportunity of a full and free conference with these brethren on all matters connected with the missionary work, and led to many important suggestions in relation to its future prosecution, but which cannot be detailed here without extending this communication to an undue length. The Choctaw Council was fortunately in session at the same time, and gave me the opportunity not only of addressing them, but most of the chief men of the nation, who were here at that time. In that address I assured them of the great interest felt by Southern Christians in the missionary work going on in their country; and reminded them that the missionaries now remaining among them had given the strongest proof in years past of their general sympathy with the South, and that they had perseveringly resisted all the attempts that had been made to bring them under the influence of Northern fanaticism. These statements, there is reason to know, were received in the kindest manner by the Choctaws. The day after two of the district chiefs waited on me and assured me that not only were all obstacles to Mr. Copeland's return to the nation removed, but that the Choctaws very much desired that he would do so as soon as possible. The Choctaw Council has since passed a very flattering vote inviting Mr. Copeland's return. This he has since done, and the missionaries, when I left the country, were under the impression that they would be permitted to prosecute their work in more peace and comfort than they had done for many years past.

*The Missionaries entitled to the Confidence of the Southern Churches.*

I have no hesitation in saying that the missionary brethren now laboring in the Indian country are not only entitled to the confidence and kind feelings of Southern Christians but to the highest respect and veneration. No set of men have passed

through greater trials, or endured more hatred and obloquy in defence of those great principles of truth and justice for which we ourselves are contending with so much earnestness at the present moment. For ten consecutive years, the whole moral force of the New England Church was employed to induce them to adopt their fanatical views, instead of the plain teachings of God's word; and when all this failed, they and their families were rudely cast off, without any known means of support. And when our present troubles first broke forth, they were the first in all that region of country to cast in their lots with the South, and no doubt their prompt and decided action had much to do in giving fixedness to the purpose of the Indians themselves. But what still more redounds to their praise, they have been devoted, earnest and persevering laborers in the Master's vineyard; some of them for periods varying from twenty to thirty-five and others for more than forty years. Their labors too have been owned by the great Head of the Church and crowned with most cheering results. The names of Kingsbury, Byington and Wright are intimately interwoven with the earliest missionary efforts of this country, and are destined to become historic names in the annals of the Choctaw nation. Hotchkiss, Copeland, Stark, Reid, Balentine, Lilley, and Loughridge, though they entered upon the work at a later period, have labored with no less fidelity or success. There is also a noble band of native laborers, some of whom, though unknown to fame, are destined to shine brightly in the heavenly firmament.

#### *Success of these Missions.*

We have already alluded to this subject, but it deserves more special notice. Modern missions nowhere can boast of greater or more important results than among the Indians, and especially among the Choctaws. Dr. Kingsbury, who is a member of this Assembly, is the father and founder of this mission. When he first commenced his labors among them in the year 1818, he found them in the lowest depths of barbarism. They had not acquired the first rudiments of civilized life. Evidences of the grossest idolatry and superstition were to be seen on every hand. Intemperance to the extent of their ability to procure the means of intoxication, was the universal habit among men, women and children. There was not a single individual, except two or three mixed bloods, in the whole nation that could read, and the only professor of religion was the old African Lestar, who still survives and maintains a good character for piety. But what a change has come over this people! Go among them now in their far off Western homes, and you will find the humblest among them living in decent and comfortable log cabins; not a trace of their former idolatry will be seen; a good little farm well stocked with pigs, cows and ponies, may be seen in connection with almost every dwelling; intemperance is little known, and the sale of ardent spirits is interdicted by law; industry and thrift may be seen in every direction. But their most marked progress is in education and religion. It is confidently asserted, by those who have the means of forming a correct judgment, that at least two-thirds of those that have attained to a suitable age are able to read and write; whilst the present church membership, to say nothing of those that belong to other branches of the church, or of those who have gone to their rest in heaven, is about sixteen hundred; and among no people have I ever witnessed more striking proofs of the existence of sincere, humble consistent piety. If these are not results in which the church may rejoice, we know of nothing on earth that may be a legitimate subject of their joy.

#### *The work needs to be sustained.*

But whatever may have been achieved by missions among these people, much still remains to be done. It is not possible, nor desirable, to attempt to perpetuate the nationality of these different tribes. The tide of white population is fast gathering around their borders and will ere long break over all opposing barriers. No treaties, no measures of prudence and no theories of political economy can long prevent this. What christian philanthropy demands in view of this inevitable result is, that these people shall be so enlightened and elevated that they will be taken up by the white population and be identified with them, and not be crushed out, as is likely to be the case with the smaller tribes in Kansas and Nebraska.

This process of identification is rapidly going on in the South-western territory at the present time, and will continue to do so just in proportion as the Indians are improved and elevated ; what seems to be particularly needed at the present moment is to reinforce the Choctaw mission by sending out two missionaries to re-occupy important stations that have recently been vacated ; by furnishing one additional missionary for the Seminole and another for the Creek mission ; and two to commence the work anew among the Cherokees. The last mentioned tribe, the largest of all, are now very nearly without any missionary labor whatever—the Northern missionaries formerly laboring among them having been withdrawn or expelled from the country. A representative from this people is on the floor of the Assembly and will make known their wishes on this subject. Besides this, provision should be made for the support of a few small boarding schools among the different tribes, the chief object of which will be to train native agents, into whose hands the whole work may ultimately be committed. To carry out these suggestions it will be necessary to appoint six new missionaries, the same number of teachers, and to sustain the whole work will require not less than \$20,000.

*Conclusion.*

Such are the facts connected with the history, the present condition and the future prospects of these missions. They have been so arranged and presented as to give the Assembly a comprehensive view of the whole subject, and so that they may have all the information necessary to form a sound judgment in relation to what further should be done. The Indian tribes, in the providence of God, have been thrown upon the care of the Southern Church. There is no other source to which they can now look for the blessings of education and christianity. They have strong claims upon our aid and sympathy. We and our kindred are enjoying the fruits of a rich inheritance which was once exclusively theirs. Many wrongs and injuries have been inflicted upon them in days that are past, and the only reparation that can now be made is to impart to them the blessings of the gospel. They have given the strongest proofs of their capacity for improvement, and their sympathies are all with us in the great conflict now agitating the land. But what is still more important to us as a christian people is, that the smiles of the great Head of the Church have attended this work in a most especial manner from its first inception up to the present moment. The best interests of this people, therefore, the honor and glory of the Redeemer, as well as our own duty and obligation bind us to this work, and if we may judge from the cheerfulness and liberality with which it has been sustained, the last six months, there is no doubt but the whole Southern Church demands that it should be carried forward.

# REPORT OF THE SOUTH-WESTERN COMMITTEE OF THE BOARD OF DOMESTIC MISSIONS AT NEW ORLEANS,

TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE CONFEDERATE  
STATES, CONVENED AT AUGUSTA, GA., DEC. 4, 1861.

The South-Western Advisory Committee, it will be remembered, was created by an order of the General Assembly of 1859. It did not, however, go into active operation until November of that year, after considerable correspondence with the Parent Board at Philadelphia, in which the relations of the two bodies were adjusted. As this arrangement is now a thing altogether of the past, it is unnecessary to spread out the details here. The first Annual Report, closing March 1, 1860, and embracing of course only the proceedings of four months, was presented through the Parent Board to the Assembly of 1860. The second Annual Report, covering an entire year, was through the same channel laid before the Assembly of 1861. This report, in printed form and giving a succinct history of the Committee from the beginning, is herewith submitted to this Assembly—if not for review, at least for the information it may impart. Upon its examination, the receipts from March 1, 1860, to March 1, 1861, will be found to be \$15,580 69; which, with a balance of \$9,536 16, remaining in the treasury at the commencement of the fiscal year, made the cash resources of the year \$25,116 85. The disbursements during that period amounted to \$17,387 50, leaving a balance in the treasury, on the first of March, 1861, of \$7,729 55. These receipts and disbursements do not, however, include boxes of clothing, &c., valued at \$2,114 84, which were distributed to the most needy of our Missionaries, in addition to their salaries.

Since the first of March, 1861, the receipts to November 1, 1861, as will be seen from the statement of the Treasurer herewith submitted, have amounted to \$4,490 37; making, with the balance above mentioned, the working income of the Committee during this period of eight months, \$12,219 92. The disbursements during this time have been \$9,334 45, leaving in the treasury on the first of November, 1861, \$2,885 47. The whole of this balance is, however, pledged to the Missionaries now in commission; in accordance with a rule to which the Committee has faithfully adhered, of granting no commission unless the money be on deposit to pay the stipulated salary to the date of its expiration—a rule which may sometimes check the rapid expansion of its operations, but which effectually prevents the incurring of a debt, and which has doubtless saved the Committee from insolvency during the extraordinary pecuniary pressure of the present crisis.

From the printed report of March last, it will be seen that thirty-eight Missionaries remained in commission at that date. Since then, *nine* have been re-commissioned, and *nine* from different causes have withdrawn. *Eleven* new commissions have been issued; so that the number dependent upon the Committee for support is substantially the same as eight months ago. Indeed, with the cloud thickening and darkening all over our land, common prudence would dictate that we should not enlarge our operations, but rather that we should reef our sails while driving before the wind. It is a comfort to us that few, if any, applications formally made for commissions have been refused. But our largest hope has not prevailed beyond the expectation of simply sustaining our operations upon the existing scale, until these calamities be over-past. We rejoice that through the good hand of our God we are at least able to present to this General Assembly a solvent treasury, and a scheme of Missionary effort which has not been reduced in its proportions, so far, by our national troubles.

After the extraordinary action taken in May last, by the old Assembly, and war had drawn its bars and closed the gates of all communication between the North and the South, no other course was left the Committee but to assume the independent management of this great interest of the Church, without reference any longer to the Parent Board at Philadelphia, to which hitherto it had been amenable. Nor can we fail to notice the wonderful manner in which God prepared and equipped the Southern Presbyterian Church for the storm which has so recently burst

over our heads, in the creation of this agency, without which the work of Domestic Missions upon our extended frontier must have been brought abruptly to a close, and many faithful laborers, without a warning, would have been cast loose upon the world, without visible prospect of support for themselves and their suffering families. But through the good Providence of our blessed Master and Head, amidst the terrible convulsions of the times, the work of Missions has moved on without a jar, to the present moment.

The District Secretary, appointed by the Parent Board, was compelled early in the summer, by the circumstances of his family, to join them in a Northern State, and has not since been able to return. We are advised by him that, after the course pursued by the last Assembly, he felt himself obliged to resign his office to the Board at Philadelphia—so that the Committee since May last has been without a Secretary, except as the duties of that office have been temporarily discharged by one of themselves.

It should be stated to the Assembly that by legacy and donation, the Parent Board claimed portions of land and other property, both in Mississippi and Texas. The Committee opened a correspondence with the agents, in whose hands all this property still lies, instituting a claim to the same since the division of the Church; according, as we suppose, to the intentions of the donors. It seemed to us that, pending the settlement of property questions between the two portions of the Church, this claim should be asserted by us; and that the property in question should not be suffered to run the hazard of confiscation as belonging to an alien enemy.

In reviewing the history of the two years of its existence, the Committee cannot but utter its conviction that what was initiated by the Assembly of 1859, as an experiment, has been demonstrated a success. The contributions of the Churches within the territory assigned to us, and the Missionaries introduced into the field, have been increased at least three-fold, and that in the face of difficulties to which allusion is made in the printed report of March last, and which need not be recited here. The Committee now lays down its trust at the feet of this Assembly, and will surrender to whatever agency it may appoint, its books and papers and all the funds it may hold in its possession; bespeaking their most earnest attention to this great and solemn work of the Church, and imploring the guidance and blessing of the Redeemer upon all their deliberations and conclusions touching the same.

Submitted on behalf of the South-Western Advisory Committee of Domestic Missions.

B. M. PALMER,	}	Executive Committee.
R. MCINNIS,		
I. J. HENDERSON,		
S. B. NEWMAN,		
J. A. MAYBIN,		
W. C. BLACK,		
F. STRINGER,		
H. THOMAS, JR.		

## ADDRESS BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TO ALL THE CHURCHES OF JESUS CHRIST THROUGHOUT THE EARTH, UNANIMOUSLY  
ADOPTED AT THEIR SESSIONS IN AUGUSTA, GA., DECEMBER, 1861.

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America to all the Churches of Jesus Christ throughout the earth, greeting: Grace, mercy and peace be multiplied upon you!

*Dearlly Beloved Brethren:*

It is probably known to you that the Presbyteries and Synods in the Confederate States, which were formerly in connection with the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, have renounced the jurisdiction of that body; and dissolved the ties which bound them ecclesiastically with their brethren of the North. This act of separation left them without any formal union among themselves. But as they were one in faith and order, and still adhered to their old standards, measures were promptly adopted for giving expression to their unity, by the organization of a Supreme Court, upon the model of the one whose authority they had just relinquished. Commissioners, duly appointed, from all the Presbyteries of these Confederate States, met accordingly, in the city of Augusta, on the fourth day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one, and then and there proceeded to constitute the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America. The Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in the United States—that is to say, the Westminster Confession of Faith, the Larger and Shorter Catechisms, the Form of Government, the Book of Discipline, and the Directory for Worship—were unanimously and solemnly declared to be the Constitution of the Church in the Confederate States, with no other change than the substitution of Confederate for United wherever the country is mentioned in the standards. The Church, therefore, in these seceded States, presents now the spectacle of a separate, and independent and complete organization, under the style and title of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America. In thus taking its place among sister Churches of this and other countries, it seems proper that it should set forth the causes which have impelled it to separate from the Church of the North, and to indicate a general view of the course which it feels it incumbent upon it to pursue in the new circumstances in which it is placed.

We should be sorry to be regarded by our brethren in any part of the world as guilty of schism. We are not conscious of any purpose to rend the body of Christ. On the contrary, our aim has been to promote the unity of the Spirit in the bonds of peace. If we know our own hearts, and can form any just estimate of the motives which have governed us, we have been prompted by a sincere desire to promote the glory of God, and the efficiency, energy, harmony and zeal of His visible kingdom in the earth. We have separated from our brethren of the North as Abraham separated from Lot—because we are persuaded that the interests of true religion will be more effectually subserved by two independent Churches, under the circumstances in which the two countries are placed, than by one united body:

1. In the first place, the course of the last Assembly, at Philadelphia, conclusively shows that if we should remain together, the political questions which divide us as citizens, will be obtruded on our Church Courts, and discussed by Christian Ministers and Elders with all the acrimony, bitterness and rancour with which such questions are usually discussed by men of the world. Our Assembly



would present a mournful spectacle of strife and debate. Commissioners from the Northern would meet with Commissioners from the Southern Confederacy, to wrangle over the questions which have split them into two Confederacies, and involved them in furious and bloody war. They would denounce each other, on the one hand, as tyrants and oppressors, and on the other, as traitors and rebels. The Spirit of God would take His departure from these scenes of confusion, and leave the Church lifeless and powerless, an easy prey to the sectional divisions and angry passions of its members. Two nations, under any circumstances, except those of perfect homogeneity, cannot be united in one Church, without the rigid exclusion of all civil and secular questions from its halls. Where the countries differ in their customs and institutions, and view each other with an eye of jealousy and rivalry, if national feelings are permitted to enter the Church Courts, there must be an end of harmony and peace. The prejudices of the man and the citizen will prove stronger than the charity of the Christian. When they have allowed themselves to denounce each other for their national peculiarities, it will be hard to join in cordial fellowship as members of the same spiritual family. Much more must this be the case where the nations are not simply rivals, but enemies—when they hate each other with a cruel hatred—when they are engaged in a ferocious and bloody war, and when the worst passions of human nature are stirred to their very depths. An Assembly composed of representatives from two such countries, could have no security for peace except in a steady, uncompromising adherence to the Scriptural principle, that it would know no man after the flesh; that it would abolish the distinctions of Barbarian, Scythian, bond and free, and recognize nothing but the new creature in Christ Jesus. The moment it permits itself to know the Confederate or the United States, the moment its members meet as citizens of these countries, our political differences will be transferred to the house of God, and the passions of the forum will expel the Spirit of Holy Love and of Christian communion.

We cannot condemn a man, in one breath, as unfaithful to the most solemn earthly interests—his country and his race—and commend him in the next as a loyal and faithful servant of his God. If we distrust his patriotism, our confidence is apt to be very measured in his piety. The old adage will hold here as in other things, *falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus*.

The only conceivable condition, therefore, upon which the Church of the North and the South could remain together as one body, with any prospect of success, is the rigorous exclusion of the questions and passions of the forum from its halls of debate. This is what always ought to be done. The provinces of Church and State are perfectly distinct, and the one has no right to usurp the jurisdiction of the other. The State is a natural institute, founded in the constitution of man as moral and social, and designed to realize the idea of justice. It is the society of rights. The Church is a supernatural institute, founded in the facts of redemption, and is designed to realize the idea of grace. It is the society of the redeemed. The State aims at social order, the Church at spiritual holiness. The State looks to the visible and outward, the Church is concerned for the invisible and inward. The badge of the State's authority is the sword, by which it becomes a terror to evil doers, and a praise to them that do well. The badge of the Church's authority is the keys, by which it opens and shuts the Kingdom of Heaven, according as men are believing or impenitent. The power of the Church is exclusively spiritual, that of the State includes the exercise of force. The Constitution of the Church is a Divine revelation—the Constitution of the State must be determined by human reason and the course of Providential events. The Church has no right to construct or modify a government for the State, and the State has no right to frame a creed or polity for the Church. They are as planets moving in different orbits, and unless each is confined to its own track,

the consequences may be as disastrous in the moral world as the collision of different spheres in the world of matter. It is true that there is a point at which their respective jurisdictions seem to meet—in the idea of duty. But even duty is viewed by each in very different lights. The Church enjoins it as obedience to God, and the State enforces it as the safeguard of order. But there can be no collision, unless one or the other blunders as to the things that are materially right. When the State makes wicked laws, contradicting the eternal principles of rectitude, the Church is at liberty to testify against them: and humbly to petition that they may be repealed. In like manner, if the Church becomes seditious and a disturber of the peace, the State has a right to abate the nuisance. In ordinary cases, however, there is not likely to be a collision. Among a Christian people, there is little difference of opinion as to the radical distinctions of right and wrong. The only serious danger is where moral duty is conditioned upon a political question. Under the pretext of inculcating duty, the Church may usurp the power to determine the question which conditions it and that is precisely what she is debarred from doing. The condition must be given. She must accept it from the State, and then her own course is clear. If Cæsar is your master, then pay tribute to him; but whether the if holds, whether Cæsar is your master or not, whether he ever had any just authority, whether he now retains it, or has forfeited it, these are points which the Church has no commission to adjudicate.

Had these principles been steadily maintained by the Assembly at Philadelphia, it is possible that the ecclesiastical separation of the North and the South might have been deferred for years to come. Our Presbyteries, many of them, clung with tenderness to the recollections of the past. Sacred memories gathered around that venerable Church which had breasted many a storm and trained our fathers for glory. It had always been distinguished for its conservative influence, and many fondly hoped that, even in the present emergency, it would raise its placid and serene head above the tumults of popular passion, and bid defiance to the angry billows which rolled at its feet. We expected it to bow in reverence only at the name of Jesus. Many dreamed that it would utterly refuse to know either Confederates or Federalists, and utterly refuse to give any authoritative decree without a "thus saith the Lord." It was ardently desired that the sublime spectacle might be presented of one Church upon earth combining in cordial fellowship and in holy love—the disciples of Jesus in different and even in hostile lands. But, alas! for the weakness of man, these golden visions were soon dispelled. The first thing which roused our Presbyteries to look the question of separation seriously in the face, was the course of the Assembly in venturing to determine, as a Court of Jesus Christ, which it did by necessary implication, the true interpretation of the Constitution of the United States as to the kind of government it intended to form. A political theory was, to all intents and purposes, propounded, which made secession a crime, the seceding States rebellious, and the citizens who obeyed them traitors. We say nothing here as to the righteousness or unrighteousness of these decrees. What we maintain is, that whether right or wrong, the Church had no right to make them—she transcended her sphere, and usurped the duties of the State. The discussion of these questions, we are sorry to add, was in the spirit and temper of partizan declaimers. The Assembly, driven from its ancient moorings, was tossed to and fro by the waves of popular passion. Like Pilate, it obeyed the clamor of the multitude, and though acting in the name of Jesus, it kissed the sceptre and bowed the knee to the mandates of Northern phrenzy. The Church was converted into the forum, and the Assembly was henceforward to become the arena of sectional divisions and national animosities.

We frankly admit that the mere unconstitutionality of the proceedings of the

last Assembly is not, in itself considered, a sufficient ground of separation. It is the consequences of these proceedings which make them so offensive. It is the door which they open for the introduction of the worst passions of human nature into the deliberations of Church Courts. The spirit of these proceedings, if allowed to prevail, would forever banish peace from the Church, and there is no reason to hope that the tide which has begun to flow can soon be arrested. The two Confederacies hate each other more intensely now than they did in May, and if their citizens should come together upon the same floor, whatever might be the errand that brought them there, they could not be restrained from smiting each other with the fist of wickedness. For the sake of peace, therefore, for Christian charity, for the honor of the Church, and for the glory of God, we have been constrained, as much as in us lies, to remove all occasion of offence. We have quietly separated, and we are grateful to God that while leaving for the sake of peace, we leave it with the humble consciousness that we, ourselves, have never given occasion to break the peace. We have never confounded Cæsar and Christ, and we have never mixed the issues of this world with the weighty matters that properly belong to us as citizens of the Kingdom of God.

2. Though the immediate occasion of separation was the course of the General Assembly at Philadelphia in relation to the Federal Government and the war, yet there is another ground on which the independent organization of the Southern Church can be amply and scripturally maintained. The unity of the Church does not require a formal bond of union among all the congregations of believers throughout the earth. It does not demand a vast imperial monarchy like that of Rome, nor a strictly universal council, like that to which the complete development of Presbyterianism would naturally give rise. The Church Catholic is one in Christ, but it is not necessarily one visible, all-absorbing organization upon earth. There is no schism where there is no breach of charity. Churches may be perfectly at one in every principle of faith and order, and yet geographically distinct, and mutually independent. As the unity of the human race is not disturbed by its division into countries and nations, so the unity of the spiritual seed of Christ is neither broken nor impaired by separation and division into various Church constitutions. Accordingly, in the Protestant countries, Church organizations have followed national lines. The Calvinistic Churches of Switzerland are distinct from the Reformed Church of France. The Presbyterians of Ireland belong to a different Church from the Presbyterians of Scotland, and the Presbyterians of this country constitute a Church, in like manner, distinct from all other Churches on the globe. That the division into national Churches, that is, Churches bounded by national lines, is, in the present condition of human nature, a benefit, seems to us too obvious for proof. It realizes to the Church Catholic all the advantages of a division of labor. It makes a Church organization homogeneous and compact—it stimulates holy rivalry and zeal—it removes all grounds of suspicion and jealousy on the part of the State. What is lost in expansion is gained in energy. The Church Catholic, as thus divided, and yet spiritually one, divided, but not rent, is a beautiful illustration of the great philosophical principle which pervades all nature—the co-existence of the one with the many.

If it is desirable that each nation should contain a separate and an independent Church, the Presbyteries of these Confederate States need no apology for bowing to the decree of Providence, which, in withdrawing their country from the government of the United States, has, at the same time, determined that they should withdraw from the Church of their fathers. It is not that they have ceased to love it—not that they have abjured its ancient principles, or forgotten its glorious history. It is to give these same principles a richer, freer, fuller development

among ourselves than they possibly could receive under foreign culture. It is precisely because we love that Church as it was, and that Church as it should be, that we have resolved, as far as in us lies, to realise its grand idea in the country, and under the Government where God has cast our lot. With the supreme control of ecclesiastical affairs in our own hands, we may be able, in some competent measure, to consummate this result. In subjection to a foreign power, we could no more accomplish it than the Church in the United States could have been developed in dependence upon the Presbyterian Church of Scotland. The difficulty there would have been, not the distance of Edinburgh from New York, Philadelphia or Charleston, but the difference in the manners, habits, customs and ways of thinking, the social, civil and political institutions of the people. These same difficulties exist in relation to the Confederate and United States, and render it eminently proper that the Church in each should be as separate and independent as the Governments.

In addition to this, there is one difference which so radically and fundamentally distinguishes the North and the South, that it is becoming every day more and more apparent that the religious, as well as the secular interests of both will be more effectually promoted by a complete and lasting separation. The antagonism of Northern and Southern sentiment on the subject of slavery lies at the root of all the difficulties which have resulted in the dismemberment of the Federal Union, and involved us in the horrors of an unnatural war. The Presbyterian Church in the United States has been enabled by the Divine grace to pursue, for the most part, an eminently conservative, because a thoroughly scriptural, policy in relation to this delicate question. It has planted itself upon the Word of God, and utterly refused to make slaveholding a sin, or non-slaveholding a term of communion. But though both sections are agreed as to this general principle, it is not to be disguised that the North exercises a deep and settled antipathy to slavery itself, while the South is equally zealous in its defence. Recent events can have no other effect than to confirm the antipathy on the one hand and strengthen the attachment on the other. The Northern section of the Church stands in the awkward predicament of maintaining, in one breath, that slavery is an evil which ought to be abolished, and of asserting in the next, that it is not a sin to be visited by exclusion from communion of the saints. The consequence is, that it plays partly into the hands of abolitionists and partly into the hands of slaveholders, and weakens its influence with both. It occupies the position of a prevaricating witness whom neither party will trust. It would be better, therefore, for the moral power of the Northern section of the Church to get entirely quit of the subject. At the same time, it is intuitively obvious that the Southern section of the Church, while even partially under the control of those who are hostile to slavery, can never have free and unimpeded access to the slave population. Its ministers and elders will always be liable to some degree of suspicion. In the present circumstances, Northern alliance would be absolutely fatal. It would utterly preclude the Church from a wide and commanding field of usefulness. This is too dear a price to be paid for a nominal union. We cannot afford to give up these millions of souls and consign them, so far as our efforts are concerned, to hopeless perdition, for the sake of preserving an outward unity which, after all, is an empty shadow. If we would gird ourselves heartily and in earnest, for the work which God has set before us, we must have the control of our ecclesiastical affairs, and declare ourselves separate and independent.

And here we may venture to lay before the Christian world our views as a Church, upon the subject of slavery. We beg a candid hearing.

In the first place, we would have it distinctly understood that, in our ecclesiastical capacity, we are neither the friends nor the foes of slavery, that is to say, we

have no commission either to propagate or abolish it. The policy of its existence or non-existence is a question which exclusively belongs to the State. We have no right, as a Church, to enjoin it as a duty, or to condemn it as a sin. Our business is with the duties which spring from the relation ; the duties of the masters on the one hand, and of their slaves on the other. These duties we are to proclaim and to enforce with spiritual sanctions. The social, civil, political problems connected with this great subject transcend our sphere, as God has not entrusted to His Church the organization of society, the construction of Governments, nor the allotment of individuals to their various stations. The Church has as much right to preach to the monarchies of Europe, and the despotism of Asia, the doctrines of republican equality, as to preach to the Governments of the South the extirpation of slavery. This position is impregnable, unless it can be shown that slavery is a sin. Upon every other hypothesis, it is so clearly a question for the State, that the proposition would never for a moment have been doubted, had there not been a foregone conclusion in relation to its moral character. Is slavery, then, a sin ?

In answering this question, as a Church, let it be distinctly borne in mind that the only rule of judgment is the written word of God. The Church knows nothing of the intuitions of reason or the deductions of philosophy, except those reproduced in the Sacred Canon. She has a positive constitution in the Holy Scriptures, and has no right to utter a single syllable upon any subject, except as the Lord puts words in her mouth. She is founded, in other words, upon express *revelation*. Her creed is an authoritative testimony of God, and not a speculation, and what she proclaims, she must proclaim with the infallible certitude of faith, and not with the hesitating assent of an opinion. The question, then, is brought within a narrow compass : Do the Scriptures directly or indirectly condemn slavery as a sin ? If they do not, the dispute is ended, for the Church, without forfeiting her character, dares not go beyond them.

Now, we venture to assert that if men had drawn their conclusions upon this subject only from the Bible, it would no more have entered into any human head to denounce slavery as a sin, than to denounce monarchy, aristocracy or poverty. The truth is, men have listened to what they falsely considered as primitive intuitions, or as necessary deductions from primitive cognitions, and then have gone to the Bible to confirm the crotchets of their vain philosophy. They have gone there determined to find a particular result, and the consequence is, that they leave with having made, instead of having interpreted, Scripture. Slavery is no new thing. It has not only existed for ages in the world, but it has existed, under every dispensation of the covenant of grace, in the Church of God. Indeed, the first organization of the Church as a visible society, separate and distinct from the unbelieving world, was inaugurated in the family of a slaveholder. Among the very first persons to whom the seal of circumcision was affixed, were the slaves of the father of the faithful, some born in his house, and others bought with his money. Slavery again re-appears under the Law. God sanctions it in the first table of the Decalogue, and Moses treats it as an institution to be regulated, not abolished ; legitimated and not condemned. We come down to the age of the New Testament, and we find it again in the Churches founded by the Apostles under the plenary inspiration of the Holy Ghost. These facts are utterly amazing, if slavery is the enormous sin which its enemies represent it to be. It will not do to say that the Scriptures have treated it only in a general, incidental way, without any clear implication as to its moral character. Moses surely made it the subject of express and positive legislation, and the Apostles are equally explicit in inculcating the duties which spring from both sides of the relation. They treat slaves as bound to obey and inculcate obedience as an office of religion—a thing wholly self-contradictory, if the authority exercised over them were unlawful and iniquitous.

But what puts this subject in a still clearer light, is the manner in which it is sought to extort from the Scriptures a contrary testimony. The notion of direct and explicit condemnation is given up. The attempt is to show that the genius and spirit of Christianity are opposed to it—that its great cardinal principles of virtue are utterly against it. Much stress is laid upon the Golden Rule and upon the general denunciations of tyranny and oppression. To all this we reply, that no principle is clearer than that a case positively excepted cannot be included under a general rule. Let us concede, for a moment, that the laws of love, and the condemnation of tyranny and oppression, seem logically to involve, as a result, the condemnation of slavery; yet, if slavery is afterwards expressly mentioned and treated as a lawful relation, it obviously follows, unless Scripture is to be interpreted as inconsistent with itself, that slavery is, by necessary implication, excepted. The Jewish law forbade, as a general rule, the marriage of a man with his brother's wife. The same law expressly enjoined the same marriage in a given case. The given case was, therefore, an exception, and not to be treated as a violation of the general rule. The law of love has always been the law of God. It was enunciated by Moses almost as clearly as it was enunciated by Jesus Christ. Yet, notwithstanding this law, Moses and the Apostles alike sanctioned the relation of slavery. The conclusion is inevitable, either that the law is not opposed to it, or that slavery is an excepted case. To say that the prohibition of tyranny and oppression include slavery, is to beg the whole question. Tyranny and oppression involve either the unjust usurpation or the unlawful exercise of power. It is the unlawfulness, either in its principle or measure, which constitutes the core of the sin. Slavery must, therefore, be proved to be unlawful, before it can be referred to any such category. The master may, indeed, abuse his power, but he oppresses not simply as a master, but as a wicked master.

But, apart from all this, the law of love is simply the inculcation of universal equity. It implies nothing as to the existence of various ranks and gradations in society. The interpretation which makes it repudiate slavery would make it equally repudiate all social, civil and political inequalities. Its meaning is, not that we should conform ourselves to the arbitrary expectations of others, but that we should render unto them precisely the same measure which, if we were in their circumstance, it would be reasonable and just in us to demand at their hands. It condemns slavery, therefore, only upon the supposition that slavery is a sinful relation—that is, he who extracts the prohibition of slavery from the Golden Rule, begs the very point in dispute.

We cannot prosecute the argument in detail, but we have said enough, we think, to vindicate the position of the Southern Church. We have assumed no new attitude. We stand exactly where the Church of God has always stood—from Abraham to Moses, from Moses to Christ, from Christ to the Reformers, and from the Reformers to ourselves. We stand upon the foundation of the Prophets and Apostles, Jesus Christ Himself being the Chief corner stone. Shall we be excluded from the fellowship of our brethren in other lands, because we dare not depart from the charter of our faith? Shall we be branded with the stigma of reproach, because we cannot consent to corrupt the word of God to suit the intuitions of an infidel philosophy? Shall our names be cast out as evil, and the finger of scorn pointed at us, because we utterly refuse to break our communion with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, with Moses, David and Isaiah, with Apostles, Prophets and Martyrs, with all the noble army of confessors who have gone to glory from slave-holding countries and from a slave-holding Church, without ever having dreamed that they were living in mortal sin, by conniving at slavery in the midst of them? If so, we shall take consolation in the cheering consciousness that the Master has accepted us. We may be denounced, despised and cast out of the Synagogues of our brethren. But while they are wrangling about the

distinctions of men according to the flesh, we shall go forward in our Divine work, and confidently anticipate that, in the great day, as the consequence of our humble labors, we shall meet millions of glorified spirits, who have come up from the bondage of earth to a nobler freedom than human philosophy ever dreamed of. Others, if they please, may spend their time in declaiming on the tyranny of earthly masters; it will be our aim to resist the real tyrants which oppress the soul—Sin and Satan. These are the foes against whom we shall find it employment enough to wage a successful war. And to this holy war it is the purpose of our Church to devote itself with redoubled energy. We feel that the souls of our slaves are a solemn trust, and we shall strive to present them faultless and complete before the presence of God.

Indeed, as we contemplate their condition in the Southern States, and contrast it with that of their fathers before them, and that of their brethren in the present day in their native land, we cannot but accept it as a gracious Providence that they have been brought in such numbers to our shores, and redeemed from the bondage of barbarism and sin. Slavery to them has certainly been overruled for the greatest good. It has been a link in the wondrous chain of Providence, through which many sons and daughters have been made heirs of the heavenly inheritance. The Providential result is, of course, no justification, if the thing is intrinsically wrong; but it is certainly a matter of devout thanksgiving, and no obscure intimation of the will and purpose of God, and of the consequent duty of the Church. We cannot forbear to say, however, that the general operation of the system is kindly and benevolent; it is a real and effective discipline, and without it, we are profoundly persuaded that the African race in the midst of us can never be elevated in the scale of being. As long as that race, in its comparative degradation, co-exists, side by side, with the white, bondage is its normal condition.

As to the endless declamation about human rights, we have only to say that human rights are not a fixed, but a fluctuating quantity. Their sum is not the same in any two nations on the globe. The rights of Englishmen are one thing, the rights of Frenchmen another. There is a minimum without which a man cannot be responsible; there is a maximum which expresses the highest degree of civilization and of Christian culture. The education of the species consists in its ascent along this line. As you go up, the number of rights increases, but the number of individuals who possess them diminishes. As you come down the line, rights are diminished, but the individuals are multiplied. It is just the opposite of the predicamental scale of the logicians. There comprehension diminishes as you ascend and extension increases, and comprehension increases as you descend and extension diminishes. Now, when it is said that slavery is inconsistent with human rights, we crave to stand under what point in this line is the slave conceived to occupy. There are, no doubt, many rights which belong to other men—to Englishmen to Frenchmen, to his master, for example—which are denied to him. But is he fit to possess them? Has God qualified him to meet the responsibilities which their possession necessarily implies? His place in the scale is determined by his competency to fulfil its duties. There are other rights which he certainly possesses, without which he could neither be human nor accountable. Before slavery can be charged with doing him injustice, it must be shown that the minimum which falls to his lot at the bottom of the line is out of proportion to his capacity and culture—a thing which can never be done by abstract speculation. The truth is, the education of the human race for liberty and virtue, is a vast Providential scheme, and God assigns to every man, by a wise and holy decree, the precise place he is to occupy in the great moral school of humanity. The scholars are distributed into classes, according to their competency and progress. For God is in history.

To avoid the suspicion of a conscious weakness of our cause, when contemplated from the side of pure speculation, we may advert for a moment to those pretended intuitions which stamp the reprobation of humanity upon this ancient and hoary institution. We admit that there are primitive principles in morals which lie at the root of human consciousness. But the question is, how are we to distinguish them? The subjective feeling of certainty is no adequate criterion, as that is equally felt in reference to crotchets and hereditary prejudices. The very point is to know when this certainty indicates a primitive cognition, and when it does not. There must, therefore, be some eternal test, and whatever cannot abide that test has no authority as a primary truth. That test is an inward necessity of thought, which, in all minds at the proper stage of maturity, is absolutely universal. Whatever is universal is natural. We are willing that slavery should be tried by this standard. We are willing to abide by the testimony of the race, and if man, as man, has every where condemned it—if all human laws have prohibited it as crime—if it stands in the same category with malice, murder and theft, then we are willing, in the name of humanity, to renounce it, and to renounce it forever. But what if the overwhelming majority of mankind have approved it? what if philosophers and statesmen have justified it, and the laws of all nations acknowledged it; what then becomes of these luminous intuitions? They are an *ignis fatuus*, mistaken for a star.

We have now, brethren, in a brief compass, for the nature of this address admits only of an outline, opened to you our whole hearts upon this delicate and vexed subject. We have concealed nothing. We have sought to conciliate no sympathy by appeals to your charity. We have tried our cause by the Word of God; and though protesting against its authority to judge in a question concerning the duty of the Church, we have not refused to appear at the tribunal of reason. Are we not right, in view of all the preceding considerations, in remitting the social, civil and political problems connected with slavery to the State? Is it not a subject, save in the moral duties which spring from it, which lies beyond the province of the Church? Have we any right to make it an element in judging of Christian character? Are we not treading in the foot-steps of the flock? Are we not acting as Christ and His Apostles have acted before us? Is it not enough for us to pray and labor, in our lot, that all men may be saved, without meddling as a Church with the technical distinction of their civil life. We leave the matter with you. We offer you the right hand of fellowship. It is for you to accept it or reject it. We have done our duty. We can do no more. Truth is more precious than union, and if you cast us out as sinners, the breach of charity is not with us, as long as we walk according to the light of the written word.

The ends which we propose to accomplish as a Church are the same as those which are proposed by every other Church. To proclaim God's truth as a witness to the nations; to gather his elect from the four corners of the earth, and through the Word, Ministries and Ordinances to train them for eternal life, is the great business of His people. The only thing that will be at all peculiar to us, is the manner in which we shall attempt to discharge our duty. In almost every department of labor, except the pastoral care of congregations, it has been usual for the Church to resort to societies more or less closely connected with itself, and yet, logically and really distinct. It is our purpose to rely upon the regular organs of our government, and executive agencies directly and immediately responsible to them. We wish to make the Church, not merely a superintendent, but an agent. We wish to develop the idea that the congregation of believers, as visibly organized, is the very society or corporation which is divinely called to do the work of the Lord. We shall, therefore, endeavor to do what has never



yet been adequately done—bring out the energies of our Presbyterian system of government. From the Session to the Assembly we shall strive to enlist all our courts, as courts, in every department of Christian effort. We are not ashamed to confess that we are intensely Presbyterian. We embrace all other denominations in the arms of Christian fellowship and love, but our own scheme of government we humbly believe to be according to the pattern shown in the Mount, and, by God's grace, we propose to put its efficiency to the test.

Brethren, we have done. We have told you who we are, and what we are. We greet you in the ties of Christian brotherhood. We desire to cultivate peace and charity with all our fellow Christians throughout the world. We invite to ecclesiastical communion all who maintain our principles of faith and order. And now we commend you to God and the Word of His grace. We devoutly pray that the whole Catholic Church may be afresh baptised with the Holy Ghost, and that she may speedily be stirred up to give the Lord no rest until He establish and make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

[Signed,]

B. M. PALMER, Moderator.

JNO. N. WADDEL, Stated Clerk.

JOSEPH R. WILSON, Permanent Clerk.

D. McNEILL TURNER, Temporary Clerk.

*Ministers.*—John S. Wilson, Wm. Henry Foote, John H. Boccock, Samuel R. Houston, Francis McFarland, W. T. Richardson, Peyton Harrison, Theodorie Pryor, Samuel D. Stuart, James B. Ramsey, Drury Lacy, P. H. Dalton, Robert Hett Chapman, J. W. Elliott, R. B. McMullen, Shepard Wells, J. H. Lorange, John B. Adger, John S. Harris, J. Leighton Wilson, D. E. Frierson, J. H. Thornwell, A. W. Leland, J. E. Dubose, N. A. Pratt, G. W. Boggs, Robert B. White, A. B. McCorkle, John A. Smylie, James A. Lyon, J. Franklin Ford, W. C. Emerson, John Hunter, Richmond McInnis, W. D. Moore, J. H. Gillespie, W. N. Frierson, A. H. Caldwell, Thos. R. Welch, John I. Boozer, Cyrus Kingsbury, R. M. Loughridge, Rufus W. Bailey, Hillery Moseley, R. F. Bunting, Levi Tenney.

*Ruling Elders.*—James D. Armstrong, B. F. Renick, J. W. Gilkeson, J. L. Campbell, T. E. Perkinson, Wm. F. C. Gregory, Samuel McCorkle, Jesse H. Lindsay, Charles Phillips, James H. Dickson, J. G. Shepherd, James G. Ramsey, William Murdock, Samuel B. McAdams, A. W. Putnam, Lewis B. Thornton, Thos. C. Perrin, Job Johnstone, R. S. Hope, J. S. Thompson, W. Veronneau Finley, John Bonner, William A. Forward, D. C. Houston, Wm. P. Webb, James Montgomery, W. H. Simpson, Wm. C. Black, David Hadden, H. H. Kimmons, J. T. Swayne, T. L. Dunlap, Edward W. Wright.

## SERMON,

PREACHED IN THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, AUGUSTA, GA., DECEMBER 4TH, 1861,  
AT THE OPENING OF THE FIRST GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA; BY THE REV. BENJAMIN M. PALMER, D. D.

FATHERS AND BRETHREN:—This Assembly is convened under circumstances of unusual solemnity, and any one of us might well shrink from the responsibility of uttering the first words which are to be spoken here. I see before me venerable men whom the church of God has honored with the highest mark of her confidence—men venerable for their wisdom, no less than for their age—who should, perhaps, as your organ, speak to-day in the hearing of the nation and of the Church. But a Providence which I have had no hand in shaping seems to have devolved upon me this duty, as delicate as it is solemn. It only remains for me to bespeak your sympathy, and to implore the divine blessing upon what I may be able to say from the concluding words of the 1st chapter of Ephesians :

“And gave Him to be Head over all things to the Church; which is His body, the fulness of Him that filleth all in all.” Ephesians, chap. 1, vs. 22, 23.

You have often admired in the Epistles of Paul the vigor of his inspired and sanctified logic; driving, like a wedge, through the complications of the most perplexed reasoning to its very heart. Not less wonderful is that intellectual comprehensiveness, which, stretching across the breadth of a zone, gathers up all the indirections of his theme, and lays them over upon it in rapid and cumulative utterances—till language begins to break beneath the weight of his thought; and the arguments, set on fire with the ardor of his emotion, reaches the goal a perfect pyramid of flame. The passage just recited is a sufficient example of this rare combination of the discursive with the severely logical in the writings of this great Apostle; for the grand thoughts it presents are nevertheless gathered up by the way, and wrought into the texture of his discourse by incidental allusion. Having first traced the calling and salvation of these Ephesian Christians to its source in the free and gracious love of God, through which they were chosen in Christ; and having unfolded the method of grace, by redemption through his blood, he pauses that he may lift them to some adequate conception of the privileges into which they have been introduced. This, however, he attempts not through cold and didactic exposition, but in the language of prayer, burning throughout with a holy and earnest passion: “that the eyes of their understanding may be enlightened, to know what is the hope of their calling, what the riches of the glory of their inheritance,” and what the almightiness of the power by which they have been transformed from sinners into saints. Then as if to give some external measure of that power, he points them to the resurrection and exaltation of Christ, in which their own spiritual renovation is implicitly contained. Kindling with the grandeur of his theme growing thus by the accumulation of way-side suggestions, he heaps together in rapid description these phrases burdened with the glory of that Headship which belongs to this risen Saviour, and the honors of that Church standing to Him in such august relations; till even Paul, with his inspired logic all on fire, can say nothing more than that she is “His body, the fullness of Him that filleth all in all.” The power of human speech is exhausted in this double utterance; and silence lends its emphasis to the unspoken thoughts which no dialect beneath that of the Seraphim may express. Who of us, my brethren, has not been stunned by this holy vehemence of Paul, as he piles together his massive words; each bursting with a separate wealth, and revealing the agony of language in uttering the deep things of God? What resource have we, but to halt at the articulations of his text—until, stored with their digressive sweets, we return to follow the wheels of his chariot as it bounds along the great

highway of his discourse? Such an excursus I now propose to you: for no theme occurs to me more suited to the solemnity of this occasion, than *the supreme dominion to which Christ is exalted as the Head of the Church, and the glory of the Church in that relation as being at once His body and His fulness.*

The testimony of Scripture is given with great largeness to this Headship of Christ. In this immediate connexion, Paul affirms that He is "set at the Father's own right hand in the heavenly places, far above all principality and power, and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come; and hath put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be the Head over all things." Eph. 1: 20-23. Again, in Philipians: "wherefore God also hath highly exalted Him, and given Him a name which is above every name; that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven and things in earth, and things under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." Phil. 2: 9-11. What enumeration can be more exhaustive, and what description more minute, of the universality and glory of this dominion? In like manner, we read in the prophetic record the testimony of Daniel: "I saw in the night-visions, and behold, one like the Son of Man came with the clouds of Heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought Him near before Him; and there was given Him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all people nations and languages should serve Him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom that which shall not be destroyed." Dan. 7: 13, 14. The Evangelical Isaiah, too, lifts up the voice of the ancient Church: "unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given, and the government shall be upon His shoulders; and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace. Of the increase of His government and peace, there shall be no end, upon the throne of David and upon His kingdom to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice, from henceforth even forever." Isa. 9: 6, 7. Our Lord Himself asserts His claim of universal empire and founds upon it the great commission of the Church: "All power is given unto me in Heaven and upon earth—go ye, therefore, and teach all nations." Mat. 28: 18, 19. Finally, the lonely Seer on Patmos turns his telescopic gaze into the Heavens, and reveals the Grand Assembly in their solemn worship around the throne, "and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands, and every creature which is in heaven and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, blessing and honor and glory and power, be unto Him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb forever and ever." Rev. 5: 11, 13. Such is the testimony of prophecy, both as it begins, and as it closes the sacred canon.

Observe, however, of whom all this is affirmed. It is not alone of the Eternal Word which dwelt in Christ; nor yet alone of the man Jesus, in whom that Word was made flesh—but of the Christ, in whom these two natures meet and are indissolubly united. So that we are compelled to look upon both the terms of this complex person before we can apprehend the nature and the greatness of this supremacy. We shall discover reasons in both for the sublime agency assigned to Him as 'the whole creation's Head.' Looking, then, upon the divine side, it is obvious,

1. *That all the perfections of God are indispensable to the fulfilment of this amazing trust.* Recurring to the passages already quoted, this Headship clearly includes universal conservation and rule. The whole administration of Providence and Law, over matter and over mind, is delegated to this Head; who cannot therefore, be a mere creature, lacking the first attributes necessary to the

execution of his task. Suppose the universe of matter to be created; yet is it throughout, from the atom to the mass, senseless and inert. The mechanical forces pent up within its gigantic frame, slumber in a repose deep as that of death, until evoked and put in play by the operative will of the Great Designer: and the constant pressure of the same external will is the secret power by which the wheels and pistons of the blind machine are driven.

Proudly as science may descant upon the laws of nature which it is her province to explore, they are at last but the formulas into which our knowledge, drawn from extended observation, is generalized. It were sad if reason should be deceived by the pompous phraseology, which often serves but as the cover for that ignorance it is too proud to confess. These physical laws are but records of facts inductively classified, not producing causes to which these facts owe existence. They are only statements of the modes through which Nature is seen to work, and not the secret power to which that working is due. Providence stands over against creation thus as its correlate; precisely the same energy being required in *the continuing*, which was first put forth in *the producing*. The agent, then, to whom this administration of Providence is assigned, must possess the attributes of God. His influential presence must pervade all nature, upholding its separate parts, balancing its discordant forces, adjusting in exact proportions its constituent elements, reconstructing it amidst constant change—its omnipotent and supporting Head.

The same is true in the domain of mind. Myriads of beings, for example, have pressed this globe, each of whom has a history of his own, and each history a separate thread in the great web of Providence. The slenderest of them may not be drawn, without a rent in the general tissue. The tiniest babe, that wakes but for a moment to an infant's joy, and then closes its eyes in sleep forever, was born for a purpose, though born but to die. But see these countless units as they are massed together in society, compacted into States, and living under government and law. What complications are here, to be mastered by Him who is placed as Head over all! Alas! the best statesmanship of earth breaks down in the management even of its subdivided trusts. Contingencies it had not the wisdom to foresee, and too stubborn for control, bring its counsels to naught; and the web so patiently woven by day, is unravelled in the night. What creature, then, may aspire to the premiership of the universe? As the thought ranges upward from the earth through the grand hierarchy of the skies, who among the creatures can take the scale of such an empire, grasp the law which angels and seraphim obey, weave the destinies of all into one historic conclusion, and draw it it up finished and entire before the Judgment Throne? Just here, then, in the attributes of His Godhead, we discern the competency of Christ to be the Head over all things; equal to the statesmanship of the universe, in the perfect administration of a perfect law.

Thus far we have pressed up to the Divinity of Christ, but not to His personal distinction in the Godhead as the only begotten of the Father. I remark then, 2, *That this agency is suitably assigned to Him as the middle person of the adorable Trinity, by whose immediate efficiency all things were created.* We may not too curiously pry into the mystery of this plural subsistence in the Godhead, revealed to us as the object of faith rather than as the subject of speculation. Unquestionably, God is infinitely blessed and glorious in the ineffable fellowship of these persons as well as in the unity of His being. But as these personal distinctions have their ground in that singleness of nature, they must equally concur in all the external operations of the Deity; and so the scriptures variously ascribe the works of creation, providence and grace to each respectively. In this there is no contradiction; since they are assigned comprehensively to all in their unity, and distributively to each in their separateness. However unable we may

be to trace the grounds of that distribution, they must be found in the reciprocal relations of those persons in the mystery of the Godhead. Certainly the scriptures, however they may generally refer the work of creation to God absolute, as clearly assert the special intervention of the second person as its immediate author. Paul, speaking of the Son whom God "hath appointed heir of all things," adds, "by whom he also made the worlds."—Heb. 1: 2. John in the opening of his Gospel, declares with emphasis of the Word that "all things were made by Him, and without Him was not any thing made."—John 1: 3. And in Colossians, "by Him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones or dominions or principalities or powers; all things were created by Him and for Him—and He is before all things, and by Him all things consist."—Col. 1: 16, 17. If then in the outworking of this mighty plan, the control and government of all created things should be delegated to an agent who must possess the attributes of the Almighty, which of the sacred three may occupy this trust more suitably than He who in the economy of the Godhead executively and directly brought all things into being? Who shall more perfectly grasp the design of creation than He who articulately wrought it out in all its parts? Who shall better gather up all things into himself as the centre and the head, and administer that Providence which is but the continuation of the creative energy which he first put forth?

Unsearchable as the mystery of God's being doubtless is, three facts are certainly revealed to us: the unity of the Divine essence, a three-fold distinction of persons in the same, and a certain order between them by which the second is *from* the first; not posterior in time, but second in the sequence of thought. It would seem to be a consequence of this personal characteristic of the Son, as being *from* the Father, that the total revelation of God, whether by word or work, should be through him. Thus a ground may exist in the eternal relationship of these persons for referring the works of creation, providence and grace, distributively to the first in the way of final authority, and to the second in the way of executive production. The Father who is before all, shall hold in His august keeping the eternal thought which drafts the mighty plan. The Son, by virtue of His personal distinction as *from* the Father, shall produce the thought, lifting it up from the abyss of the infinite mind and revealing it to the creatures. Thus the Son is also the Word; the one title being descriptive of His personal relation in the Godhead, and the other of His office as the revealer flowing from the same. Hence Christ says: "no man hath seen the Father, save He which is of God; He hath seen the Father."—John 6: 46. And again the Evangelist John affirms, "no man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared Him."—John 1: 18. In like manner, as the Son is from the Father, so in turn the Holy Spirit is from them both; and he who holds the middle place in this sacred triplet looks upon the first for those archetypal thoughts which he shall render into concrete facts, and then upon the third whose concurrent agency shall breathe life and order and beauty into the works of His hands. As therefore in Christ's divinity we discover the resources, so again in His personal distinction as the Son we trace the ultimate reason of this universal Headship.

But let us turn from thoughts too high for us, to contemplate the *human* aspect of His person. For if the power to wield this empire vests in Him as God, no less does the form of that jurisdiction depend upon a true participation in the nature of those to whom He is the head. I may open this topic in three particulars:

1. *By His incarnation He has virtually embraced all the grades of being lying between the extremes of the scale.* The peculiar distinction of man is through his mixed composition to be the middle link of the whole creation. As to his body, he is of the earth, earthy; as to his soul, celestial and God-like,

How wonderful his bodily organization, of so many parts, and so wisely adjusted ! the most singular feature of all being that the presence of an indwelling, actuating soul is the indispensable condition of its physical life. The two are distinct, yet their co-operation necessary. The anatomist can trace the impressions upon the skin with its fine tissues, and the transmission of these along the nerves to the brain, the seat of all sensation. But science will never perfect her methods so as to step from that brain to the mind which uses it as an organ, and thus explain to us the birth of a single thought. By means of the body, the soul comes forth and takes possession of a world which is foreign to itself; and man connects them both by their mysterious union in himself. So far as our knowledge extends, he is the only being who unites these contradictions; thus fitted by his very organization, he was placed by his Maker in Paradise the head of the lower creation. In token of this supremacy, the beasts receive from him their baptismal names, and express their allegiance to God's vice-regent upon the earth. As the high Priest of nature, he must give articulate voice to her silent praise, and gather up in his censer the incense of a universal worship. Such was the glory of man's primeval state. Himself a Microcosm, summing together in the perfection of his animal frame all the properties of the material creation, and by the union of spirit bridging the awful gulf of separation between the two. Christ now according to Scriptures sinks through the entire scale of intelligent beings till He comes to man: "for verily, he took not on him the nature of Angels, but he took on him the seed of Abraham."—Heb. 2: 16. The two poles of being are thus brought together in Him; of being, as it is in God, self-existent and eternal, and of being, as it is in man, dependent and derived. In the sweep of his descent he gathers up all the intervening grades, and finds in man at the bottom of the scale a nature which links all the forms of creaturely existence within itself. Thus in the incarnation he lays a broad foundation for his Headship, establishing through it a relation to the creatures by which they may be recapitulated in Him as their centre and their rest.

2. *The human title of Christ to this Headship is grounded upon that perfect obedience by which He magnified the law.* If we are overwhelmed by the condescension of the Son in stooping to become man, not less amazing is the counterpart to this in the exaltation of man to this universal Headship. The incarnation lays, so to speak, a *physical* basis for this delegated rule, by allying Him in nature with the creature; but there must exist some *moral* ground for this apparent inversion, which transfers man from the bottom to the top of the scale.

All the terms which define a created moral being, imply his subjection under law. The faculties of understanding, conscience and will with which he is endowed, must find their scope in relations which are determined and regulated through a law. What the air is to the lungs, the law is to will; it creates the moral atmosphere, through which all the powers of the soul find their activity and play. Even Christ, in the assumption of our nature, was not exempt from this inexorable condition; for "God sent forth His son made of a woman, made under the law." Gal. iv: 4—"being found in fashion as a man, he became obedient unto death."—Phil. ii: 8. How then shall His humanity lift itself above the law, executively to administer it, dispensing on either hand its blessing and its curse! The explanation is immediately furnished in the passage last cited. "Wherefore God also hath highly exalted Him."—Because of this "obedience unto death, even the death of the cross;" "a name is given Him which is above every name; at which every knee shall bow, of things in heaven and things in earth, and things under the earth."—Phil. ii: 9, 10. In no way conceivable shall the man Jesus be lifted to this supremacy, but by rendering a service to the law, commensurate with its dignity, and to which this exaltation shall be an equal reward. The mere assumption of humanity by the Logos doubtless invests it with a sublime worth,

and imparts to the acts done by it an infinite value. But the natural basis thus laid for Headship is quite another thing from the moral reason for appointing it. If, however, the work done in that nature shall be a work of support to the law itself, more conspicuously revealing its majesty and sustaining it against all possible impeachment—if it shall heal the dreadful breach which sin has made, and discover the love of God in the very assertion of His justice—if, in the language of the Prophet, it shall “magnify the law and make it honorable,” and be a lesson of holiness which the Angels themselves shall study: we may then conceive that, to bring out these grand results in more open view, God may place the administration of this law in the hands of that being who has pre-eminently honored it; and install over the whole creation one who is fitted by His double nature to be its head. Yet the hypothesis I have suggested, is only a faint outline of the work actually achieved by our incarnate Lord. Who can hope to condense into a paragraph the glories of that obedience by which He has forever magnified the law? An obedience glorious in its perfect voluntariness; not only as being willingly rendered, but as being optional whether it shall be undertaken. An obedience glorious in being distinctly offered to the precept and the penalty—thus covering the whole area of law and exhausting its contents; a characteristic difference between the obedience of Christ and of all other beings throughout the universe. An obedience glorious as shut up within a limit, bounded within a period—so that Christ could testify in the hearing of heaven and earth, “it is finished;” not like the obedience of mere creatures, ever continuing, but finished and entire; nothing to be added to it—nothing to be taken from it, and borne into the chancery of Heaven as the plea for the sinner’s discharge. An obedience glorious through the Hypostatic union, which brings the splendors of His deity to illumine the acts of His humanity. If Moses break the tables of stone at the foot of the Mount, behold one greater than Moses descending after him to gather up the broken fragments, cementing them with his blood, and pouring the rays of His divine glory upon the restored tablet, until every letter beams with light above the brightness of the sun. Well may the cherubim bend their gaze between their extended wings upon this repaired law reposing forever within the ark of the covenant. The transcendent worth of this obedience, as sustaining the majesty of God’s law and upholding the integrity of the Divine Government, is signalized by placing Him who wrought it over the whole creation; and it becomes the title by which this supremacy is held as His mediatorial reward.

3. *In this Headship are blended the two methods of law and grace, by which God reveals His moral perfections.* Beyond a doubt, the law was the original medium through which God’s nature was disclosed to the creature; and it would not be difficult to show that His glory is stamped upon every feature of it. Indeed, springing out from the bosom of His nature, it not only asserts the claims of God and determines the duties of the creature, but it so transcribes and discovers the excellence of the Divine Being that the creature’s obedience rises at once into the solemnity of worship. For the same reason, the law is generically *one* throughout the universe. Having its foundation in the nature of one God, it is essentially one over angels and men; modified only in its details to suit the different relations in which these different classes are placed. It is noticeable moreover that this law finds its majesty vindicated in both its grand divisions through the separate destiny assigned to two separate orders of beings; the holy Angels, through their constant obedience, historically illustrating the glory of law as found in its precepts; and apostate Angels, through constant endurance of its penalty. Such ample provisions has God made for securing a revenue of praise through the wisdom of His law. Last of all, in compensation of the stupendous service by which its majesty has been upheld, the administration thereof has been committed to the Mediator, and is brought

to a conclusion at the day of Judgment, when He shall sit upon the throne of His glory. Thus by a method of pure law, the sun-light of Jehovah's excellence shines throughout the universe, gathering into focal splendor upon the person of our exalted Saviour, the organ by whom it shall be dispensed to the Redeemed forever; for it is written of the New Jerusalem, that it had "no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it, for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof."—Rev. xxi: 23.

There is reserved, however, a more interior display of Divine perfections through a *method of Grace*. The law discovers God to us in the attributes of wisdom, power, holiness, justice and truth. But how shall Jehovah open to us His infinite heart—disclosing the depths of its tenderness, His boundless compassion, His inconceivable mercy and love? To do this, He must look upon the suffering and lost, and find a surety who shall bear their guilt and die their death under the curse. But where shall this substitute be found? In vain the challenge went forth from the august throne in tones which only the offended law could use, "whom shall I send and who will go for us?" Silence reigned throughout all the courts of Heaven; for none of the sons of the morning might adventure the dreadful perils of such a trust—till a voice sounded forth from the midst of the throne, "lo! I come, I delight to do thy will, O my God! yea thy law is within my heart," Ps. 40: 7 8. Bursting from the secret pavillion, the eternal Word leaps forth to execute the stern demand. He unclothes Himself of light, and lays aside the garments of praise, and takes upon Him the form of a servant, that He may sound the depths of human woe, and pay the costly ransom for a guilty soul. • By an obedience grander in its proportions than the aggregate obedience of all the creatures, Christ vindicates the law's injured majesty; whilst through His grace he brings out the tenderest affections of the Father as a God of love. Sublime is that utterance of Scripture, which tells us that God is Life; equally sublime the testimony, which tells us He is Light: but grander still, in the comprehension of them both, is the revelation which tells us God is *Love*. To enthrone this grace by the side of law as the Queen Majesty, the author of grace is made the administrator of law. As the covering cloud tempered the brightness of God's presence upon the mercy seat, so forever must the law shine out from the mercy in which it is embosomed; that obedience may be sweetened—not only as a debt which conscience pays to duty, but an homage which the heart pays to love. Thus, the two lines of law and grace by which the Divine glory streams forth upon the universe, converge upon the person of Jesus Christ in the administration of His delegated trust as "the Head over all things to the Church."

I must now turn your thoughts from Christ to his Church, here set forth as His body and fulness; only regretting that I must shut up in simple sentences, what deserves expansion through paragraphs.

The Church, in accordance with a very familiar distinction, may be viewed by us in two aspects. There is the *ideal Church*, conformed to the pattern drafted in the Divine purpose, composed of the elect in all ages, who have been washed, justified and sanctified; and there is the *actual, visible Church*, composed of those who profess faith in the Redeemer, whether they be his or not. These two interpenetrate each other, and are largely identified in the statements of Scripture; and of both, in important though different senses, it may be affirmed they are the fulness of Christ. The former as being,

1. *The object upon which the fullness of his grace expends itself* The two you perceive are reciprocal, the fulness and the distribution. Thus the Evangelist says: "The word was made flesh and dwelt amongst us, and we behold his glory as the glory of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth; and of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace." John 1: 14, 16. The same is stated with equal distinctness in Col. 2: 9, 10, "for in Him dwelleth



all the fulness of the Godhead bodily—and ye are complete in Him, which is the Head of all principality and power.” The glory of Christ, is not simply in being the architect of grace, by whom it was historically wrought out and engrafted upon law; but in being also the depository of grace—its dispenser no less than its procurer. The two cannot be viewed apart; Christ, the head of all principality and power, and the Church complete in that gracious fulness which He imparts. Hence, true believers in every age have been drawn from all grades of society, under every degree of culture, have been placed under every variety of discipline, subjected to every form of temptation, recovered from every species of sin, and conducted through all the stages of spiritual growth; that through all might be displayed the exceeding riches of divine grace—grace for all, and according to the varying exigencies of each,

2. *The Church of the Elect is the body; that is to say, it is the complement of the mystical Christ.* In the Covenant of Redemption, the Father gave to the Son a seed to be redeemed, and constituted Him their representative and surety. In all federal transactions the two ideas are conjoined. As in the Covenant of Works, the first Adam cannot be considered in his separate personality, but also as the representative of his natural seed; so in the Covenant of Grace, the second Adam is incomplete except as associated with his spiritual seed. The two terms are united in the very notion of a covenant. In this sense, the Church is pre-eminently the body and fulness of Christ; and through all time Christ is reproducing himself in His members. While in His immediate person He is exalted at the right hand of the majesty in the Heavens, and will never again appear but with His own glory and with the glory of the Father, yet in the church which is His body He is still “the man of sorrows and acquainted with grief.” In all the persecutions, afflictions, temptations and distress of His people, He renews His own humiliation and the agony of His own conflict with the powers of darkness. This is the ground of our confidence and hope, as we pass beneath the rod and stagger under our cross: that as “it behooved the great Captain of our salvation to be made perfect through suffering,” so must all the members of His body drink of His cup, and be baptized with the baptism with which He was baptized.

3. *This Church of the Elect is the fulness of Christ, as constituting the reward of His mediatorial work.* Having redeemed them with His own priceless blood, and sanctified them by His indwelling Spirit, he must, according to the stipulations of the covenant, present them to the Father, “holy and without blame before Him in love.” To this end, He must appear as the Resurrection and the Life, that they may “receive the adoption, to wit; the redemption of their bodies.” Amidst the terrors of a burning world, He must sit upon the throne of judgment and pronounce the Father’s authoritative benediction, “come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.” “Then cometh the end, when He shall deliver up the kingdom to God, even the Father;” that God, in the supremacy of his law, “may be all in all.” Having wound up His mediatorial work in this final act of mediatorial authority, and fulfilled all the promises on which the faith of His people ever leaned, He presents them to the Father, according to His eternal pledge, “a glorious Church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but holy and without blemish,” “meet for the inheritance of the saints in light.” This Church is then given back into His hands, to be His reward and His rejoicing forevermore. They swell His train, as He ascends a second time through the clouds into the heavens: shouting, as they rise, the triumphant challenge, “lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors, and the King of Glory shall come in.” Ps. 24: 7. Gathered at length into “the General Assembly and Church of the first born, which are written in Heaven,” they form

the nearest circle around the throne, and give the key note of that song with which the arches of the great temple shall forever ring. Glorious in that righteousness of God which they have received by faith, the saints, like so many crystal pillars, shall surround the Lamb in the midst of the throne; till all Heaven becomes bright with the reflected splendors of that wrought righteousness which answers to the holiness of God, expressed through the law. As the great anthem of praise rolls up from the company of the redeemed, the High Priest of this transfigured Church gathers all into His golden censer and waves it before the throne. Thus, in a sublimer sense, the God of Holiness is seen to be "all in all;" and the Lamb again is seen to be the light of the New Jerusalem. In this final and exhaustive sense, this glorified Church becomes the body of the great Head, "the fulness of Him that filleth all in all."

It must not, however, escape us that this spiritual Church has its manifestation here in the Church actual and visible: the incarnation through which it becomes to us a thing tangible and known. In this view, also, Christ is still her head—and she, His fulness: because,

1. *In this embodied form Christ is Her only King*; enacting by His sole legislation, laws for her government—appointing, by His executive authority, officers for her administration—instituting in His priestly jurisdiction, the ordinances of her worship—and granting, in the supremacy of His headship, the charter by which her immunities and rights are held. In this pure theocracy, the mediator is King; and all power under Him is simply ministerial. By whatever names we choose to designate her earthly guides, their function is simply to expound a written Constitution, and to enforce, by spiritual censures, obedience to a spiritual and unseen Ruler.

2. *Because through this visible Church Christ acquires His wider mediatorial authority over the Universe.* As mediator, his prime relation is to those whom he comes to reconcile. The plan of grace, though last in development, is first in the Divine thought, the most stupendous of all God's works; and the earth was built but as the stage on which the sublime drama of redemption might be enacted. The whole scheme of nature is therefore subordinated to it: and the administration of Providence is committed to Christ, for the prosecution of that grace which he came to inaugurate. Hence Paul testifies that He is given to be the Head over all things to the Church, "which is His body;" through her as His fulness He himself "filleth all in all."

3. *Christ, in His precious Headship, heals the breach which sin has made between the creatures; and the visible Church, finally embracing all nations within her pale, bodies forth this grand result.* The first transgression not only separated man from God, but seemed forever to have dissolved the brotherhood between the creatures also. From that day till now, the beasts of the field have been in revolt against the dominion of man, and the elements of nature are reclaimed under his control only through the discoveries of science. The one speech of the infant race has been broken into a thousand jarring tongues, and the earth has been covered with violence and blood. But the Reconciler came. Planting his cross as the great magnet of earth, He draws to Himself his purchased seed, incorporates them into a society of love, and sends them forth to throw its bands around a shattered world. Prophecy, through her roll, shows in the dim perspective this church embracing all lands and tongues and tribes within her arms, and "the kingdoms of this world becoming the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ." The reconciliation ends not here. When this militant Church shall be transfigured in the skies, to her visible worship and fellowship will be added the "innumerable company of angels" whom sin has never soiled. The sad breach is forever healed; and cherubim and a flaming sword shall no longer guard the way of the tree of life against guilty man. He who has "made reconciliation for iniquity and brought in everlasting righteous-

ness," has also "made an end of sins." Sin, death and hell are cast into the lake of fire: and the redeemed Universe is brought into one under Him who is Head over all. Saints and angels shall blend in harmony of praise around his throne, and the schism of sin be cancelled forever in the church fellowship of Heaven.

Fathers and Brethren, I must not shut down the gate upon the flood of this discourse, without pointing to the consolation for us in this day of darkness and trial, wrapped up in the Headship of the adorable Redeemer. *What tenderness it gives to the whole doctrine of Providence!* Once we trembled in our guilt and shame, and could not look upon the angry throne; to us

"A seat of dreadful wrath,  
Which shot devouring flame."

But healing peace flowed into our wounded hearts, as we looked upon "God in Christ, reconciling the world unto Himself." In like manner the dispensations of Providence seem relentless and stern, as they frown upon us from "the unknown God;" but the dark clouds are drenched in soft and mellow light, as they are moved by the hands of our "Immanuel, God with us." All judgment is committed to the Son of Man; can we not trust Him, our elder brother, clothed with all our sympathies, who hath borne our griefs and carried our sorrows, and is able to succor in that he himself hath suffered? The name of this precious Jesus broke for us the spell of despair, when in the hour of legal conviction conscience hung up the ghastly catalogue of our sins against the Judgment throne. The name of Jesus will be the last upon our lips, softly whispered by the departing spirit as the last breath wafts it upward to the skies. It will be first upon our lips when the grave shall yield up its dead to meet the Lord in the air. Shall it not be always upon our lips, taking away the bitterness of our private and our public lot; when all these dispensations are read through an exposition of grace, and are seen throughout to be a discipline of love?

*What safety also to the Universe in this Headship of Jesus!* He, who grasped the idea of creation as it lay a silent thought in the mind of God, can surely work out the eternal purpose in which it was framed. For this very end, He is given to be the Head over all things—that as He is "before all things," so "by Him shall all things consist." The overturnings upon earth make no fissure in the one solemn purpose of the Infinite Creator, and no sudden disclosures startle Him into surprise. The shuttle of history moves swiftly and blindly from age to age; but the great web is woven according to the pattern originally designed in the council of the Godhead.

But He is head over all things to the Church! Whilst, therefore, a purpose of grace remains to be fulfilled in that Church which he has graven on the palms of his hands and wears as a seal upon his heart, so long the world is safe in the keeping of Him whose love is stronger than death. The Christian Church is to a Christian nation the ark of Jehovah's covenant; and we are here to-day in sublime faith to bear that ark upon our shoulders in the presence of this infant nation, as she passes under her baptism of blood. Let us gather with reverence around it, and sing with Luther the 46th Psalm: "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in time of trouble. Therefore will we not fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea; though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof, though the kingdoms be moved, and the earth melted—yet the Lord of Hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge."

*What glory too surrounds the Church!* an outer halo, a second rainbow to that which, like an emerald, John saw round the throne! She is the body of Christ, the bride, the Lamb's wife, whose "beauty" the "King hath greatly desired." She is glorious in her "raiment of needle work," "her clothing of

wrought gold," "the fine linen clean and white, which is the righteousness of saints." The Church of the living God! and, therefore, herself living by a secret life flowing from Him who is life, and bestowed by the indwelling Spirit who is the quickener. The immortal Church of Christ, which survives all change and never knows decay! Alas, the paths of earth are strewn with the wrecks of broken empires, constructed by human wisdom and shattered through human folly and sin. But this Church of the Redeemer moves through them all upon the grand highway of History, and "flourishes in immortal youth." She rode upon the billows of a universal deluge, beneath whose gloomy depths lay a doomed and buried world. Patriarchs gathered beneath her shade in the aged and heavy past. Moses pitched her tabernacle upon the sands of the wilderness, and beneath the frowning brows of Sinai. Prophets pointed out her pathway through the up-rolling mists of the distant future. Through the unfolding ages she has moved securely on, while disastrous change has ground to powder and scattered to the winds the proudest dynasties of earth. Kings have bound her with fetters of brass; but the fair captive has taken again her harp from the willows, and God has made her walls salvation and her gates praise. Amidst the fires of martyrdom, she has risen younger from the ashes of her own funeral pile. Wooing the nations with her accents of love, she lengthens her cords to gather them into her broad pavilion. And when the whole frame of nature shall be dissolved, she will stand serene above the burning earth, to welcome her descending Lord. Caught up by Him into the Heavens, she will gather into her communion there all the elder sons of God; still the immortal Church of the Redeemer, out-living all time and henceforth counting her years upon the Dial of eternity!

Do we understand, Fathers and Brethren, the mission of the Church given us here to execute? It is to lift up throughout the world our testimony for this Headship of Christ. The convocation of this Assembly is in part that testimony. But a little while since, it was attempted in the most august court of our Church to place the crown of our Lord upon the head of Cæsar—to bind that body, which is Christ's fulness, to the chariot in which that Cæsar rides. The intervening months have sufficiently discovered the character of that State, under whose yoke this Church was summoned to bow her neck in meek obedience. But in advance of these disclosures, the voice went up throughout our land, of indignant remonstrance against the usurpation, of solemn protest against the sacrilege. And now this Parliament of the Lord's freemen solemnly declares that, by the terms of her great charter, none but Jesus may be the King in Zion. Once more in this distant age and in these ends of the earth, the Church must declare for the supremacy of her Head, and fling out the consecrated ensign with the old inscription, "for Christ and His crown."

Let this testimony be borne upon the winds over the whole earth, that He who is "Head over all things to the Church," "ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever He will," until all nations are brought to "praise and extol and honor the King of Heaven, all whose works are truth and His ways judgment." Let us take this young nation now struggling into birth, to the Altar of God, and seal its loyalty to Christ, in the faith of that benediction which says "blessed is that nation whose God is the Lord." The foot-steps of our King are to be seen in all the grand march of History, which begins and ends in a true theocracy. Our voice is to be the voice of one crying in the wilderness, "prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God:" For he "will overturn, overturn, overturn, until He come whose right it is"—and "the kingdoms of this world shall become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ."

Above all, it is ours to bear aloft the Redeemer's Cross, and with the finger ever pointing to say, with the Baptist on the banks of the Jordan, "behold the Lamb

of God which taketh away the sin of the world!" May He who wears the crown make us to feel the power of that Cross! Brethren, we have to-day been gazing into Heaven after our ascending Lord, ascending to His Headship and his Crown. From His gracious throne He unfolds the sacred parchment on which our charter and commission are engrossed: "Go ye into all the world and disciple all nations." With pathetic gesture, He also points over mountains, continents and seas to the "other sheep which are not of this fold," wandering upon the bleak heather, under the dark star of some idol god. May the rushing mighty wind of the Pentecostal day fill this house where we are sitting! and may the tongue of fire rest upon each of this Assembly! Emblem of the power with which the story of suffering love shall subdue an apostate world! Sinking personal ambition, and forgetful of sectional aggrandisement, let us strive to equip the Church with the necessary agencies for the prosecution of her solemn work. Let us build her towers and establish her bulwarks just where the most effective assaults may be made upon the kingdoms of Satan; that "her righteousness may go forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burneth;" and Zion become "a crown of glory," a "a royal diadem in the hand of our God."

# INDEX.

---

## A.

ADDRESS TO ALL THE CHURCHES, committee app'd. to prepare, p. 9; received, 13; res'n. to adopt, &c., 19; pay for prin'g, 21; mode of signing 24; Address, App., 51.  
ANNIVERSARIES, res'n. offered touching impropriety of during sessions of Ass'y., 14.  
ASSEMBLY, organization, 5; title, 7; constitution, 7; rules, 7; hours for sessions, 9; time for meeting of next, 18; place for do., 19; charter, 32, 33; dissolved, 41.  
ASSOCIATE REFORMED SYNOD, delegate from, 7; do. heard, 10; correspondence with, 13; delegate appointed to, 25; union with solicited, 36.

## B.

BOOK OF DISCIPLINE, res. recommending revision of, 10; comm. of revision, 10, 11  
BOOK OF PSALMS AND HYMNS, overture for revision, 31; comm. of revision, 40.

## C.

CHARLESTON, prayer for sufferers by fire in, 21; contributions for same, 23, 25.  
CHARTERS, comm. on, 9; report on, 31, 32, 33; comm. to procure charter, 38, 40.  
CHAPLAINS, overture touching gov't. app't. of, 9; laid on table, 18.  
CHRISTIAN RELIGION IN RELATION TO THE STATE, overture touching withdrawn, 21.  
CHURCH EXTENSION, report on, received and amended, 24; adopted, 41; report, 35.  
CONTINGENT FUND, subject of referred, 24; how provided, 39.  
CONSTITUTION, overture touching, referred to next Ass'y., 39; res. altering, 39.  
CUMBERLAND PRES. CH., correspondence with, 13; delegate appointed to, 25.

## D.

DEVOTIONAL EXERCISES, 9, 11, 21, 41.  
DOMESTIC MISSIONS, rep. of Adv'y. Com. rec'd., 12; report, App., 49; report on, 14, 21; as adopted, 20; Ex. Com. nom'd, 29; elec'd., 37; funds collected for, 35.

## E.

EDUCATION, report on, 22; report, 22; Ex. Com. nom'd., 30; elected, 37.  
EXECUTIVE COMMITTEES organ'd alike, 14; com. to fix mode to elect, 19; mode of el. 22.

## F.

FINANCE, reports of committee on, 24, 25, 38, 39.  
FOREIGN CORRESPONDENCE, report of com. on, 13; delegates nominated, 25.  
FOREIGN MISSIONS, rep. of Dr. Wilson, rec'd. 10; rep. App., 44; report on rec'd., 13; sec'd. p't. adop'd., 14; report as adopted, 15; Ex. Com. nominated, 29; elected, 37.

## G.

GERMAN REFORMED SYNOD, correspondence with, 13; delegate appointed to, 25.

## I.

INDEPENDENT PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, correspondence with, 13; delegate app'd., 25.

## J.

JONES, DR. C. C., inv'd. to address Ass'y., 14; requested to prepare past'l. letter, 15; ~~request re-considered~~ 15; requested to publish Address, 15; relieved from chair-  
manship of comm. to prepare pastoral letter, 15.

## L.

LEAVE OF ABSENCE, reported, 17, 19, 21, 36, 39.

## M.

MINUTES, ordered to be published, 34; alphabetical arrangements of Synods and Presbyteries in, 34; to whom to be sent, &c., 41.

MISSISSIPPI, Synod of, extract from minutes of, referred, 11.

## N.

NARRATIVE, report on, 40; report, Appendix, 42.

## O.

OFFICERS ELECTED, 6; temporary clerks continued in office, 12.

## P.

PASTORAL LETTER, committee appointed to prepare, 15.

PERMANENT CLERK, elected, 10; salary fixed, 10.

POPLAR CREEK CHURCH, overture from, 11.

POTOMAC, PRESBYTERY OF, present synodical relation of, 9.

PROPERTY, resolutions touching claims of the Assembly to, ref'd, 21; rep. on, 33, 34.

PUBLICATION, rep. of stan'g com. on, rec'd., 19; rep. as adopted, 39, 40; Ex. Com. nom'd, 30; nominees elected, 38; com. directed to pub. Dr. Jones' address, 38.

PUTNAM, A. W., communication received from, 7.

## R.

RELIGIOUS ESTABLISHMENTS, overture relating to, 18.

## S.

SERMON, OPENING, ordered to be printed in Appendix, 9; sermon, Appendix, 61.

STANDING COMMITTEES appointed, 8; reports of, order of reception, 9.

STATISTICAL REPORTS and Presbyterian narratives, referred, 12; statistical reports ordered to be sent to stated clerk of Assembly in time for min. of pr'nt. sess., 12; order rescinded, 34.

STATED CLERK, elected, 10; salary fixed, 10.

SUNDAY SCHOOL PAPER, publication of referred, 9.

SYSTEMATIC BENEVOLENCE, report of standing comm. on, as adopted, 25, &c.

SYNODICAL RECORDS, committees on, 8; called for, 10; reports on, 19.

SYNOD OF TEXAS, minute touching records of, 34; minute rescinded, 36.

## T.

THANKS, to Young Men's Library Association, 11; to J. N. Ells, for copies of the Field & Fireside, 24; to citizens of Augusta, churches, &c., 41.

THEOLOGICAL SEMINARIES, report of standing committee on, 37.

TREASURER for Assembly, resolution recommending election of only one, refer'd, 13.

TRUSTEES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY, nominated, 33, 36; elected, 37; direction to, 38.

TUSCUMBIA, Presbytery of, overture from, 12, 37.

## U.

UNION OF PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES, subject of referred, 9; report of committee on received and docketed, 21; report as adopted, 33, 37.

## W.

WINCHESTER, Presbytery of, present synodical relation, 19; overture from, 12.







MINUTES  
OF THE  
**General Assembly**  
OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
IN THE  
CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.  
WITH  
AN APPENDIX.

VOL. I.

—♦—  
**A. D. 1862.**  
—♦—

AUGUSTA, GA.  
STEAM POWER PRESS CHRONICLE & SENTINEL.  
1862.



INSTITUTIONS AND OFFICERS  
OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

---

CLERKS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Rev. JOHN N. WADDELL, D.D., *Stated Clerk*, LaGrange, Tennessee.  
Rev. JOSEPH R. WILSON, D.D., *Permanent Clerk*, Augusta, Ga.

---

TRUSTEES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

R. M. PATTEN, JOHN WHITING, JAMES B. WALKER, T. C. PERRIN, ROBERT ADGER,  
J. H. LINDSAY, SAMUEL MCCOPKLE, THOMAS HENDERSON, D. N. KENNEDY, WILLIAM  
S. FLEMING, WM. S. EAKIN, B. M. PALMER, WILLIAM P. CAMPBELL, MOSES GREEN-  
WOOD, J. A. MAYBIN.

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF DOMESTIC MISSIONS.

Rev. JOHN LEYBURN, D.D., *Secretary*, New-Orleans, La.  
S. B. NEWMAN, Esq., *Treasurer*, " "

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF FOREIGN MISSIONS.

Rev. J. LEIGHTON WILSON, D.D., *Secretary*, Columbia, S. C.  
Rev. Prof. JAMES WOODROW, *Treasurer*, " "

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF PUBLICATION.

Rev. WILLIAM BROWN, D.D., *Secretary*, Richmond, Va.  
JAMES MILLER, Esq., *Treasurer*, " "

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF EDUCATION.

Rev. JOHN H. GRAY, D.D., *Secretary*, LaGrange, Tenn.  
I. B. KIRLAND, Esq., *Treasurer*, Memphis, Tenn.



# MINUTES.

---

MONTGOMERY, ALA., May 1, 1862.

In view of the presence of the conflicting armies in the near vicinity of the city of Memphis, and the consequent danger and difficulty of assembling at that place, in accordance with the recommendation of the Moderator, the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America, met, according to Proclamation made by the Stated and Permanent Clerks, in the Presbyterian Church in the city of Montgomery, on Thursday the 1st day of May, 1862, at 11 o'clock, A. M.

The Moderator of the last Assembly being absent, it was, on motion of Rev. Henry Safford—

*Resolved*, That Rev. J. L. Kirkpatrick, D.D., from the Presbytery of Concord, be appointed to preach the Opening Sermon, and preside until a Moderator be chosen.

Dr. Kirkpatrick accordingly preached from the text, Romans, viii: 17 :—"And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ."

After the Sermon he proceeded to constitute the Sessions with prayer.

The Permanent Clerk from the Committee on Commissions reported that the following Commissioners had appeared and been regularly enrolled, viz:

## I. SYNOD OF ALABAMA.

PRESBYTERIES.  
*East Alabama,*  
*South Alabama,*  
*Tuscaloosa,*

MINISTERS.  
G. R. Foster,  
Henry R. Raymond,  
John W. Pratt,

RULING ELDERS.  
N. S. Graham,  
A. B. Cooper,  
E. A. Archibald.

## II. SYNOD OF ARKANSAS.

*Arkansas,*  
*Creek Nation,*  
*Indian,*  
*Ouchita,*

## IV. SYNOD OF GEORGIA.

*Cherokee,*  
*Flint River,*  
*Florida,*  
*Georgia,*  
*Hopewell,*

T. C. Crawford,  
S. H. Higgins, D.D. (2)  
Donald Fraser,  
R. Q. Mallard,  
Henry Safford,

James Green,  
Robert A. Ware, (2)  
John C. McGehee,  
T. T. Windsor.

## V. SYNOD OF MEMPHIS.

## PRESBYTERIES.

*Chickasaw,  
Memphis,  
North Mississippi,  
Western District,  
Tascumbia,*

## MINISTERS.

J. A. Kimmons,

## RULING ELDERS.

A. J. Suggs.

## VI. SYNOD OF MISSISSIPPI.

*Central Mississippi,  
East Mississippi,  
Louisiana,  
Mississippi,  
New Orleans,  
Red River,  
Tombeckbee,*

E. T. Baird, D.D.

John Leyburn, D.D.

James N. Carothers,

Thomas L. Carothers.

## VI. SYNOD OF NASHVILLE.

*Holston,  
Knoxville,  
Maury,  
Nashville,*

J. D. Tadlock, (2)

Samuel B. McAdams. (2)

## VII. SYNOD OF NORTH CAROLINA.

*Concord,  
Fayetteville,  
Orange,*

J. L. Kirkpatrick, D.D.,  
W. W. Pharr,  
Daniel Johnson,  
George A. Russell,  
A. G. Hughes,  
C. K. Caldwell.

Robt. I. McDowell,  
A. G. Neel,  
A. D. McLean.

## VII. SYNOD OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

*Bethel,  
Charleston,  
Harmony,  
South Carolina,*

J. M. Anderson,  
A. A. Porter,  
J. L. Girardeau,  
Gilbert Morgan,  
Charlton H. Wilson,  
J. O. Lindsay,  
T. L. McBryde, D.D.

J. R. Aiken.

James Gillam.

## IX. SYNOD OF TEXAS.

*Brazos,  
Central Texas,  
Eastern Texas,  
Western Texas,*

R. F. Bunting, (3)

## X. SYNOD OF VIRGINIA.

*East Hanover,  
Greenbrier,  
Lexington,  
Montgomery,  
Roanoke,  
West Hanover,*

Wm. A. Campbell, (2)

John F. Baker, (2)

James M. Rice, (2)

James H. Fitzgerald, (2)

Eli Phlegar. (2)

On motion of Rev. Dr. McBryde, the Assembly proceeded to the election of

officers, when Rev. J. L. Kirkpatrick, D.D. was unanimously elected Moderator, and the Rev. T. L. McBryde, D.D. was unanimously elected Temporary Clerk.

The Assembly then took a recess until 4 o'clock this afternoon.

After recess it was, on motion of Rev. Dr. Leyburn—

*Resolved*, That a Treasurer be chosen by the Assembly to act during its present sessions. Whereupon the Rev. James N. Carothers was appointed.

On motion of Rev. Dr. Baird, it was made the first order of the day for to-morrow morning to receive the Reports of the various Executive Committees, and the Report of the Directors of Union Theological Seminary

A communication was received from the Rev. Dr. Thornwell, Chairman of the Committee on Revision of the Form of Government and Book of Discipline, stating that he had been unable to convene said Committee, owing to the disturbed state of the country, and the pressure of Seminary duties. Whereupon, on motion of Rev. J. M. Anderson, the above named reasons for failing to call this Committee together were sustained, the Committee continued, and requested to report to the next General Assembly.

On motion of Rev. Dr. Baird the name of Rev. Thomas E. Peck was added to the Committee on Revision.

On motion of Rev. James N. Carothers it was—

*Resolved*, That the hours of meeting be fixed at 9 o'clock, A. M. and 4 o'clock, P. M., and the hours of adjournment at 1 o'clock, P. M. and 6 P. M.

On motion of Rev. Dr. Baird, it was ordered that the first half hour of the morning sessions be spent in devotional exercises, with special reference to the distracted state of the Church and country, under the direction of the Moderator.

On motion of Rev. R. Q. Mallard, the Assembly adjourned to meet to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock. Closed with prayer by Rev. Gilbert Morgan.

#### FRIDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met and spent the first half hour in devotional exercises, according to appointment.

The minutes of yesterday were read, amended and approved.

The Moderator announced the appointment of the following Standing Committees :

1. *On Bills and Overtures*.—Ministers—John Leyburn, D.D., A. A. Porter, Henry Safford, A. C. Hughes; Ruling Elders—N. S. Graham, Thomas L. Carothers, John C. McGehee.

2. *Judicial Committee*.—Ministers—E. T. Baird, D.D., J. M. Anderson, C. K. Caldwell, J. A. Kimmons; Ruling Elders—A. G. Neel, T. T. Windsor, E. A. Archibald.

3. *On Theological Seminaries*.—Ministers—W. W. Pharr, Gilbert Morgan, R. Q. Mallard, John W. Pratt; Ruling Elders—J. R. Aiken, A. D. McLean, A. J. Suggs.

4. *On Domestic Missions*.—Ministers—John W. Pratt, A. G. Hughes, Donald Fraser, J. O. Lindsay; Ruling Elders—Robert I. McDowell, A. B. Cooper, T. L. Carothers.

5. *On Foreign Missions*.—Ministers—Charlton H. Wilson, James N. Carothers, Henry R. Raymond, T. C. Crawford; Ruling Elders—A. B. Cooper, J. Green, T. T. Windsor.

6. *On Education*.—Ministers—J. M. Anderson, J. A. Kimmons, R. Q. Mallard, George A. Russel; Ruling Elders—A. D. McLean, E. A. Archibald, J. Green.



7. *On Publication*.—Ministers—C. K. Caldwell, Henry Safford, J. A. Kimmons, G. R. Foster; Ruling Elders—J. Gillam, J. C. McGehee, A. J. Suggs.
8. *On the Narrative*.—Ministers—J. L. Girardeau, D. Johnson, J. A. Kimmons; Ruling Elders—E. A. Archibald, J. R. Aiken.
9. *On Foreign Correspondence*.—Ministers—J. O. Lindsay, E. T. Baird, D. D., A. G. Hughes; Ruling Elders—N. S. Graham, A. G. Neel.
10. *On Leave of Absence*.—Ministers—Henry R. Raymond, D. Johnson; Ruling Elder—J. C. McGehee.
11. *On Systematic Penance*.—Ministers—A. A. Porter, Henry Safford, G. A. Russell, D. Fraser; Ruling Elders—A. B. Cooper, A. J. Suggs.
12. *On Devotional Exercises*.—Ministers—G. R. Foster, J. N. Carothers; Ruling Elder—T. T. Windsor.
13. *On Finance*.—A. B. Cooper, James Gillam, Robert I. McDowell.
14. *Records of the Synod of Georgia*.—Ministers—D. Johnson, J. M. Anderson; Ruling Elder—A. J. Suggs.
15. *Records of the Synod of North Carolina*.—Ministers—Gilbert Morgan, J. A. Kimmons; Ruling Elder—E. A. Archibald.
16. *Records of the Synod of South Carolina*.—Ministers—J. N. Carothers, G. A. Russell; Ruling Elder—J. Green.

The pulpits of the Methodist Episcopal, Methodist Protestant, and Baptist Churches, were, through Rev. G. R. Foster, offered to the Assembly for their use on next Sabbath, and the acceptance of the same referred to the Committee on Devotional Exercises.

On motion of Rev. James N. Carothers, the Rev. Dr. E. T. Baird was appointed to perform the duties of Stated Clerk during the absence of Dr. Waddel.

The Report of the Executive Committee of Foreign Missions was read to the Assembly by the Rev. Dr. J. Leighton Wilson, the Secretary of Foreign Missions, who also laid before the Assembly the Report of the Treasurer of said Committee, and other papers relating to the operations thereof, all of which were referred to the Standing Committee on Foreign Missions.

The Report of the Executive Committee of Domestic Missions, with accompanying papers, was presented to the Assembly by the Secretary, Rev. Dr. J. Leyburn, and referred to the Standing Committee on Domestic Missions.

So much of Dr. Thornwell's communication, referred to in the Minutes of yesterday, as relates to the Theological Seminary at Columbia, S. C. was, on motion of Dr. Baird, referred to the Standing Committee on Theological Seminaries.

Overture (numbered 6 in the printed minutes of the last Assembly,) was, on motion of Rev. J. O. Lindsay, referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

The Presbyteries were called upon by the Moderator to ascertain whether the Assessment for the Contingent Fund, as ordered by the last General Assembly, had been sent up by their respective Commissioners, and the Stated Clerk was directed to urge upon the delinquent Presbyteries to forward to him their several proportions of said Assessment as soon as possible.

The subject of appointing a time and selecting a place for the meeting of the next General Assembly was, on motion of Dr. Baird, now taken up, whereupon it was

*Resolved*, That another Assembly constituted like this shall meet in the Presbyterian Church in the city of Columbia, S. C., on the 1st Thursday in May, 1863, at 11 o'clock, A. M.

On motion of Robert I. McDowell the Assembly adjourned to meet at 4 o'clock this afternoon. Closed with prayer by Rev. Donald Fraser.

FRIDAY AFTERNOON, 4 o'clock.

The Assembly met and was opened with prayer by Rev. W. W. Pharr.

J. D. Tadlock, S. H. Higgins, D.D., Wm. A. Campbell, John F. Baker, James M. Rice, and James H. Fitzgerald, Ministers, and Eli Phlegar, Samuel B. McAdams, and Robert A. Ware, Ruling Elders, appeared, and were enrolled as additional Commissioners.

Rev. G. Morgan, from the Committee on the Records of the Synod of North Carolina, reported their approval as far as written; Report adopted.

Dr. Leyburn, from the Committee on Bills and Overtures, submitted Overture No. 1, which, with the answer recommended by the committee was, on motion of Dr. Baird, placed on the docket.

Dr. Leyburn submitted Overture No. 2, as follows:

NEW-ORLEANS, April 14, 1862.

The Presbytery of New-Orleans respectfully overtures the General Assembly, in order to secure uniformity of procedure, and relieve Presbyteries from embarrassment, to pass an act, if in their judgment it should be deemed necessary, authorising the Presbyteries to receive such ministers as may come from the old school General Assembly North, without the usual letters of dismission, upon affording satisfactory evidence of their good standing, and making the usual statement of their doctrinal views.

[Certified]

HENRY M. SMITH, S. C.

The following answer recommended by the Committee was adopted:

The Presbyteries in connection with this Assembly are authorised to receive Ministers coming from the Presbyterian Church in the United States, on their giving satisfactory evidence of their good standing, and after the usual examination upon experimental religion, didactic and polemic theology, and church government, without requiring a certificate of dismission.

On motion of Rev. J. M. Anderson, it was made the order of the day for to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock, to hear the report of the Standing Committees on Foreign Missions.

On motion of Dr. Baird, it was

*Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed by the Moderator to prepare a Pastoral Letter, to be addressed by this Assembly to the Ministers and members of our Churches, and the youth of our congregations, now in the armies of the Confederacy, fighting the battles of our national independence.

The Moderator appointed upon this Committee E. T. Baird, D.D., S. H. Higgins, D.D., Rev. James H. Fitzgerald, N. S. Graham, and R. I. McDowell.

On motion of Rev. J. W. Pratt the Assembly adjourned to meet to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock. Closed with prayer by Rev. James N. Carothers.

SATURDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met and was opened with the usual devotional exercises continued for half an hour.

Rev. R. F. Bunting, from the Presbytery of Western Texas, appeared without a commission, but having made a satisfactory explanation of this fact, was enrolled as an additional Commissioner.

The Standing Committee on Theological Seminaries made its report through the

Chairman, Rev. W. W. Pharr, which, after brief discussion, was recommitted for amendment.

Rev. G. R. Foster, from the Standing Committee on Devotional Exercises, made a report which was approved.

Rev. Henry R. Raymond, from the Standing Committee on Foreign Missions presented the Report of the Committee which, after an address to the Assembly by Rev. J. Leighton Wilson, D.D. was adopted, and is as follows.

The Standing Committee on Foreign Missions would submit the following report:

You have placed in our hands the records and report of the Executive Committee, and the Treasurer's book and accounts.

1st. We have examined the records of the Executive Committee, and find them accurately and neatly kept. They afford satisfactory indications that the committee have been diligent, faithful and earnest in efforts to discharge their duty. We find there also what we conceive to be good evidence that they have neither wasted the funds placed in their hands for distribution, nor yet stinted the laborers in the field.

2d. We have also looked over the books and accounts of the Treasurer. Vouchers for the different items of expenditure are not before this Committee, but they are referred to in connection with each item, and no doubt were examined by the auditing sub-committee of the Executive Committee.

3d. The Report of the Executive Committee read before the Assembly on yesterday, was listened to by us, in common, no doubt, with all the members of the Assembly, with very great satisfaction. It was gratifying to know that though a ruthless enemy has shut up our seaports, cutting us off from most of the luxuries, and many of the comforts of life, they have not yet been able to cut us off from the pleasure of sending the truth of God to our red brethren of the west. It was gratifying too to learn that God has made the people willing, and given them liberal hands to sustain this work, and enable the Church to enter the open door. Especially were we pleased to hear of the instance of individual liberality, in the offer made to the Committee to support one Missionary in a foreign land, and we would commend this example to the imitation of those whom God has blessed with the means of doing so. No less pleasant was it to learn that among the Indians, as among our own people, some are turning to the Lord, even in these times of excitement, trial, and great temptation.

The Committee would propose the following:

*Resolved*, 1. That the Records of the Executive Committee, with the books and accounts of the Treasurer, up to the present time be approved.

2d, That the Assembly have heard the Report of the Executive Committee with great satisfaction, and commend them to the guidance of God's Holy Spirit, and His rich blessing in the continued prosecution of their work.

3d, That the work entrusted to this Committee be commended to the people of God throughout our bounds, as one eminently deserving the tribute of prayer and thanksgiving, and that continued and liberal offerings should be poured into the treasury of the Lord for the furtherance of this object.

4th, That this Assembly renew the recommendation for a concert of prayer to be held on the first Sabbath of each month in all our Churches, for the Lord's blessing upon the cause of Missions, and that contributions be made at those meetings whenever expedient.

The Standing Committee on Foreign Missions nominated, in connection with the presentation of the foregoing report, the following persons for members and officers of the Executive Committee:

For Secretary—Rev. J. Leighton Wilson, D.D.; for Treasurer—Rev. Prof. James Woodrow. For Members—Rev. J. H. Thornwell, D.D., Rev. G. Howe, D.D., Rev. J. P. Mullaly, Rev. A. A. Porter, Rev. John B. Adger, D.D., Mr. Henry Muller, Mr. F. W. McMaster, Mr. Campbell R. Bryce, Prof. Chas. S. Venable.

It was made the order of the day for Monday next at 10 o'clock, A. M., to go

into the election for officers and members of this Executive Committee and of the other Executive Committees, nominations for which were accordingly required, by motion, to be made to-day.

Rev. J. M. Anderson, from the Standing Committee on Education, presented the Report of said Committee, which, on motion of Dr. Leyburn was placed on the docket in the hope that the Assembly might yet be able before its adjournment, to receive the Report of the Executive Committee of Education.

In connection with this Report the Standing Committee on Education nominated the following persons for members and officers of the Executive Committee :

For Secretary—Rev. John H. Gray, D.D.; for Treasurer—I. B. Kirtland. For Members—Rev. J. O. Stedman, D.D., Rev. R. C. Grundy, D.D., Rev. P. H. Thompson, Rev. R. R. Evans, Hon. J. T. Swayne, Mr. E. H. Porter, Mr. W. S. McRae, Mr. A. J. White, Mr. W. B. Donoho.

It was ordered that the standing rule governing nominations of officers and members of the Executive Committees be suspended, so far as to allow nominations to be made by the Standing Committees on Domestic Missions and Publication, out of connection with their respective reports.

Accordingly the Standing Committee on Domestic Missions, through the Chairman, Rev. J. W. Pratt, presented the following nominations :

For Secretary—Rev. John Leyburn, D.D.; for Treasurer—S. B. Newman. For Members—Rev. B. M. Palmer, D.D., Rev. R. McInnis, Rev. I. J. Henderson, Rev. H. M. Smith, Messrs. Wm. C. Black, J. A. Maybin, A. D. Donovan, F. Stringer, John D. Henderson.

The Standing Committee on Publication presented the following nominations :

For Secretary—Rev. Wm. Brown, D.D.; for Treasurer—James Miller. For Members—Rev. T. V. Moore, D.D., M. D. Hoge, D.D., Theodoric Pryor, D.D., Messrs. A. M. Dupuy, W. F. Taylor, C. H. Wiley, W. M. Elliott, A. G. McIlwaine, Roger Martin.

A communication was received from Rev. James A. Lyon, D.D., Chairman of the Committee appointed by the last General Assembly, to prepare a Pastoral Letter on the "religious instruction of the colored people," asking to be excused for their failure to report to this Assembly; whereupon, on motion of Rev. R. Q. Mallard, the reasons given for not reporting according to the order of the last Assembly were declared to be satisfactory, and the Committee was continued with directions to report to the next Assembly.

Rev. A. A. Porter, from the Standing Committee on Systematic Benevolence, presented the following Report of the Committee which was adopted :

The Standing Committee on Systematic Benevolence respectfully report to the Assembly that reports from only four of the Presbyteries, as required by the order of the Assembly, have been sent up to the present meeting, viz: from the Presbyteries of South Carolina, Fayetteville, South Alabama, and West Hanover. Under these circumstances the Committee find themselves wanting in the materials out of which to frame their own report, so as to meet the direct object of their appointment. It may be well, however, briefly to call the attention of the Assembly and of the Presbyteries to the order of the Assembly, on this subject, to the purpose for which it was adopted, and to the means designed to be employed to accomplish it.

The fact that so few reports on this subject have been made to the present Assembly is, no doubt, owing chiefly to the present condition of our country. But there is reason to fear that the duties required of the Presbyteries in regard to the

matter have, to some extent, passed out of their minds, and need to be again brought to their notice, and urged upon their attention.

The Assembly of 1854 adopted a paper testifying to the Christian obligation of regular systematic contributions to the various objects of christian benevolence, and to the importance of instituting in every church some well ordered plan by which these objects should be brought before the people, and an opportunity given to them to make such contributions. Every Presbytery was directed annually at its sessions immediately preceding the meeting of the Assembly to make inquiry as to the performance of these duties in its general character, and to report to the Assembly the results of that inquiry. These reports were to be referred to the Standing Committee on Systematic Benevolence, by whom a general view of the facts for exhibition was to be presented to the Assembly, and through that body to the Church at large, with the recommendation of such further action as might seem to be required.

It thus appears that a method was adopted designed to keep this great important duty of a christian people before the minds and hearts of the churches, and to secure, in some measure, the prompt and regular performance of it throughout our bounds. First of all the obligation of alms-giving was set forth as secretly binding on all individual christians, and that not by an impulsive, irregular and uncertain charity, but on some regular, methodical, systematized and well digested plan. Without prescribing any particular scheme as the best for all our congregations, it was made the duty of the pastors and church sessions to take due care that *some* plan for the purpose should be adopted and put in operation. The Presbyteries having the immediate supervision of pastors and churches were enjoined to inquire as to their diligent attention to this duty, and report annually to the Assembly as to the manner in which they and the Churches under their care have fulfilled these obligations.

Imperfectly and partially as these requirements have been complied with, they have, no doubt, already accomplished a vast amount of good. The duty of a christian to honor the Lord with his substance, to serve God with his money, to contribute a goodly portion of his earthly possessions, to promote the kingdom of his Divine Master, and to do good to his fellow men, has become clear to many of our people, more generally and promptly recognised, more cheerfully and strongly felt. They have begun to be delivered from their narrow and little and low ideas of what they were accustomed to call charity, and to apprehend the duty of alms-giving as also a precious privilege, and a lofty, holy act of worship, whereby the believing soul recognises Him who is Lord and possessor of itself and of all it has, and offers to Him a tribute and an homage from the heart.

And the Committee believe that it is only necessary to instruct the people properly on this subject—to get clearly before them the principles so ably developed in the discussions and reports had in previous Assemblies concerning it, and to carry out fully on the part of Church Sessions and Presbyteries the requirements referred to, to secure the most abundant and delightful results. But to this end great patience and perseverance, and earnest diligence are needed. Line must be upon line and precept upon precept. Delay and difficulty, and toil and disappointment must not discourage us. We must have faith—faith in God that He will bless our efforts—faith in the power of truth, that faithfully testifies it will prevail, and faith in our christian people, that they will recognise their duty when it is clearly set before them. We need to have courage to tell men the truth, and declare unto them the whole counsel of God, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear. And for all this we greatly need the abundant grace of the Spirit, with light and power in our souls.

The reports which have been referred to the Committee furnish gratifying evidence of the attention of the Presbyteries from which they come to this matter, and of the success which has followed their efforts. And there can be no doubt but that similar diligence on the part of other Presbyteries would be accompanied with like happy results. The Committee would, therefore, in conclusion, recommend to the Assembly that the standing order on this subject should be again urged upon the the notice of the Presbyteries, and that they be earnestly exhorted to fulfil the duties it requires.

A communication from W. F. C. Gregory was presented by the Moderator, stating that a charter for the Assembly's Board of Trustees had been refused by the State of Virginia, in the form of bill prepared and sanctioned by the last General Assembly.

Mr. A. B. Cooper moved that the subject of obtaining a Charter be referred to the Judicial Committee; when, on motion of Dr. McBryde, this motion was laid upon the table for the purpose of allowing him to offer the following substitute:

Inasmuch as it is ascertained that difficulties lie in the way of obtaining Charters for the Board of Trustees in the several States, as contemplated by the last General Assembly, and only one report has been received by the Committees appointed to procure said charters, therefore be it

*Resolved*, That said Committees be requested to investigate the matter thoroughly and report to the next Assembly.

This substitute was, on motion of Dr. Baird, referred to a special committee.

The Moderator appointed upon this Committee, Dr. Leyburn, Dr. Baird, Dr. McBryde, W. W. Pharr, A. B. Cooper, E. Phlegar, R. A. Ware, N. S. Graham.

On motion of Rev. G. R. Foster, the Assembly adjourned to meet on Monday morning at 9 o'clock. Closed with prayer by Rev. John F. Baker.

---

#### MONDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met and spent the first half hour in prayer, reading the Scriptures and singing.

Rev. James N. Carothers, from the Committee on the Records of the Synod of South Carolina, reported the following Minute which was adopted:

The Committee to whom was referred the Records of the Synod of South Carolina report, recommending their approval to page 124, with the following exception: That on page 119, there are certain resolutions not of the Synod as such, but of "a convocation of christian gentlemen," which ought not, therefore, to be found as a portion of the doings of the Ecclesiastical Judicatory.

On motion of Rev. W. A. Campbell, the Stated Clerk of the Synod of South Carolina was allowed to append a note to the Minutes of that body as explanatory of the matter objected to.

The order of the day, viz: the election of the officers and members of the several Executive Committees of the General Assembly, was called for by the Moderator, whereupon the nominees on Foreign Missions, as previously named, (see page 8,) were unanimously chosen to act for the Assembly during the ensuing year.

The order of the day was suspended, to enable the Standing Committee on Domestic Missions to present its report.

Rev. J. W. Pratt, from said Committee, read this Report to the Assembly. Its resolutions were amended and adopted, and pending the consideration of the Preamble, it was, on motion, recommitted to the Standing Committee, to which was added Rev. C. H. Wilson.

The order of the day was then resumed, and the nominees previously made by the respective Standing Committees on Domestic Missions, Education and Publication (see page 9,) were unanimously chosen for the officers and members of the Executive Committees of said branches of the Assembly's service for the ensuing year.

Rev. J. O. Lindsay, from the Standing Committee on Foreign Correspondence presented the Report of the Committee which was adopted, as follows:

The General Assembly need scarcely re-assert its earnest desire to cultivate friendly relations with Churches professing the same doctrines, and practising the same polity. The unity of God's people is not only a reality, but it is of the highest importance that this unity should be manifested to the world. Where this is not practicable this Assembly is ready to do all that is consistent with truth to promote peace, and hopes that the charity which is the "bond of perfectness" will ever characterize its intercourse with other ecclesiastical bodies.

There has not been time to receive a response from the Churches to which fraternal correspondence was tendered by the last Assembly, which no doubt accounts for the fact that no delegate is present at this Assembly.

Some of these Churches meet in their highest Judicatories during the present month and the remainder at a later period in the year. It is proposed to appoint new delegates to the first class for next year, and to continue in the other class the appointments made by the last Assembly.

The following are the delegates proposed to the United Synod of the Presbyterian Church: J. A. Lyon, D.D., Principal, Wm. J. Hoge, D.D., alternate; to the General Assembly of the Cumberland Presbyterians, Prof. R. S. Gladney Principal, J. O. Stedman, D.D., Alternate; to the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church, of the South, Rev. David Wills, Principal, and D. McNeil Turner, D.D., Alternate; to the German Reformed Synod of the South, R. H. Morrison, D.D., Principal, Rev. D. A. Penick, Alternate; to the Convention of Independent Presbyterians, Rev. Wm. Banks, Principal, and Rev. A. A. James, Alternate.

On motion of Dr. Baird it was ordered that the following Minute of the last General Assembly be referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures for revision:

"On motion of Judge Swayne, the following resolution was adopted, viz: *Resolved*, That the second section of the eighth chapter of the Form of Government be, and the same is hereby amended, by adding the following words: 'They shall not indulge in the discussion of questions of State, or party politics, or contraverted questions pertaining to civil government and policy.'"

Rev. C. K. Caldwell, from the Standing Committee on Publication, presented the Report of the Committee, which was adopted, as follows:

The Standing Committee on Publication report that no official documents from the Executive Committee have been received,\* and therefore are unable to make any definite statements relative to the operations of this branch of our work. The Committee, however, are convinced by evidence from private sources that zealous and partially successful efforts have been made to procure funds and materials wherewith to put the Publication enterprise into vigorous operation.

1. *Resolved*, That this Assembly reiterates its deep conviction of the importance, practicability, and necessity of the scheme of Publication intimated by the last Assembly—a hand-maid of the ministry, and an essential instrument of disseminating religious truth among the masses.

2. That the great demand for religious tracts, for circulation in our army, make it incumbent on the Executive Committee to use immediately all necessary available means in meeting this demand.

3. That the Committee be authorised to change temporarily the locality of their operations, in case the invasion of the foe may render this change necessary.

It was ordered that the Reports of the several Executive Committees be published in the Appendix.

Dr. Baird, from the Committee to prepare a Pastoral Letter to the Ministers and members of our churches, and the youth of our congregations in the army of the Confederacy, reported a letter which was unanimously adopted by the Assembly.

---

\* The official Report of the Executive Committee of Publication, having been unavoidably delayed, was received after the adjournment of the Assembly, and will be found in the Appendix.—(Perm. Clerk.)

and, on motion of Dr. Leyburn, was ordered to be forwarded to the Executive Committee of Publication, with directions that it be published as a circular for distribution among the classes to whom it is addressed, and that it be also published in the Appendix to the Minutes.

Rev. J. M. Anderson from the Committee on Education presented the Committee's Report, which was adopted, and is as follows :

Your Committee beg leave to report that in consequence of the want of any report or papers from the Executive Committee on Education, and the absence of the Secretary from the Sessions of this body, we are unable to report anything in reference to the progress of the Committee in their important work. After the full deliverance of the last General Assembly on the subject it would seem to be scarcely necessary that this Assembly should stop to give its testimony in favor of an educated Ministry, and the consequent duty of the Church to endeavor by her prayers and contributions to secure this end. Zion should never forget that according to the gracious dispensations of her divine King the gospel is not only to be preached to the poor, but also by the poor. And it is worthy of remark and devout thanksgiving that our blessed Saviour has been pleased to signify his approval of this department of our work, by making many of our beneficiaries eminently useful Ministers of His glorious gospel. Encouraged by the past, and looking hopefully to the future, we are persuaded our Church will endeavor to meet the tremendous responsibilities which are being devolved upon her, by the most earnest efforts to secure and maintain a pious and learned Ministry. To stand in her lot in her day, and to fulfil the lofty mission which seems designed for her by her glorious Head, largely increased liberality to the cause of Education will be demanded of her. May we not hope that the day is not distant when this will be fully realised ? When thousands who have no sons to give to the work of the Gospel Ministry, will feel it to be a duty and glorious privilege to educate at their individual expense, gifted and pious young men whom God may be pleased to call to this work ?

Your Committee would recommend the following resolutions :

*Resolved*, 1. That this General Assembly, instead of the first Wednesday in December, as designated by the last Assembly, appoint the last Thursday of February next, to be observed as a day of special prayer for the youth assembled in our various Schools, Colleges and Seminaries, and for all the baptised children of the Church—that God would be pleased to pour out His Spirit upon them and sanctify them to the blessed work of making His way known upon the earth—His saving health amongst all nations. And further that it be recommended to all the Churches under the care of this Assembly to take up a collection on that day, in aid of the cause of Education.

*Resolved*, 2. That it be recommended to the Churches under the care of this Assembly to offer special prayer on the last Sabbath of every month for all our baptised young men now in the army—that God would preserve them from all evil and make them faithful to the Captain of their salvation.

Rev. D. Johnson, from the Committee on the Records of the Synod of Georgia, reported that said Record be approved as far as written. Adopted.

Rev. H. R. Raymond offered the following Resolution, which was adopted.

*Resolved*, That the Executive Committees of Education and Foreign Missions be authorised (as has been done in the cases of the Executive Committees of Domestic Missions and Publication,) to make such temporary changes in their location as the disturbed state of our country may seem to demand ; also, all needful arrangements for the security and transmission of the funds entrusted to them.

Rev. J. L. Girardeau reported the Narrative, which was adopted and ordered to be printed in the Appendix to the Minutes, and to be read from the pulpits of all our Churches—(see Appendix.)

The Assembly adjourned to meet this afternoon at 4 o'clock. Closed with prayer by Rev. Dr. Chapman.



MONDAY AFTERNOON, 4 o'clock.

The Assembly met and was opened with prayer by Rev. G. A. Russell.

Dr. Leyburn, from the Committee on Bills and Overtures, submitted the following Overture (No. 4,) from the Presbytery of Memphis, and the proposed answer to it:

*Overture from the Presbytery of Memphis to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America:*

"On motion Presbytery resolved to overture the General Assembly to declare as the meaning of Art. 2d, Chapter 15, of Form of Government, that in the election of a Pastor no person shall be entitled to vote who is not a member in regular standing of the Church in which the election takes place."

The Committee recommend that this Overture be referred to the Committee on Revision. Adopted.

Dr. Leyburn also submitted Overture No. 5, as follows:

The following is an extract from the Minutes of the Presbytery of Tuscaloosa, in session at Eutaw, April 4, 1862:

"The following resolution was adopted, viz: *Resolved*, That we Overture the General Assembly to memorialise the Congress, or the President of the Confederate States to require our military officers to have the Sabbath respected and observed as a day of rest and religious exercises.

C. A. STILLMAN, Stated Clerk."

The Committee recommend that the following letter be adopted by the General Assembly, signed by the Moderator, in behalf of this body, and forwarded to the President of the Confederate States.

MONTGOMERY, May, 1862.

*To the President of the Confederate States of America:*

Sir:—The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America venture to address your excellency in reference to the desecration of the Sabbath in our armies. In common with very many of our fellow-citizens, we have been deeply pained at the prevailing disregard of an institution which lies at the foundation, not only of christianity, but of morality as well. The God who ordained the Sabbath is that God to whom we are accustomed to appeal for the justice of our cause—upon whom we are calling for that help which alone can avail to bring our country successfully and triumphantly through the present great struggle. How can we hope for God's blessing, or consistently ask it, when we are deliberately and habitually setting aside, and treating with contempt that which He has enjoined upon us to remember and keep holy. Surely never could circumstances more imperiously call upon us, as a people, to put away every thing which might be displeasing to that Great Being on whose favor we are so utterly dependent; and do not our soldiers and officers eminently require the salutary influence of the Sabbath amid the manifold temptations of the camp, and the fierce perils of the battle-field?

The Assembly have learned with regret that it is not uncommon for the military arrangements of the Sabbath to be of such a nature as seriously to interfere with the observance of public worship.

The General Assembly would, therefore, respectfully request your excellency to use your influence and authority as Commander-in-Chief of the Army, to do away with dress parades, inspections, reviews, or unnecessary movements of troops on the Sabbath, and also to see that the officers shall not interfere with the observance of religious services, but on the contrary, afford all proper facilities for the same.

The uniform interest manifested by your Excellency in all that pertains to christianity, leads us to hope that a matter of such moment will secure the attention it merits. Let us remember that "righteousness exalteth a nation," and that God has declared that they that honor Him will be honored, whilst they that despise Him shall be lightly esteemed.

With earnest prayer to God that he will grant you, dear sir, wisdom and grace for your exalted and responsible station in these dark and troublous times, and with great respect,  
We are, &c.

Overture No. 6 was also submitted by the Chairman of the Committee with its answer, as follows:

*Overture of the Presbytery of East Alabama to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America, in session at Montgomery, May 1, 1862:*

Presbytery requests that our Form of Government, Chap. 10, Sec. 4, and Chap. 11, Sec. 1, be so changed that each of those Churches, two or more of which are associated together in one Pastorate shall be entitled to a representative in Synod and Presbytery.

By order of the Presbytery of East Alabama, Oct. 19, 1862.

G. R. FOSTER, S. C.

The Committee recommend that this Overture be referred to Committee on Revision. Adopted.

Dr. Leyburn also submitted the following:

Overture No. 6 of the last General Assembly referred to this Assembly having been referred to this Committee, the Committee recommend the following action:

*Resolved*, That Overture No. 6 of the General Assembly of 1861, found on p. 39 of the printed Minutes, be referred to the Committee on Revision. Adopted.

The following Minute was also reported from the Committee on Bills and Overtures, and adopted:

The resolution of Judge Swayne, on p. 9 of the printed Minutes of the last Assembly, having been referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures, the Committee recommend the following action:

*Resolved*, That as there is reason to believe that that Minute does not correctly record the decision of the Assembly, the Stated and Permanent Clerks be directed to correspond with Judge Swayne, and such other parties as may be able to give the necessary information, and report the result to the next Assembly.

The Special Committee appointed to consider the substitute offered by Dr. McBryde to the motion of Mr. A. B. Cooper, touching the subject of Charters, reported the following resolution which was adopted:

*Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed, whose duty it shall be to secure all necessary information as to the forms of Charters, and the conditions of securing them in the several States where they may be required, and report the same to the next General Assembly; and also that the Committee appointed by the last Assembly be requested to report the result of their efforts to this Committee.

The Moderator appointed upon this Committee:—Rev. E. T. Baird, D.D., Rev. John Leyburn, D.D., Rev. R. S. Gladney, Judge A. H. Handy, and Wm. P. Webb.

The Standing Committee on Domestic Missions made a final report through Rev. J. W. Pratt, its Chairman, which was adopted, and the whole report of this Committee is as follows:

The Standing Committee of Domestic Missions respectfully present the following Report:

We have received from the Executive Committee their Records, and the Reports of the Treasurer and Secretary.

The By-Laws adopted for the Government of the Committee are eminently judicious, and we recommend their approval. The Report of the Treasurer having been already audited, needs no remarks from us.

The Report of the Secretary shows that this Committee, although they have

been laboring for the short period of only three months, had begun to render important service to the Church. There can be no doubt that but for the impediments thrown in the way by the invasion of our country and other embarrassments occasioned by the war, this Committee would have been able to accomplish such results in the field of Missionary enterprise as would have demonstrated to the Church the wisdom of the Assembly in establishing this Agency for the prosecution of the work of Missions in the waste places of our land.

The late disasters which have befallen our national arms have placed the officers and members of this Committee in a peculiar and painful position. The city of New-Orleans, where the Committee reside, is in the hands of the enemy. The Secretary is separated from the other members of this Committee. At first sight it might appear expedient to discontinue, for the present, an agency whose operations are so hampered, but upon the maturest reflection your Committee are unanimous in the opinion that the work should go on. If we cannot do all, let us do all that we can. If God has, in His Providence, shut up some of the doors of entrance for the Gospel, we firmly believe that He will open *others*, and that in His good time our Church will be honored in the performance of a glorious work for Him amidst all the necessities, afflictions, distresses and tumults of the present evil days. "The work of God is not bound," though Paul be in chains.

It is with such views of our position and duty that the Committee have been led to inquire what is the work which the Executive Committee of Domestic Missions can do; and in addition to the field of labor to which it is designated, your Committee have thought that the Secretary of Domestic Missions might act as an instrument of communication between those who are fitted to occupy the position of Chaplains in the army, and the authorities of the Government who appoint the Chaplains. Thousands of our youth are now connected with the army, and there is no field for Home Missions more important than this. Of course the method by which the Secretary could secure a provision for the spiritual wants of our people in the army cannot be dictated to him in the form of specific instructions, still your Committee recommend that the Executive Committee be instructed to consider the destitutions of our army as constituting a portion of the charge committed to their solicitude and care.

In conclusion your Committee recommend the adoption of the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That the Secretary of Domestic Missions be, and he is hereby authorized to select any place of temporary residence in the Confederate States where, in his judgment he can best accomplish the work which he is commissioned to perform; and whenever the Secretary shall determine his temporary location, the three nearest Ministers shall be associated with him as a committee, *ad interim*, with which they shall associate three laymen as integral members thereof, and, for the time being, the whole of the powers of the Executive Committee shall devolve on the Committee, *ad interim*. This Committee, moreover, shall be authorized to appoint a Treasurer, *pro tem*. In case the Secretary shall find it necessary to change his location again, he shall be clothed with like power.

*Resolved*, That the Secretary be, and he is hereby instructed to do all that he may judge expedient to secure the appointment of suitable chaplains in our army, using personal efforts with the authorities of the Government, but in all cases, wherever practicable, conferring with the Presbyteries as to the selection of the candidates for the office.

Rev. James N. Carothers, temporary Treasurer of the Assembly, submitted a Report which was received and approved.

The subject of the assessment of the Presbyteries for contingent expenses of the General Assembly was referred to the Standing Committee on Finance.

Rev. W. W. Pharr, from the Committee on Theological Seminaries, presented the following Report, which was adopted, as follows:

The Committee appointed on Theological Seminaries, to whom was also referred a letter from Dr. Thornwell, would report: While the Seminary at Columbia is

not formally under our guardian care, for the want of time to consummate arrangements to bring about this result—we rejoice at the continued and increasing evidence that the smiles of Zion's King are resting upon this School of the Prophets. The hearts of the Professors have been cheered, and their hands have been strengthened by the encouraging numbers that have been connected with the Institution during the last session. It is a matter of devout thankfulness to the great Head of the Church that he has awakened desires in the bosoms of a large class of promising young men, soon to be Licentiates, to select our army as containing the objects of their first love, and the scenes of their first ministerial labor. From Union Theological Seminary no report has come into the hands of the Committee. This arises not from any neglect of duty or want of attention, on the part of the Managers of this institution, but from the fact that the time for the annual meeting of the Directors has not yet arrived.

In the absence of any official documents on which to base a Report, the Committee think that the Assembly may, with propriety, express a unanimous opinion in favor of liberally sustaining our Theological Seminaries during these days of tribulation; also in favor of our candidates for the Ministry, under ordinary circumstances prosecuting their studies, with unmolested diligence, through these troublous times—until by the skillful use of spiritual weapons they are prepared for wide fields of usefulness as pastors in our vacant churches—as missionaries in our destitute fields, or as chaplains in our army. We distinctly recognise the right of the State to claim the services of any, or all her citizens, in this time of her need. We also acknowledge it as a high privilege, as well as a plain duty, for our people to pledge to each other, and the government of their choice, their lives, their fortunes and their sacred honor, in united efforts to drive back the invaders of our soil, and the enemies of our institutions. Yet when and where this necessity does not exist, we think that our candidates can better serve their generation, and do more for their country, by diligently preparing to preach the Gospel.

All of which is respectfully submitted by order of the Committee.

The Report of the Committee on Bills and Overtures, on Overture No. 1, was, on motion, taken up from the docket and the answer to it adopted. The Overture and the answer are as follows, and the Memorial below referred to was ordered to be placed on file:

*Resolved*, That this Presbytery send up to the General Assembly the following Overture, viz:

That the General Assembly would take proper measures to ascertain and keep itself informed whether or not the Bible Society of the Confederate States publishes, or will publish the word of God pure and entire, and in case it does, and affords sufficient assurance that it will continue so to do, that the Assembly adopt that society as its organ for publishing and circulating the Holy Scriptures, and enjoin upon the Ministers and Churches under its care to support it by regular annual contributions, and require such contributions to be reported by the Presbyteries, and exhibited in the Minutes of the Assembly.

*Resolved*, That this Presbytery send also a memorial to the General Assembly in favor of the above Overture.

The Committee recommend the following action on this Overture:

*Resolved*, That this General Assembly has heard with much gratification of the organization of the Bible Society of the Confederate States, and cordially recommended it to the favor and patronage of our Churches and people.

Rev. H. R. Raymond, from the Committee on Leave of Absence, reported that no leave had been granted, and none asked.

A. B. Cooper, from the Standing Committee on Finance, presented the following Report, which was adopted:

The Finance Committee report, that in order to meet the necessary expenses of the Assembly, and to raise a contingent fund, it will be necessary to continue the

assessments made by the last General Assembly upon each of the Presbyteries. They are also of the opinion that it would be well to have a uniform rule touching the distribution and sale of the Minutes of the Assembly, and for this purpose they recommend the adoption of the following resolutions :

*Resolved*, That the several Presbyteries be assessed in the same amounts as by the last General Assembly.

*Resolved*, That the Stated Clerk shall demand and receive the sum of fifty cents for each copy of the Minutes from every person who wishes a copy of the same.

*Resolved*, That the money paid into the hands of the Treasurer of this Assembly with the proceeds arising from the sale of the Minutes, shall constitute a contingent fund out of which the Stated Clerk is hereby instructed to pay the expenses of this Assembly, and any debts of the last Assembly which may be justly due.

On motion of Rev. A. G. Hughes, the Stated Clerk was directed to have only one thousand copies of the Minutes published.

On motion of Rev. J. M. Anderson, it was

*Resolved*, That the thanks of the Assembly be tendered to the people of Montgomery for their cordial and abundant hospitality, and that the Pastor of this Church be requested to convey these thanks to those for whom they are intended.

On motion of Rev. W. W. Pharr, it was

*Resolved*, That the thanks of the Assembly be presented to those Churches of this city whose pulpits have been opened to the members of this body for preaching.

It was then, on motion,

*Resolved*, That this Assembly be dissolved, and that another General Assembly chosen in the same manner, be required to meet at the Presbyterian Church in the city of Columbia, S. C. (or wherever else the Moderator of this Assembly may authorise the Stated and Permanent Clerks to convene it,) on the first Thursday in May, 1863, at 11 o'clock, A. M.

Closed with singing, prayer and the apostolic benediction.

JOSEPH R. WILSON,

E. T. BAIRD,

PERMANENT CLERK.

ACTING STATED CLERK.

# APPENDIX.

## NARRATIVE OF THE STATE OF RELIGION.

THE BOUNDS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA:—ADDRESSED TO THE CHURCHES UNDER ITS CARE.

It is but a few months since the first General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States was organized, and our Zion was equipped for her great and distinctive work. We desire at this, our second meeting to render devout thanksgiving to our Divine Lord and Head for the abundant favor which He has manifested to our Church in entering upon that new and solemn path of our duty which His Providence has so clearly pointed her. Having, as she conceived, a divine call to set up her banners as an independent organization, she has not been destitute of the Divine blessing in obeying it, and, we trust, will be yet more and more richly endowed for prosecuting as well the enterprises peculiarly entrusted to her, as the general labors which are assigned to every Church of the Redeemer.

We have to regret that in consequence of the distracted condition of the country, comparatively few reports of our Presbyteries touching the state of religion in their bounds have come up to us, and that, therefore, our opportunity of forming an estimate of the condition of our Churches is somewhat limited. All the Presbyteries which have reported dwell upon the absorbing topic of the war in which we are now engaged, and the influence exerted by it upon the religious interests and efforts of the Church. In tracing the religious history of the past few months, marked by events so extraordinary, many facts of profound interest claim consideration; but in a paper like this it is possible only to glance at some of the most interesting and important. We notice

I. *The relation of our Congregations to the great struggle in which we are engaged.* All of the Presbyterian Narratives, without exception, mention the fact that their congregations have evinced the most cordial sympathy with the people of the Confederate States in their efforts to maintain their cherished rights and institutions against the despotic power which is attempting to crush them. Deeply convinced that this struggle is not alone for civil rights, and property, and home, but also for religion, for the Church, for the Gospel, and for existence itself, the Churches in our connection have freely contributed to its prosecution of their substance, their prayers and, above all, of their members and the beloved youth of their congrega-

tions. They have parted, without a murmur, with those who constitute the hope of the Church, and have bidden them go forth to the support of this great and sacred cause, with their benedictions, and with their supplications for their protection and success. The Assembly desires to record, with its solemn approval, this fact of the unanimity of our people in supporting a contest to which religion, as well as patriotism now summons the citizens of this country, and to implore for them the blessing of God in the course which they are now pursuing.

In this connection we would notice the fact that some of our Ministers have entered the army as chaplains, or in the joint capacity of chaplains and soldiers, and are discharging a most important and useful office in this relation. One of these—a member of the Presbytery of South Alabama—is now a prisoner in the hands of the enemy, and another, Rev. Dabney Carr Harrison—a member of the Presbytery of East Hanover—a chaplain and an officer, fell mortally wounded while leading his men in one of the bloodiest battles fought in this war. His name will be enshrined in the hearts of his countrymen, and will be held in veneration by the Church of which he was an ornament.

We were prepared to expect from the existing state of things that the Narratives would evince the fact that the minds of christians are, to some extent, diverted by this absorbing subject from their purely spiritual relations and duties. And while this expectation has in part been fulfilled, we rejoice to learn that the evil has not been permitted to assume the disastrous proportions suggested by our fears. This leads us, in the next place, to advert to

## II. *The Spiritual condition of the Churches as affected by the war*

1. The fact that the attendance on the means of grace, particularly by the young, is in a great measure diminished, while showing that the material to be affected by the direct influences of the sanctuary is lessened, should not be regarded as discouraging, as it proves that what may be deleterious to the interests of particular congregations is beneficial to the country and to the church at large. It could not be desired that in the circumstances in which we are placed a different state of things should prevail. What at first sight, therefore, appears to militate against the prosperity of the churches, we cannot but regard as evincing the christian patriotism of our people, and as furnishing a powerful incentive to the exercise of intercessory prayer in behalf of kindred and friends exposed to the perils of camp life and the dangers of battle. We are constrained, however, to call the attention of the Churches to the fact mentioned by some of the Presbyteries that the absorbing interest of the struggle in which we are contending for everything dear to man, is having some influence in lessening in the minds of God's people a sense of their spiritual obligations; and we would implore our brethren not even in the present extremity to break their sympathy with that subject which should lie nearest their hearts—the interests of Christ's kingdom and the salvation of souls.

2. We observe, with unfeigned sorrow, the fact reported by some of our Presbyteries that not a few congregations have been entirely disbanded, and their members driven from their sanctuaries and their homes, as refugees seeking an asylum among strangers. The Assembly would assure these afflicted brethren of their cordial sympathy with them under these trials, and would commend them most affectionately to the care of the Shepherd and Bishop of Souls. We invoke in behalf of these sufferers the sympathies and the prayers of the entire Church.

3. It is with great pleasure and with gratitude to God, we learn that in almost all our churches religious services, notwithstanding the troubled state of the times, have been regularly maintained, and that there has been a greater disposition than formerly on the part of those who have remained at home, to honor the ordinances of the Gospel, and to attend upon the ministrations of the sanctuary.

4. We are rejoiced to know that Prayer-meetings have been very much multiplied in the bounds of our congregations, and that a spirit of fervent and importunate prayer has been poured out upon our people. The Head of the Church evidently appears to use the present afflicted condition of His people as a means for inciting them to the discharge of this all-important, but ordinarily too much neglected duty. We would express our earnest desire that these meetings for prayer may be continued without abatement, as we cannot but feel that upon the supplications of Christ's

people rest the surest hope of the interposition of a merciful Providence in behalf of an afflicted church and country.

5. We have been cheered by the fact mentioned by many of the Presbyteries that the trials to which the people of God are now subjected have been manifestly sanctified to their growth in grace. We perceive with joy and gratitude, in this striking fact, a proof of the vitality of the religion of our Churches, and the absence of that tendency to defection from Christ and apostacy from the Gospel which is to be dreaded as the sorest curse which could, in the judgment of God, befall us. We derive, too, from this fact, the soul-cheering conviction that though our sins are great, it is not the intention of our Master to forsake us. The storm rages, the night is dark, but Jesus walks upon the tempestuous floods. We hear His voice, and trust that in His own good time He will speak the word which winds and seas obey, and which stills the angry strife of nations. We exhort the churches to consider that the administration of Providence is committed to the hands of the Lord Jesus, and to hope and pray that He would employ these painful dispensations still more conspicuously for developing the graces and stimulating the zeal of His people.

6. Though comparatively few of our churches are reported as having enjoyed seasons of unusual revival, we have cause for gratitude to God that He has vouchsafed to some of them the refreshing grace of His Spirit in a remarkable degree. The Presbytery of South Alabama mentions the fact that one of its largest Churches—the Government street Church in Mobile—has enjoyed such a blessing during the whole of the past winter, and that many souls have been gathered there into the fold of Christ. The Presbytery of Fayetteville states that a like blessing has been experienced by several of its churches. The Presbytery of Georgia states that a special work of grace in one of its congregations was under God attributable directly to the afflictive influence of the war; and the Presbytery of Lexington, lying in the very track of the enemy's armies, reports that there have been many conversions of its young men while in the army, and that some of them have, on returning home for a season, united themselves to the church. These facts, at a time like the present, demand special thanksgiving, and afford strong encouragement to all our Ministers and churches to labor and pray in the conviction that the Lord Christ is yet dispensing His gifts to the church, and that "the still, small voice" of the Spirit of God is not hushed by the clamors of strife and the thunders of war.

7. We would not omit the mention of the fact that amidst the commotions of this sanguinary struggle, harmony and peace have prevailed throughout our Zion, and that there has been an almost entire absence of litigious and schismatic tendencies from the churches. We observe with pleasure, too, that a common exigency has been the means of drawing together, in closer bonds of union, the people of Christ of different denominations. Union Prayer meetings are held throughout the length and breadth of the Confederacy. The latent affinities of Christ's people of different folds are thus brought out, and while they see eye to eye, they realise the answer to the Saviour's prayer for an union of all believers akin to that which binds Him to His Father.

### III. *Efforts to extend the Kingdom of Christ.*

1. We were not unprepared to learn that the heavy drain upon our congregations for the support of the war has, to some extent, diminished the amount raised by collections for benevolent objects. Some of the Presbyteries report this as the actual result of the present state of things. We cannot, however, but regard the means so expended as contributed, under the extraordinary circumstances of our present case, to the conservation of the interests of Christ's Kingdom, and the future welfare of His Church in this land. We do not, therefore, feel that we are called upon to lament this fact as evidencing delinquency on the part of the churches in the discharge of christian obligations. Others of the Presbyteries report that notwithstanding the unusual pressure upon their churches, the collections for spiritual purposes have not been lessened, and in some cases have even been increased. For this we are thankful, and we would remind our people in this time of hardship in our financial affairs, of the example of the Macedonian churches, which out of their deep poverty and distress abounded in the grace of beneficence and the fruits



of charity. Nearly all the Presbyteries which have been heard from report that the usual collections for benevolent purposes are regularly made. This is as it should be. Let the system be preserved unbroken and opportunities be regularly presented to the people of God for the contribution of their substance to the treasury of the Lord. Let us continue to do our duty, even amidst difficulties, and trust in God for the supply of our temporal needs.

2. Our hearts have been cheered by the report of the success which has attended our Foreign Missionary operations. Our church has been baptised in her infancy with the spirit of Missions, and will, we trust, fulfil the high vocation wherewith the Master calls her to a work which lies so near His heart. The liberality manifested by our Church in this great cause, notwithstanding the stringency of the times, and the fact that so many doors of access to the heathen world are now closed against her, is strong proof of such a vocation, and suggests the hope that the circumstances which now repress this divinely implanted spirit will be providentially removed, so that she may be enabled, untrammelled, to address herself to the relief of the necessities of a dying world.

3. We rejoice to hear that most of our Presbyteries are more and more rousing up their energies to take hold of the great work of Domestic Missions, but we regret that owing to the assault of the enemy upon the city of New-Orleans, and the consequent removal of its seat of operations, the Assembly's Committee are embarrassed in the prosecution of their plans. We hope, however, that it will not be long before this difficulty will, in the good providence of God be taken out of the way.

4. Nearly all the Presbyteries make special mention of the fact that religious instruction is faithfully imparted to the colored people. We cannot but rejoice at this intelligence. The great and startling fact that about four millions of souls are immediately dependent on the Church, in these Confederate States, for all that they can know of Christ and His salvation, and that if that church neglects them, none other can impart this essential knowledge, and they must be doomed to go down to the pit at our own doors:—this, surely, is enough to incite us to a diligent and faithful cultivation of this field. We have the motives to the discharge of a great Missionary work springing from the bosom of every family, and the cables of every plantation. The Assembly would solemnly exhort all its Ministers, office bearers, and church members to gird themselves afresh for the accomplishment of a work which none but they can do.

5. Although our churches have been depleted so largely of their young men and their male teachers by the demands of the war, we are gratified to learn that Sabbath Schools and Bible classes are almost universally maintained, and we would record it to the praise of the pious women of our Churches, not a few, that they have hastened to repair the defect in the number of teachers, and are nobly exerting themselves to keep alive these institutions for the impartation of christian knowledge to the young.

In conclusion, the Assembly renders hearty thanks to the glorious Redeemer for all the tokens of His favor which alleviate the affliction of our churches in this day of calamity; and would affectionately commend the people under its care to God and to the word of His grace which is able to build them up, and to give them an inheritance among all them that are sanctified—exhorting them to continue in the steadfast discharge of their patriotic and christian duties, in the hope that as this country enwraps in its bosom the Church of Christ—not abandoned in judgment, to apostasy from its Head—the prayers of that Church will be answered in mercy, and that God will, in His own way, and in His own time, so reveal His delivering arm as forever to engrave the lessons of His goodness and grace upon the heart of a people redeemed from bondage and rescued from ruin.

## REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF DOMESTIC MISSIONS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Executive Committee of Domestic Missions are not able to report any considerable progress in the work entrusted to their management. As their fiscal year closed the 31st of March, operations included in this Report embrace but three months. On the 31st December the Committee held its first meeting and was organised by the election of its officers, and early in January the Secretary appointed by the General Assembly reached New-Orleans and entered upon his duties. A circular was immediately issued, addressed to all the pastors in our connection, soliciting their co-operation and that of their churches; but up to the present time this appeal has not been responded to as generally and heartily as could have been desired. This apparent backwardness in helping forward the Church's chosen agency is, no doubt, owing, in a large measure, to the troubles of the times, and the unsettled condition of the country. The minds of the people are occupied with the distressing and sanguinary contest in which we are called to contend for our liberties, our property, the sanctity of our homes, and all that we hold dear. Large numbers of those who have been accustomed to contribute most liberally are enlisted in the army, and doing battle for their country, whilst the resources of our entire population, with but few exceptions, are seriously curtailed. The difficulty, real or supposed, of transmitting funds to so great a distance at this time—the uncertainty in some minds as to the result of the enemy's threatened attack on New-Orleans, and the delay, always more or less incident to forming new arrangements, may also account, in some measure, for the failure in so large a portion of the churches promptly to do their part in this great work. It is to be hoped that very soon all obstacles may be removed, and that we may be cheered by the spectacle of the whole church uniting its energies for the extension of its borders, and for building up the kingdom of our Lord in all the waste places of the land.

The number of Missionaries in commission at the organization of the Committee was thirty-seven. Of these nine have not applied for re-commissions, and four new commissions have been issued, leaving the number at present in service thirty-two. The total number in service, during any part of the three months, was forty. This statement will, at once, show that but a small proportion of the Missionaries within the bounds of our Church have become connected with this Committee. The number in the States of the Confederacy, when acting under the old Board having been, as nearly as can be ascertained, one hundred and fifty.

Several applications have been received from destitute fields for Missionaries, and the Committee have been in correspondence with the Theological Seminaries at Columbia and Prince Edward, and are led to expect that the graduating classes of these Institutions will furnish the means of supplying these wants, and, probably, other destitutions as well.

The forty Missionaries who have been in commission have been distributed as follows: Texas, 10; Louisiana, 10; Mississippi, 9; Arkansas, 7; Alabama, 3, and Tennessee, 1. With the exception of the last mentioned, these fields, it will be seen are confined to the bounds of the late South-western Advisory Committee. The Missionary in Tennessee had been connected with the old Board's Louisville Committee, until cut off by the political changes of the country.

The Treasurer's Report, herewith submitted, includes the five months since the dissolution of the South-western Advisory Committee, up to March 31st. The receipts have been \$6,099.18, which, with \$2,885.47 handed over by that Committee, makes a total of \$8,984.65. The disbursements have been \$4,745.52, leaving a balance in the Treasury, March 31st, of \$4,239.13. This balance will be absorbed in a few months by appropriations falling due to the Missionaries, and, indeed, unless the receipts of the Treasury during the summer should exceed what may ordinarily be expected, it is not improbable that there may be a deficiency to meet current demands. In the limited condition of the Treasury, and the uncertainty of the times, the Committee have felt compelled to proceed with great caution. Many

of the commissions issued have been but for six months, and in some cases the appropriations have been reduced. The reduction of the Missionaries' salaries, at such a time, however, is a measure the Committee are reluctant to resort to. The compensation of these faithful and self-denying brethren is inadequate at best, and now, when the ordinary receipts from the congregations are diminished, and the prices of living are so much enhanced, they more than ever need the assistance of the Church at large. Many of them report to us that the salaries promised them have either been curtailed, or remain, in great part, unpaid, so that they are seriously straitened for the means of subsistence. They are living in the most frugal manner, scarcely able to provide for themselves and their families the plainest clothing, and the simplest food. Even what are usually regarded the necessities of life have become, to a considerable extent, rare luxuries to them. The patient suffering of these brethren, in these trying circumstances, is worthy of all commendation, and loudly appeals to the Church to come to their aid. However unmurmuringly they may endure the hardships of their lot, it is not right that they should be subjected to unnecessary privation. They are faithfully doing the most difficult and self-denying work for the Church, and the Church should see to it that they do not suffer want.

The reports of the Missionaries almost uniformly speak of the deleterious effects of the war in thinning their flocks, weakening their effective force, and absorbing the minds of the people. Piety is too often languishing, and the cause of Christ is, in a measure, worsted in its progress. In some cases, happily, the prevailing troubles have had the contrary effect—humbling the people of God, and making them, more than ever, feel the value of that refuge and strength which can avail in every emergency. Some of the Missionaries report, much to the gratification of the Committee, encouraging labors amongst that most needy, and too much neglected class, our colored population.

Notwithstanding the embarrassments of the times, and the heavy demands upon our afflicted country, your Committee feel assured that the funds for this and every other department of the Church's benevolent operations, would be fully adequate to every reasonable demand, were all our congregations to carry into effect the plan of systematic contributions. The realization of the idea of every church-member giving according as God hath prospered him, is vital to the successful prosecution of the work of expansion and aggression. Could our new-born Church but carry out this Scriptural principle of benevolence, it would at once, in her infancy, crown her with honor, and would illumine her future with the most cheering prospects. The Committee cannot but hope that our pastors and church-sessions, may be led speedily to see and to do their duty in this particular, and that the General Assembly, and all the inferior judicatories may adopt such measures as may be best adapted to hasten on the desired consummation.

In this connection the Committee would also call attention to the importance of the observance in all the Churches of a monthly concert of prayer in behalf of Domestic Missions. Surely this cause demands the united prayers of God's people, and if, with their supplications, contributions were united the most happy results might be anticipated.

It has already been intimated that the receipts into the Treasury from the various sections of the Church have been very unequal. The following are the amounts contributed from the several Synods:

From the Synod of Mississippi, \$3,768.65; Synod of Virginia, \$847.91; Synod of Georgia, \$470.66; Synod of Memphis, \$311.66; Synod of Arkansas, \$266; Synod of Texas, \$83.30; Synod of Alabama, \$65; Synod of Nashville, \$10; Synod of South Carolina, \$5. From the Synod of North Carolina nothing has been received. It will thus be seen that during the three months since the Committee's organization, \$3,768.65, or nearly two-thirds of the whole receipts, have come from the Synod of Mississippi. It is clear that if this Committee is to fulfil the idea for which it was designed, as the agency for the whole Church, there must be a more general and uniform co-operation. It is hardly fair, however, to take this incipient period of the organization as a criterion of a more established and more auspicious future, and the present statements are made not in the way of rebuke,

but rather as a stimulus to hasten on and rally the churches promptly to take hold of the great work.

The magnitude and importance of the interests entrusted to this Committee can scarcely be exaggerated. They embrace, to a great extent, the aggressive work of the Church in this land, as well as the sustentation of feeble churches already organised. The field is vast—the destitution lamentable. Our Confederacy covers about 840,000 square miles, with a population of some 8,000,000 of whites, and 4,000,000 of blacks. Among these are large numbers who never hear the Gospel from the lips of a Presbyterian minister, nor indeed from Ministers of any denomination. Church members of our own connection whose lot has been cast in new and destitute neighborhoods are blessed with no stated means of grace for themselves and their families. Our scattered sheep are wandering in the wilderness, without any one to care for them. And when peace shall once more have been restored to our suffering country, it is to be presumed that a fresh tide of population will set in. Then, too, the impediments which have heretofore restrained efforts in behalf of the colored race, whose lot is cast among us, will be removed so that in all probability there will be facilities of access to that part of our population never before enjoyed. This wide and needy field among the blacks brings claims of paramount importance to the sympathies and toils of the Southern Church, and it is to be hoped that from it a rich harvest is to be gathered in coming years. Providence has opened to us a vast missionary work at our own doors; and one altogether peculiar, and at the same time peculiar in encouragements. To the Church of the South the welfare of this race is committed as a sacred trust, and it behoves her to see that she is faithful to the obligations it imposes.

The close of our national conflict, and the establishment of our independence will also call for increased zeal and activity upon the part of the Church in order to counteract that demoralization which always follows in the train of war. Those hundreds of thousands of our young men, now in our armies, are the hope of our country. Many of them will die in the hospital, or on the bloody field, but the greater part of them will return to their homes, and to them the nation and the Church, alike, must look for the coming time.

To a nation just entering on its young life, the moral character not only of those who sit in its high places, but of its population at large, is of the very first importance. Upon this must depend her future—whether it shall be for glory or for shame. Unfortunately for our young republic, her young men are now in a most unfriendly school for morals. Removed from their homes, and from the religious restraints to which they have been accustomed, and encompassed with sin in its Protean forms, it would be well nigh a miracle if they should escape the fell influence of corruption. Already it is probable that intemperance has slain more of our brave soldiers than has the sword of the enemy. Profanity and Sabbath breaking have prevailed to an appalling extent. The probable influence of this most important portion of our population, when after months or years of such training, they shall have returned to their homes, cannot but awaken the most serious apprehensions. Sad, indeed, would it be, if in addition to the injuries suffered in all the material interests of our country, we should also be overrun by a moral desolation. The only safeguard against a calamity so appalling is to spread far and wide the influences of the Gospel. The Church must steadfastly set herself to arrest and roll back the threatening tide of evil, by holding forth more extensively and energetically than ever before, the word of life. She must prove herself the leaven to leaven the whole lump—she must be the salt to purify the mass. And in view of the bright future for our young republic, which breaks out through the dark clouds which environ the present, the Church should gird herself for an onward march, that she may lend her beneficent aid in elevating and sanctifying our whole population—that this Confederacy may prove at once, the stronghold of liberty and of piety, that we may have that righteousness which exalteth a nation—that we may be that happy people whose God is the Lord.

#### *Church Extension.*

To this Committee, the General Assembly also entrusted the work of Church

Extension. A circular was issued calling the attention of the Churches to the subject. The receipts for this object to March 31st, were \$172.20. Applications for aid have been received, but as the amount on hand was too small to meet them, no appropriation has as yet been made.

---

## FIRST REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF PUBLICATION TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In presenting this their first Report to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States, the Committee of Publication have to regret that it should exhibit so little progress in the great work entrusted to their hands. As early as it was practicable to do so the Committee were convened, and made such arrangements as were in their power for entering upon their appropriate duties. No funds were in the Treasury and no paper in possession with which to commence the business of publishing such productions as might be deemed most immediately necessary. An appeal was at once made to our Churches, and in a little while the Committee were furnished with a sum sufficient to print catechisms and tracts more specially suited for the soldiers of our army. It was their purpose also to publish the Sabbath School paper ordered by the General Assembly.

Just here at the threshold all attempts to proceed were met by an almost insurmountable obstacle. The scarcity of paper had become so great that none could be procured for our purpose in Virginia, at any price; contracts with the Confederate and State Governments, and with political journals of wide circulation having entirely exhausted all the supplies which could be furnished from this State. Without entering into tedious details, it is enough to say that not until within a few days past could any certain expectation be entertained of securing it elsewhere, though at double the cost paid a year ago. As soon as obtained the work will be prosecuted as far as practicable.

With regard to the Sabbath School paper some explanation may be proper. Such publications having been heretofore copiously illustrated by engravings, efforts were made to procure them in Richmond. But owing to the fact that most of the best engravers here were fully engaged by the Confederate Government, and many called to the army, these efforts were unavailing. Arrangements were subsequently made with the Publishing House of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Nashville which promised satisfactory results, but they were entirely frustrated by the political misfortune befalling that city. But having now obtained from a private source a small supply of suitable paper, the first number of this periodical will be issued early this month, under the title of "The Children's Friend." It is judged better upon the whole, to establish it, though for a time, at least, without the advantages of illustrations, than to abandon, or postpone it longer. The need for something of this kind is greatly increased by the fact that our Sabbath Schools are now cut off from their usual supply of books. The number of copies subscribed for is, at the present time, only 2,274, a list far too small for the strength, the intelligence, and the piety of our Church. The Presbyterian Board in Philadelphia reached a circulation in 1861, of 60,000 copies. Counting our Church at about one-third of the whole before the separation, and making allowance for our more sparse population, "The Children's Friend" may be reasonably expected, under a more favorable condition of public affairs to obtain a circulation of 15,000 copies. And surely an enterprise with bearings so direct and weighty upon the precious youth of our Church and land must engage the hearty support of our people.

The Committee beg leave to call the attention of the General Assembly to the fact, that in some important points usually connected with an enterprise of this kind, no line of policy has been marked out for our guidance.

1. Shall the enterprise of colportage be placed under the care of the Committee, or shall it be left in the hands of the Presbyteries and Synods?

2. What scheme is to be adopted for securing an annual income? Some plan must, of course, be laid down as a basis upon which to conduct the work, and meet the expenses of a publishing agency. Shall the regular income be derived from the annual contributions of our Churches? If so, how shall resources be provided for the work of colportage, whether prosecuted by Presbyteries, or by this Committee?

Or shall our income accrue from a permanent endowment? This has been the course commonly pursued by other branches of the Church engaged in a similar work, and seems, therefore, to have the sanction of experience. Supposing it would, most probably be the one adopted by our own Church, the Committee have ventured to invite benefactions for this purpose. This has been done more especially with a view to establish in Richmond a Depository for supplying the Sabbath Schools and youth of our country. This could be effected as soon as the state of the country becomes settled, and we have access to the book markets of the world.

It is the work of many years for a publishing house to accumulate a sufficient catalogue of its own issues, even when provided with ample capital. With us it must, of necessity, be a much slower operation, as the gathering of funds for such a purpose must be the work of time. Our only effective mode, therefore, of serving our Southern Church at once, would be to select suitable books from every available source. If a publication should be judged one of decided merit, it will be adopted and placed upon our catalogue. This will be a passport to all who have confidence in the Committee of the General Assembly. Publishers will, in all probability, readily issue an edition bearing our name and for our special use. This course commends itself to our judgment in many respects. We should not be straitened, as the Presbyterian Board was for years, by confining our sales to our own issues. We should have an unlimited range of selection, and we should be able to act efficiently within a comparatively short time. But as the wants of our Sabbath Schools, and of the youth of our Church generally are foremost in magnitude, our first efforts, it is judged, should be directed that way. Two donations of \$500 each, and another of \$50, have been contributed for this object, and it is hoped that it will meet with a favorable and prompt co-operation, so that the Committee may be furnished with the means of establishing this Depository for our Sabbath Schools at the earliest opening of commerce.

It is proper to state that the reasons why no more general efforts have been made in behalf of a fund for permanent endowment are, first, because no such policy has, as yet been prescribed; and second, a more cogent hindrance arose from the troubled condition of our country, and the impossibility of raising money in most parts of it at present.

Owing mostly to the fact that three members of the Committee residing in Richmond have been called into the army, it has, for some time past, failed to secure the attendance of a quorum. We venture to recommend to the Assembly that for the present year, at least, the number be reduced to seven, or that if the number of eleven be retained, the quorum be fixed at five.

They would also suggest the propriety of giving the Committee power to supply vacancies *ad interim*, and of appointing a Treasurer, in case of resignation or death. The resignation of Archibald Bolling, Esq., has left the office, for some time past, vacant.

The whole sum received into the Treasury to the 25th April is five thousand one hundred and thirty-two (5,132) dollars.

The several items are as follows:—Donations for Publication, \$3,169.75; for Permanent Fund, \$1,065.00; to establish Sabbath School paper, 254.00; Amount from subscriptions to same, 643.25—being a total of \$5,132.00.

The amount of contributions to the Board of Publication from all the Confederate States in 1860, was about \$11,538. It must be manifest that this sum is very

inadequate to meet the demands of our new enterprise. Nor can it be doubted that the zeal of the people of God will, under His blessing carry it forward in due time to the attainment of the great end for which the scheme of publication was created.

---

## REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF FOREIGN MISSIONS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Executive Committee of Foreign Missions respectfully report that immediately after the adjournment of the General Assembly in December last, they organised themselves as a Committee and entered upon the work assigned them by the Assembly. A room was secured in Columbia for the Secretary and Treasurer and also as a place of meeting for the Committee, and thus a local and permanent character has been given to this branch of the Church's benevolence. It will be borne in mind that the Report now offered to the Assembly extends over only a little more than a third of a year, and the work it sets forth, therefore, can be regarded as little else than the initiation of an enterprise which, it is hoped, will soon occupy a large place in the heart of the Church, and, with the blessing of God, make its influence felt in the most distant parts of the earth.

### *Finances.*

The entire receipts of the Treasurer from the 1st December to the close of April, including a balance on hand of the first named period of \$4,507.25, have been \$14,946.33, showing an average of \$2,087.81 per month. The appropriations made by the Committee for the first half of the present year, including an arrearage on the last year's account of \$856.40, and including also \$1,600 for the salaries of Southern Missionaries in foreign parts, in case intelligence is received from them in the meantime to justify such appropriations, are \$8,725 00.

The whole of this amount has not yet been paid by the Treasurer, but it is supposed that drafts to very nearly this amount have already been issued, and will be presented for payment in the course of a few weeks.

There remains in the hands of the Treasurer at the present time the sum of \$7,248.48, which will be needed by the first of July to meet the expenses of the next half year.

The contributions from the Churches are not quite as large as they have usually been in the corresponding months of previous years, but in view of the unsettled state of the country, and the exhausting nature of the war in which we are involved, it is an occasion of profound gratitude to Almighty God, that our people have not been unmindful of the demands of this great cause, and that no important interest connected with it has suffered from the want of pecuniary aid. At the same time, it is gratifying to state that notwithstanding the unsettled state of the country and the multifarious demands made upon the benevolence of our people, a number of churches, as also of individual members of the churches, have contributed with more than ordinary liberality. One individual has not only given largely to the support of the Missionaries among the Indians, but has recently made an offer to the Committee to become responsible for the entire support of the first Missionary they may send to India or China, including the necessary cost of outfit and passage, which alone, he understands, would not be less than \$700. Surely it

God is awakening such feelings in the hearts of our people, He has a great work for them to do in instructing and saving the heathen nations of the earth.

*Publications.*

Immediately after the Committee entered upon the work assigned them by the Assembly, they addressed a circular to the churches informing them of the fact, and inviting their co-operation in this great work.

At the same time, and in accordance with a resolution of the Assembly, three thousand copies of the Secretary's Report of his visit to the Indian Missions were printed, and have since been circulated among the churches. The Committee have thus far used the weekly religious journals as the medium of communicating Missionary intelligence to the churches, and it is their opinion that so long as the editors of these papers are willing for their columns to be used in this way, there will be no necessity for any other organ of communication with the churches.

*Southern Missionaries in Foreign Lands.*

The Committee regret to have it to state that they are still without any information from Southern Missionaries in foreign lands. Any letters these Missionaries may have forwarded by the former channels of communication with the South, have, no doubt, been intercepted. Letters and funds have been forwarded to them through the Bank of Liverpool, by way of Tampico and the West Indies, but his route is so circuitous, both in coming and going, that it may be several months yet before any intelligence is received from them. In the meantime it may be safely taken for granted that these christian brethren are faithfully engaged in the great work to which they have consecrated their lives, and they have in their far off and isolated positions, special claims upon the sympathies and prayers of Southern christians.

*Indian Missions.*

The Committee immediately after entering upon their work, and upon application previously made, appointed Rev. Cyrus Kingsbury, D.D., Rev. Messrs. Cyrus Byington, Ebenezer Hotchkin, C. C. Copeland, Oliver P. Stark, Alexander Reid, Pliny Fisk, native preachers, and Thomas Benton, native licentiate, members of the Choctaw Mission: Rev. Hamilton Balentine, and Rev. Allen Wright, native Choctaw preachers, members of the Chickasaw Mission: Rev. Jno. Lilley, of the Seminole, Rev. R. M. Loughridge, of the Creek, and Rev. S. Foreman, native Cherokee, of the Cherokee Mission. There are a number of other native preachers and licentiates, who were formerly engaged in the Missionary work, but who are now in the Confederate service, and for whom no Missionary appointments could be made for the present. All those above named have been engaged in the Missionary work from periods varying from five to forty years. Most of them are now known to our churches, and all of them, the Committee have reason to believe, are true and good men, and are entitled to the full confidence of the Churches. All of these brethren have been reappointed to the stations they have heretofore occupied, except that Mr. Copeland, for reasons mentioned in the report of the Provisional Committee, has been transferred to the station at Wheelock, and Mr. Loughridge is for the present laboring among the Cherokees, waiting for more quiet times to return to the Creek country. Several important stations remain unoccupied, and the interests of religion are suffering in those places in consequence, but the Committee in view of the unsettled state of the country, and especially in view of the fact that the war-cloud has been threatening for months past to burst over the Indian country itself, have not felt justified in sending out any new Missionaries for the present. The Missionaries now on the ground will do all that they can to supply these deficiencies, and it is hoped that the day is not far distant when God Himself shall open a way by which the work may be prosecuted without let or hindrance, from any source.

*Missionary Labors, their Results, &c.*

The Missionaries and their families have been favored with health, and they have



been permitted to carry on their work in peace and quietness, except so far as the people around them have been affected by the war now raging throughout the whole land. The Indian country at the present time is greatly drained of its male population, it being estimated that one-sixth of the whole population have either already entered the military service, or are preparing to do so. If enlistments were carried out in all the Confederate States at the same rate they would furnish an army of more than a million of men. The audiences to which our Missionaries preach are made up mainly of women and children, and such men as are too aged or infirm to take the field. Mr. Reid mentions that at one of his places of preaching only two men were left, one of whom was blind, and the other too much burdened with the infirmities of age to leave home. The attendance on the part of those remaining at home has been unusually good at most of the stations. The want of clothing which is becoming a serious inconvenience in many parts of the country, has diminished the attendance at a few of the stations for some months past, and if the war continues this may become a more serious hindrance hereafter. At a number of the stations among the Choctaws there have been gratifying tokens of the Spirit's presence and power. Mr. Hotchkiss expected to receive to the membership of his Church, at an approaching communion, five persons who had given evidence of a change. Mr. Copeland had received five persons to his Church, and mentions that a number of others were expected to be received at the next communion. He writes: "Our meetings at Wheelock are increasing in interest. More are in attendance, and the attention given to the word preached is much better than when I first came here. The Sabbath School is well attended, and the weekly prayer meeting is not neglected. On the whole we have reason to be encouraged. True many of the people are carried away by the spirit of the times, but God is giving us some tokens of His presence." Mr. Stark reports the membership at Goodland Church at two hundred. He writes: "The number added during the year has been seven—six on examination and one by letter. There has been, and still is a good degree of seriousness, and some are indulging a hope that have not yet been received to the communion of the Church. We have on Wednesday afternoon a prayer meeting, the special object of which is to supplicate God's blessing upon our soldiers, and upon our country." Mr. Wright reports that he had received to the communion of one of his churches among the Chickasaws, eleven persons on profession of their faith and had baptized as many more children. Dr. Kingsbury reports no accessions to his church but reports other fruits of piety among his people that deserve to be recorded. His church members, though comparatively few in numbers, and poor, have nevertheless contributed during the year to various objects of benevolence, the sum of \$165, of which \$15 were from the colored members. No very recent letters have been received from any of the missionaries among the Seminoles, the Creeks, or the Cherokees. One from Mr. Balentine, of the Chickasaw Mission, of the 18th March speaks of his being actively engaged in his work, but contains no statistical results of his labors. No direct intelligence has been received from Mr. Lilley, of the Seminole Mission, later than the 21st of October. At that time he had just closed a religious meeting of more than ordinary interest, having been assisted by Mr. Loughridge. The mail communication with this station has always been unfrequent and uncertain; and at the present time it is apprehended that it is cut off altogether. No anxiety is felt, however, about the safety of Mr. Lilley, or his family. He is in one day's travel of the Chickasaw Mission, where he could have all the facilities of supplying the wants of his family, that any other Missionaries have. The latest intelligence from Mr. Loughridge is of the 8th of February. At that time he was on the point of removing his family to Lee's Creek, in the South-western corner of the Cherokee country, or not more than fifteen or twenty miles from Van Buren, in Arkansas, where he expected to labor until affairs became more settled in the Creek country. By the same letter the Committee learned that Mr. Foreman had commenced his labors nearer the centre of the Cherokee country, but no further intelligence has been received on the subject.

#### *Schools.*

As yet no attempt has been made to re-establish any of the boarding Schools, and in the present state of the country it is deemed neither practicable nor desira-

ble to do so. Most of the Choctaw companies that have gone to the war are officered by young men who have been educated at Spencer Academy, and it is believed that the orderly deportment of the Choctaw soldiers is to be ascribed mainly to the influence of these christian officers. This is another important testimony to the value of this institution, and it is hoped that the day is not far distant when it will be resumed, to yield still richer fruit. Three day schools have been carried on since the commencement of the year; one at Goodwater, and the other at Wheelock, and a third at Living Land, all of which, though carried on somewhat irregularly, have been productive of good. Others of the same character, it is expected, will be established soon, but beyond this the Committee have no plans of education that can be carried out in the present state of the country.

*The War ; and its probable results upon the Indians.*

On this subject there is some diversity of views among the Missionaries, and at the present stage of public affairs it is impossible for any one to predict with certainty what are to be its results either upon them or ourselves. The great body of the Indians are sorely perplexed by the strange and anomalous relation into which they have so suddenly been brought to the people of the North, and especially is it difficult for them to understand how it is that those who have labored earnestly for nearly half a century to promote the cause of education, religion and civilization among them, have now drawn the sword to destroy them in common with the people of the South. This is a severe test of their piety, and many of them, it is probable, would have been led into downright apostacy by it if God in His providence had not retained among them the older and more experienced Missionaries to sympathise with them and fortify their minds against this temptation. It is well known that all the Indians in the Southwest, with the exception of a portion of the Creeks and a few straggling bands of Cherokees and Seminoles, espoused the cause of the South with much heartiness from the very commencement of our troubles, and not a few of them have given proof of their sincerity on more than one battle field. The first call for volunteers aroused much of the war spirit among them. War-songs, scalp-dances, painted-faces, and feathered heads—sights and scenes that were scarcely known to the present generation—were revived in many parts of the country, and, for a time, it looked as if the people were about to relapse into their former savage condition. But these things had but a short and transient existence, and in the course of a few months no traces of them whatever could be found. Many have entered the army, no doubt, from mere excitement and the love of warfare, but the great body of them, and especially the members of the Church, it is believed, have been actuated purely by motives of duty and patriotism. Mr. Stark visited the Choctaw regiments at their encampment in the Cherokee country the latter part of January, and gives a good account of their general deportment, especially of that of the members of the Church. He supposes there were 1,600 Choctaws in the encampment, and about one-sixth of these were professing Christians, some of whom were the best and most prominent men of the nation. He writes: "Prayer and praise went up every evening from around many of the camp fires." And he adds that the captain of the company with whom he lodged allowed no drinking, swearing, gambling or Sabbath breaking among his men; and indeed he had seen and heard of very little of these vices among any of the soldiers.

But one of the most serious questions connected with the subject under consideration relates to the excessive enlistments that have been carried on among the Indians. Mr. Copeland estimates that not less than 3,000 Choctaws have already entered into the Confederate army, or are preparing to do so, and he supposes that not more than 1,000 able bodied men will be left for home protection and the cultivation of the soil. Estimates made by Missionaries residing in other parts of the country show that the enlistments among the other tribes are very nearly as great. The necessary consequence of all this is that the soil will be neglected, or be very partially cultivated, and there must, of course, be great suffering, if not actual starvation, the coming autumn or winter. This seemed to the Committee an evil of such great magnitude that they felt it their duty to call the attention of the Government to the subject, with the suggestion that some restriction should be put to this excessive enlistment, or that provision be made by the Government to meet the

wants that must necessarily arise from the neglect of the soil. No reply has as yet been received to this communication, but it is hoped that a matter of such grave and obvious importance will not be overlooked.

With this brief statement of the facts connected with the condition and progress of the important and responsible work committed to their care, the Committee now tender into the hands of the Assembly the records of their proceedings, the accounts of the Treasurer, and all other papers pertaining to it, with feelings of profound gratitude to Almighty God for the many tokens of favor bestowed upon it while in their care, and with the expression of a humble hope that He will speedily remove all hindrances which now prevent its fuller development, and that He will ere long cause the glorious Gospel of Jesus Christ to be proclaimed through the agency of our beloved Church among all the heathen nations of the earth.

In behalf of the Executive Committee of Foreign Missions.

J. LEIGHTON WILSON, Secretary.

## PASTORAL LETTER

TO THE MINISTERS AND MEMBERS OF OUR CHURCHES AND THE YOUNG MEN OF OUR CONGREGATIONS IN THE CONFEDERATE ARMY.

*The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America, sendeth greeting to the Ministers and Members of our churches and to the Young Men of our congregations in the Armies of the Confederate States—wishing them grace, mercy and peace through our Lord Jesus Christ:*

DEAR BRETHREN: Assembled as the Supreme Judiciary of your church during these troublous times which the Providence of God has sent upon us, our minds have been turned with irresistible solicitude towards our friends and brethren who have forsaken the endearments and comforts of home, and the privileges and blessings of the sanctuary, for the tented ground and the battle field. We have been called on to witness the desolations of the land, and to mourn over the wastes of Zion, created by the havoc of war; and from all our churches we hear the report that the ranks of the armies of our national independence are crowded with the noblest of our brethren and with the choicest of our youth, who have rushed to the rescue of the Republic driven by the impulses of patriotism, and in obedience to the calls of God and our country. In the midst of all your trials, privations and sufferings, you have our deepest sympathy and a constant place in our applications. From every family altar throughout our wide denomination, at every social prayer meeting, and at every assembly for public worship, our ministers and christian people pour out their souls unto God, interceding with Him that His gracious blessing may rest on you, and that all of you may become partakers of His grace. During the sessions of this Assembly, we have set apart the first half hour of each day as a season of special prayer for you. Be assured you are not forgotten. Your fathers, mothers, brothers and sisters, your ministers and brethren in Christ, cannot cease to remember you. We have called you brethren, and brethren ye are. Some of you are brethren in the ministry of God's dear Son—many of you are brethren in the fellowship of the Gospel—multitudes of you are brethren in the consecrated hopes of the baptismal seal; and all of you are brethren in the common infirmities, the common trials, the common sympathies, and the common hopes of our race, sprung from the same original head, and candidates for the same tomb. Would to God ye were all brethren in Christ—possessing an interest in the great salvation which that gracious Saviour hath so freely provided. But, alas, we fear, we know this is not the case. Wherefore, in the discharge of the great trusts committed to us as the overseers of the flock of Christ, and as those who must watch for souls, we feel it incumbent on us to address you this pastoral epistle, whereby we may assure you of our sympathy, and may speak a word of encouragement, exhortation and warning, thus stirring up your pure minds by way of remembrance.

You are surrounded with many temptations. The very fact that you are absent from home—bereft of the genial influences of the family and the restraints of female society, is a source of manifold evils and temptations. But besides, the nature of the duties devolving on you, and the companionships you are compelled to keep, is such as to cause a weakening of religious restraint and an abrasion of the moral sensibilities, which may result in leading you far astray from God and His church, to the destruction of your souls, unless by the help of the Spirit you are able through watchfulness to overcome.

Those of you who are Ministers of the Gospel of Christ have great responsibilities resting on you. You occupy positions which may make you eminently useful if you prove steadfast and faithful, but which will render you the instruments of great evil if you come short of duty, or stumble into sin. Whether you are officers, soldiers, or chaplains, remember in every case that you are ambassadors for God,

and that the eyes of the impenitent and the scoffer are on you. Your actions and words are strictly scrutinized—and multitudes will form their estimate of the truth of our Holy Religion by the judgment they reach as to the sincerity of your professions, and the constancy of your lives. And here we rejoice to tell of the good report which comes to us from every part of the army pertaining to many of our brethren who have gone to share the privations and dangers of the camp and battle field. Some, indeed, have fallen in the midst of the conflict, showing in death the power of the grace of Christ. Many other honored brethren there are whose precious lives God has yet spared, we doubt not to become blessings to the army. But, alas, we have been overwhelmed with sorrow to hear that all have not proved thus steadfast. Brethren, let us, in all faithfulness, exhort you to watch. Be much in prayer. Avoid every semblance of evil. With christian courage and zeal admonish the young, the wayward and the tempted, and strive to do good. We honor you for your self-denial and patriotic zeal—we would love to see you become the honored instruments in God's hands in leading sinners to the Saviour. Brethren, be ye faithful unto death, and ye shall receive a crown of life.

Those among you who confess the name of Christ and profess to be his followers, sustain responsibilities of proportionate magnitude. God has placed you in unusual circumstances of trial, and surrounded you with new opportunities of usefulness. The great duty which Jesus Christ enjoins on all his disciples is, to "let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works and glorify your Father which is in heaven." You now probably occupy a position, where you are more closely observed than ever before. "A city which is set on a hill cannot be hid." Not only would we urge on you that careful circumspection over your conduct which the Saviour enjoins—but would exhort you to seek opportunities of usefulness. "A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver." Give no countenance by word, look, or gesture, to wickedness or immorality. Show that reverence for God and holy things which the christian feels, by the uprightness of your lives and the purity of your conversation—and as God shall give you opportunity, speak the word of reproof, encourage the feeble and wavering, and aim to win souls. Thus you may at once establish yourselves in the faith, becoming courageous soldiers for Christ, and add stars to that crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, hath in reserve for all them who love His appearing.

But our hearts turn with especial solicitude toward the noble youth of our congregations who have gone from our midst to this bloody contest for national life and independence. For you we have labored and toiled. Our prayers have ascended to the mercy seat on your behalf; and during the years that are passed we have anxiously waited to see you come out on the side of Christ. In you are wrapped up all the hopes of our church and country. With the solution of the question, what you are to become, will be determined the problem of our national glory or shame, and that of the success and usefulness of the church in our beloved land. We tremble for you as we see you drawn away by the duties of patriotism from the constant use of the means of grace and the divine influences of the sanctuary. We sympathise with you as you endure fatigue and sickness in camp—as you engage in the life struggle on the sanguinary field, and as you consecrate everything dear on earth on the altar of patriotic duty. And, oh, when we contemplate your many temptations, how do our hearts yearn over you. As your pastors we can no longer be heard by you. But we would fain address you these words of affectionate admonition, in the name of the Great Master whom we serve, and on behalf of our brethren whom we represent. Listen to us, we beseech you, while we warn you against the prevailing vices of the camp, and present before you the gospel of eternal life.

The awful and prevailing sin of our people is *profanity*. The name of God is taken in vain in the wicked curse, and the lewd joke—yea, fearful as the statement is, our own ears bear testimony to the fact that the Great Name of the majestic Jehovah has become a by-word, a jest and a mockery, by the dissolute and profane on our public thoroughfares. This is our crying, national sin, which, with many others, has brought down on our land the wrath of offended heaven. This international strife and all the dreadful havoc which this war is making are, doubtless, sent on us as judgments from God on account of our sins. How can we expect the

blessing of God if we thus dishonor Him—treat His name with irreverence, and speak of His authority and judgments with levity and derision? Soon all of you must stand up in deadly conflict with our enemies, and many of you will doubtless receive your final summons. The issues of the battle as well as of life and death are with God. If you are to be successful, and stand safe from the fear of evil, it will only be because God becomes your shield and buckler. How unseemly, then, that He should be insulted, and His holy name taken in vain! But we are pained to know that this is one of the most common sins in the army. We fear that officers and privates alike transgress in this particular: yea, that those very officers who are required by the army regulations to suppress profanity, not only fail in this important duty, but set the evil example before the men of their commands, which is only too frequently imitated. We desire, beloved friends, to warn you to shun evil example—to abstain from every minced oath, as well as gross profanity, and in all things to reverence God. While we would respect and love you for banishing the fear of man, we would beseech you ever to cherish the fear of God, which the wise man, taught of inspiration, tells us is the beginning of wisdom.

The *deseccration of the holy Sabbath* is another crying sin of our land, which we fear abounds in our army. We are aware that this is a matter which is not wholly under your control. But we would guard you against the prevailing tendency to trample down the barriers of religion which surround that sacred day and its consecrated objects, and would entreat you to remember it in its true spirit so far as you possibly can in your present circumstances. You are denied, for the most part, the regular services of Sabbath worship which you enjoyed at home, but still you have the Holy Bible, or New Testament—you have a throne of grace—sometimes you attend religious worship, and God is everywhere present. As you stand in the constant presence of death, make the Sabbath day, as far as possible, an occasion of preparation for it. And be encouraged by the fact that God's people are every where engaged in solemn and earnest supplication for you. Thus the Sabbath will prove a blessing and you will avert from your heads the wrath of God that comes on the land, because of the dishonor we, as a people, have placed on the day which He calls His own. Therefore, "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy."

In like manner we would warn you against the prevailing vice of *intemperance*. Besides the moral defilement which it always causes, wherever it prevails, the evil of this particular vice has manifested itself in a most striking manner during the progress of this war. We are rejoiced at the vigorous measures which the Government is using to eradicate this evil from the army. We would fondly hope that all of you will yield a cheerful acquiescence in these wholesome requirements, not only from that sense of manly duty which animates the true soldier, but through a regard for your present respectability and happiness, and your everlasting welfare. Intemperance is that fell destroyer which carries to the grave more victims than war, pestilence and famine, all combined; it makes the wife a widow, and children fatherless—it spreads misery and woe in its pathway, and death and hell follow in its train. Some of you have families, others have left plighted vows of love, all of you indulge in hopes of future happiness in the family relation, should God spare your lives. But this fiend of intemperance, which makes its insidious advances in the absence of the restraints of home, and while you are surrounded by reckless companions, can and assuredly will blast all these bright dreams of happiness—will dash the cup of bliss from the lips of beauty and the hands of tenderest love, and will leave you and them in the midst of wreck and ruin to eke out the bitter remnants of life. But this is not all. God, in whom you believe and by whom you must be judged, has solemnly declared that no drunkard shall enter the kingdom of heaven. Doubtless you think there is no danger of your coming to the drunkard's grave and the fearful doom with which God has cursed it. Nor is there if you only resist all temptation. No one of the millions who have died from intemperance ever suspected when he drank the first glass that such would be his end; nor would it have been had he not tasted the first glass. Therefore resist this vice in all its insidious forms, and tolerate not the thought of returning to those you love with your youthful comeliness marred by the bloating effects of alcohol, or if you are to perish in the strife, brook not the thought of going to the drunkard's grave and the drunkard's doom.

Another vice which has heretofore been confined in our country to the saloons of dissipation, we are sad to believe, has become very common among the young men of the army. We refer to *gambling*. Besides the moral turpitude and sin of gambling, the taking from your fellows that which is theirs without a just return, this vice creates a morbid thirst after speedy gains and a spirit of reckless extravagance, which usually go together, injuring the moral character, rendering a man reckless, dissatisfied and unhappy, and generally ends in his temporal ruin. A practice which produces such results is necessarily evil. "By their fruits ye shall know them," is the Saviour's rule—and here is a tree whose fruit is bitter. Beware of this vice, however enticing may be its enchantments. Shun every approach to it. Rather send your gains from your professional services back to your homes for the aid of your parents in these times of straitness, or otherwise for investment for your own future emolument, than thus throw them away in a manner injurious to your moral integrity, destructive of your happiness and ruinous to your souls.

All these points which we have considered are very important, and unless God shall give you grace to overcome these temptations, and many others which we might mention, those bright hopes which we have pictured for you must prove themselves illusive. To resist temptation, to overcome sin, and to escape from the allurements of vice, requires more than human fortitude; and the external observance of the commands of religion and morality is not enough to make us fit for the grave and to prepare us for everlasting happiness. But the blessed Bible is full of precious promises to those who seek the favor and salvation of God. Beloved friends and brethren, seek that salvation now; for "why will ye die?" "God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish but have everlasting life." Then there is salvation in store for you if you will only come to Jesus. You are invited to come to Him without money and without price, on the simple condition of repentance and faith. Do you ask what is repentance? The evangelical prophet shall answer: "Let the wicked forsake his way and the unrighteous man his thoughts, and let him return unto the Lord that He may have mercy on him, and to our God that He may abundantly pardon." Then, repentance of sin is a forsaking of it in thought and action, a turning away from it with hatred, and a returning unto the Lord. Do you ask what is faith? It is needless to enter into theological discussions of this subject. The practical exercise of faith is what concerns you—is what deeply interests us all. When the publican stood in the temple and smote upon his breast, saying, "God be merciful to me a sinner," he gave utterance to the faith that was in his soul. When Peter began to sink in the waters, he cried out, "Lord save me," and thus gave expression to his faith. Then, dear friends, do you not feel yourselves to be sinners? Do you not know yourselves to be lost, ruined, undone, without an interest in Christ—neither fit for life, nor ready for death? Then go to Jesus and ask Him to save you. And whenever you are able by God's grace to forsake sin with a godly sorrow, and can pray from the heart to Jesus Christ, "Be merciful to me a sinner," you have exercised that repentance and faith which is unto salvation. Oh, how needful is this salvation in your present circumstances. None of you can tell what a day may bring forth. You are standing on the verge of eternity, with its surging waves ready to surround and overwhelm you. Are you ready? You answer, no. Then we come to you as the ambassadors of God, and assure you that yet there is room—Jesus is ready and waiting to be gracious; and, saith the Scriptures, "Behold, now is the accepted time—behold now is the day of salvation."

How precious are these hopes to those of you who are lying on beds of suffering, pining away from disease, or lacerated with wounds. Doubtless you have the skillful care of the physician, and the daily and nightly watchings of tender hands to nurse and soothe you. But truly you need a more radical medicine and a more enduring balm than earthly skill can supply. For after all the body *must* die, and the cold ground must become its habitation. But the soul may be saved and live forever. For there is balm in Gilead, and a Physician there. Wherefore let us tenderly plead with you to seek this Great Physician who can heal both soul and body, yea, and who is become both resurrection and life to His people.

But, brethren and friends, beloved, we must bid you farewell. Many of you shall

no more see the faces of your ministers and brethren in Christ in the flesh. The clash of war and the shock of battle cannot happen without results from which our hearts recoil with anguish. But God is a great Saviour and a glorious deliverer—and He is our refuge and strength, and a very present help in trouble. We would joyfully feel safe under the shadow of His wing, and we would gladly see you all nestling beneath that covert which He spreads out. Then, come weal, come woe, as to earth's temporal kingdoms, all shall be well with us. Wherefore live close to Christ—stand steadfast in your place of appointed duty—acquit yourselves like men, and God shall bless you. But, brethren, by the great grace of Christ we shall meet again. It may not be here, in the midst of the afflictions and trials of life—it may not be until we are summoned away from this world of sin and strife. But Jesus has gone to prepare mansions for us, and no one of His children shall be absent from Him in glory. If we are his people—if we turn to Him with our whole hearts, we shall meet in His presence where there is fulness of joy, and at His right hand where there are pleasures forevermore. May God bless and keep you until that day!

By order of the Assembly,

J. L. KIRKPATRICK, MODERATOR.

*Attest:—*

E. T. BAIRD, ACTING STATED CLERK,  
J. R. WILSON, PERMANENT CLERK.



#### NOTE BY THE PERMANENT CLERK.

It has been customary, in publishing the Minutes of the General Assembly, to arrange them in volumes, one of these volumes being composed of the proceedings of several successive Assemblies, continued until the pages reach a number proper for binding in one convenient book: say 600 or 700. This practise is obviously wise; but, in making up the present edition of the Minutes, whilst I did not neglect to number the *volumæ* correctly on the title page and back, I inexcusably forgot to see that the *PAGES* were numbered as the successors of those of last year's Minutes. Persons who purpose binding the Minutes will therefore take notice, that page 6 of this part of Vol. I ought to be page 80 instead; and so on to the end. The next part will be paged so as to commence its folios at the number that would be proper had this part been free from the error thus pointed out.

Owing to the small number of the business items contained in these brief Minutes, it has been deemed a useless formality to add an Index.

It may be well, while making these explanations, to direct attention to the fact, that, almost unavoidably, some annoying errors have been suffered to creep into these Minutes. For example, in the Report of the Standing Committee on Systematic Benevolence, commencing on page 11, (or 85 as above) the unmeaning words "in its general character," in the 9th line from the top of page 12, ought to read "in its several churches"; in the 12th line, "for exhibition" should be read "exhibited," whilst in the 17th line the word "secretly" is printed for "sacredly." On page 13 (87) the reference to page 8 (12 lines from bottom) ought to be to page 10, and that to page 9, (3 lines from bottom) ought to be to page 11.

J. R. W.

MINUTES  
OF THE  
GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
IN THE  
CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA:  
WITH  
AN APPENDIX.

Vol. I.

---

A. D. 1863

---

COLUMBIA, S. C.:  
SOUTHERN GUARDIAN STEAM-POWER PRESS.

---

1863.



INSTITUTIONS AND OFFICERS  
OF THE  
Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America.

---

CLERKS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

Rev. JOHN N. WADDEL, D. D., *Stated Clerk*, Montgomery, Ala.  
Rev. JOSEPH R. WILSON, D. D., *Permanent Clerk*, Augusta, Ga.

---

TRUSTEES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

R. M. PATTEN, JOHN WHITING, JAMES B. WALKER, T. C. PERRIN, ROBERT ADGER, J. H. LINDSAY, SAMUEL McCORKLE, B. M. PALMER, JOSEPH H. WILSON, J. N. WHITNER, JESSE A. ANSLEY, J. A. CRAWFORD, GEO. M. THEW, WM. D. JOHNSON, J. A. INGLIS.

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF DOMESTIC MISSIONS.

Rev. J. LEIGHTON WILSON, D. D., *Secretary*, Columbia, S. C.  
Rev. Prof. JAMES WOODROW, *Treasurer*, “ “

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF FOREIGN MISSIONS.

Rev. J. LEIGHTON WILSON, D. D., *Secretary*, Columbia, S. C.  
Rev. Prof. JAMES WOODROW, *Treasurer*, “ “

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF PUBLICATION.

Rev. JOHN LEYBURN, D. D., *Secretary*, Richmond, Va.  
JAMES MILLER, Esq., *Treasurer*, “ “

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF EDUCATION.

Rev. JOHN LEYBURN, D. D., *Secretary*, Richmond, Va.  
JAMES MILLER, Esq., *Treasurer*,



# MINUTES.

---

COLUMBIA, S. C., May 7, 1863.

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America met, according to appointment, in the Presbyterian Church in the City of Columbia, S. C., on Thursday, the 7th day of May, 1863, at 11 o'clock, A. M., and was opened with a sermon by the Rev. J. L. Kirkpatrick, D. D., the Moderator of the last Assembly, from Ephesians iii. 8—11: "Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ: and to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: to the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the Church the manifold wisdom of God, according to the eternal purpose which He purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord."

After the sermon, the sessions of the Assembly were constituted with prayer.

The Permanent Clerk, from the Committee on Commissions, reported that the following named Commissioners have appeared and been regularly enrolled, viz.:

## I. SYNOD OF ALABAMA.

### PRESBYTERIES.

*East Alabama,*

*South Alabama,*  
*Tuskaloosa,*

### MINISTERS.

W W Morrison,  
E. McNair,  
A. M. Small,  
D. D. Sanderson.

### RULING ELDERS.

J. C. McAuley.  
  
Geo. J. S. Walker.

## II. SYNOD OF ARKANSAS.

*Arkansas.*

*Creek Nation.*

*Indian.*

*Ouachita,*

Washington Baird.

## III. SYNOD OF GEORGIA.

*Cherokee,*  
*Flint River,*  
*Florida,*  
*Georgia,*  
*Hopewell,*

John W Baker,  
G. H. Coit,  
A. Baker.  
D. L. Buttolph,  
C. W. Lane,

A. V. Brumby.  
Thos. Bradfield.  
  
James F. King.  
Wm. L. Mitchell.

## IV SYNOD OF MEMPHIS.

## PRESBYTERIES.

*Chickasaw,*  
*Memphis,*  
*North Mississippi,*  
*Western District.*  
*Tuscumbia.*

## MINISTERS.

James H. Gaillard,  
 John N. Waddel, D. D.  
 Asahel Enloe,

## RULING ELDERS.

A. H. Conkey.  
 A. M. Flinn. (6)

## V SYNOD OF MISSISSIPPI.

*Central Mississippi,*  
*East Mississippi,*  
*Louisiana,*  
*Mississippi.*  
*New Orleans,*  
*Red River.*  
*Tombeckbee,*

J. S. Montgomery.  
 Robert Bell.  
 James Stratton.

B. M. Palmer, D. D.,  
 E. B. Cleghorn,

W. A. Bartlett.

James A. Lyon, D. D.

## VI. SYNOD OF NASHVILLE.

*Holston,*  
*Knoxville,*  
*Maury.*  
*Nashville.*

W. A. Harrison.

G. S. Cecil.

## VII. SYNOD OF NORTH CAROLINA.

*Concord,*  
*Fayetteville,*  
*Orange,*

Jesse Rankin,  
 J. L. Kirkpatrick, D. D.,  
 A. McQueen,  
 H. A. Munroe,  
 Joseph M. Atkinson,  
 Thomas U. Faucette,

D. A. Davis,  
 John Walker.  
 Patrick Murphy.  
 Wm. J. Bingham.

## VIII. SYNOD OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

*Bethel,*  
*Charleston,*  
*Harmony,*  
*South Carolina,*

J. A. Davies,  
 John Douglas,  
 George Howe, D. D.,  
 J. Leighton Wilson, D. D.,  
 James A. Cousar,  
 S. Donnelly,  
 E. T. Buist, D. D.,

James G. Lowry. (2)  
 Wm. Harral,  
 W. P. Finley.  
 C. Stiles,  
 W. T. Wilson.  
 Joseph Foster,  
 J. N. Whitner.

## IX. SYNOD OF TEXAS.

*Brazos.*  
*Central Texas.*  
*Eastern Texas.*  
*Western Texas.*

## X. SYNOD OF VIRGINIA.

## PRESBYTERIES.

*East Hanover,*  
*Greenbrier,*  
*Lexington,*

*Montgomery,*  
*Roanoke,*  
*West Hanover.*

## MINISTERS.

Geo. W. White.  
 James H. Leps.  
 C. S. M. See,  
 John Miller,  
 Henry M. White.  
 Thomas E. Peck.

## RULING ELDERS.

H. G. Guthrie,  
 J. T. L. Preston.

The Assembly proceeded to the election of officers, when the Rev. James A. Lyon, D. D., a commissioner from the Presbytery of Tombeckbee, was chosen Moderator, and the Rev. John W. Baker, a commissioner from the Presbytery of Cherokee, was elected Temporary Clerk.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Palmer, it was

*Resolved,* That the hour of meeting for the remaining sessions of the present week be fixed at 9 o'clock, A. M., and the hour of adjournment at 2 o'clock, P. M., and that the first half-hour of each session be spent in devotional exercises.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Waddel, the Assembly adjourned, to meet tomorrow morning at 9 o'clock. Closed with prayer by the Rev. C. W. Lane.

## FRIDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met, and spent the first half-hour in devotional exercises, according to appointment.

The minutes of yesterday were read and approved.

James G. Lowry, ruling elder from the Presbytery of Bethel, appeared, and was enrolled as an additional commissioner.

The Moderator announced the appointment of the following Standing Committees :

*On Bills and Overtures.*—Ministers—J. L. Kirkpatrick, D. D., E. McNair, G. H. Coit, Asahel Enloe. Ruling Elders—Thomas Bradfield, G. S. Cecil, J. N. Whitner.

*Judicial Committee.*—Ministers—J. Leighton Wilson, D. D., George Howe, D. D., A. Baker, Washington Baird. Ruling Elders—Wm. L. Mitchell, W. P. Finley, J. N. Whitner.

*On Theological Seminaries.*—Ministers—John N. Waddel, D. D., D. L. Buttolph, John Douglas, S. Donnelly. Ruling Elders—J. T. L. Preston, A. V. Brumby, James F. King.

*On Domestic Missions.*—Ministers—George Howe, D. D., James H. Gaillard, John Miller, C. S. M. See. Ruling Elders—W. T. Wilson, H. G. Guthrie, Patrick Murphy.

*On Foreign Missions.*—Ministers—Thomas E. Peck, W. W. Morrison, J. S. Montgomery, W. A. Harrison. Ruling Elders—J. C. McAuley, A. H. Conkey, W. A. Bartlett.



*On Education.*—Ministers—E. T. Buist, D. D., James Stratton, A. McQueen, George W. White. Ruling Elders—C. Stiles, John Walker, D. A. Davis.

*On Publication.*—Ministers—B. M. Palmer, D. D., J. L. Kirkpatrick, D. D., Thomas U. Faucette, James H. Leps. Ruling Elders—W. Harral, W. A. Bartlett, A. H. Conkey.

*On the Narrative.*—Ministers—Joseph M. Atkinson, J. A. Davies, E. B. Cleghorn. Ruling Elders—James F. King, J. C. McAuley.

*On Foreign Correspondence.*—Ministers—C. W. Lane, H. A. Munroe, Washington Baird. Ruling Elders—J. T. L. Preston, A. V. Brumby.

*On Leave of Absence.*—Ministers—A. M. Small, Robert Bell. Ruling Elder—G. S. Cecil.

*On Systematic Benevolence.*—Ministers—D. D. Sanderson, Jesse Rankin, Henry M. White, D. L. Buttolph. Ruling Elders—W. L. Mitchell, George J. S. Walker, W. J. Bingham.

*On Devotional Exercises.*—Ministers—B. M. Palmer, D. D., George Howe, D. D. Ruling Elder—Joseph Foster.

*On Finance.*—Ruling Elders—Geo. J. S. Walker, W. L. Mitchell, W. J. Bingham.

*On Records of Synod of Alabama.*—Ministers—George W. White, J. A. Davies. Ruling Elder—W. Harral.

*On Records of Synod of Arkansas.*—Ministers—A. Baker, A. Enloe. Ruling Elder—Thomas Bradfield.

*On Records of Synod of Georgia.*—Ministers—J. S. Montgomery, J. Rankin. Ruling Elder—P. Murphy.

*On Records of Synod of Memphis.*—Ministers—E. B. Cleghorn, T. U. Faucette. Ruling Elder—C. Stiles.

*On Records of Synod of Mississippi.*—Ministers—A. McQueen, J. H. Gaillard. Ruling Elder—D. A. Davis.

*On Records of Synod of Nashville.*—Ministers—H. M. White, S. Donnelly. Ruling Elder—W. T. Wilson.

*On Records of Synod of North Carolina.*—Ministers—W. A. Harrison, James A. Cousar. Ruling Elder—J. C. McAuley.

*On Records of Synod of South Carolina.*—Ministers—G. H. Coit, D. D. Sanderson. Ruling Elder—H. G. Guthrie.

*On Records of Synod of Texas.*—Ministers—H. A. Munroe, John Douglas. Ruling Elder—Joseph Foster.

*On Records of Synod of Virginia.*—Ministers—James Stratton, A. M. Small. Ruling Elder—John Walker.

A communication from the Rev. David Wills, Corresponding Delegate to the Associate Reformed Synod, was read, reporting to the Assembly that he had discharged the duty assigned him. The report was accepted.

A letter from the Rev. E. T. Baird, D. D., chairman of the Committee appointed by the last Assembly, to investigate the subject of a Charter, was read, and, on motion of the Rev. Dr. Palmer, was placed upon the docket.

An overture from the Presbytery of Lexington, with reference to the education of candidates for the ministry, was received, and referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

A memorial from the Presbytery of Flint River was read, asking for the appointment of the Rev. Dr. Palmer as the Assembly's Chaplain to the Army;

which, on motion of the Rev. Dr. J. L. Wilson, was referred to the Standing Committee on Domestic Missions.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. J. L. Wilson, it was resolved to hear at this time the reports of the several Executive Committees.

Whereupon, the reports of the Executive Committees of Foreign Missions and of Education were read by Dr. Wilson, and that of the Executive Committee of Domestic Missions was presented by the Rev. John Leyburn, D. D. These reports were referred to the appropriate Standing Committees.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Howe, it was made the order of the day, for one o'clock, to hear an address from the Rev. R. Y. Russel, Corresponding Delegate from the General Convention of the Independent Presbyterian Church.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Wilson, it was

*Resolved*, That the several Standing Committees on the different Executive Committees be directed to confer among themselves in relation to the desirableness and expediency of uniting, as a temporary arrangement, the Foreign and Domestic Committees under the same organization, and the Committees of Education and Publication under another, and report their views on the same to this Assembly.

An overture from the Presbytery of Mississippi was received, urging the Assembly to provide a fund for the relief of superannuated and disabled ministers and their families; which was referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

A report of the Committee appointed by the first Assembly, to revise the collection of Psalms and Hymns now in use, was read by its chairman, the Rev. Dr. Palmer; and was, on motion of the Rev. John Miller, referred to a Committee of five for examination, with directions to report to this Assembly. The Moderator appointed upon this Committee, C. W. Lane, E. McNair, Dr. J. L. Wilson, Ministers; and J. N. Whitner, and Geo. J. S. Walker, Ruling Elders.

An overture from the Rev. C. W. Lane, with reference to the subject of superannuated and disabled ministers, was received, and referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Palmer, it was made the special order of the day for Monday next, at ten o'clock, to fill the vacancy on the Committee on Revision of the Form of Government and Book of Discipline, occasioned by the death of Dr. Thornwell.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Waddel, it was made the order of the day for eleven o'clock on Monday next, to hear the report of the Committee appointed by the first Assembly to prepare an Address to the Churches on the subject of the religious instruction of the colored people.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick, the Stated Clerk was requested to act as Treasurer of the Assembly.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Waddel, it was

*Resolved*, That the Stated and Permanent Clerks be directed to submit to the Standing Committee on Finance a full statement of their proceedings in reference to the publication of the Minutes of the two preceding Assemblies, together with the distribution of the Minutes among the Presbyteries and elsewhere; and that the said Committee report on this subject to the present Assembly.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Wilson, a Committee, consisting of the Rev. Dr. Palmer, the Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick, the Rev. Dr. Wilson, W. L. Mitchell, J. N. Whitner, W. P. Finley, and Geo. J. S. Walker, was appointed, to report to this Assembly some action with reference to the whole subject of the Charter, and that the Rev. Dr. Baird's communication be taken from the docket and referred to this Committee.

The Rev. R. Y. Russel, delegate from the General Convention of the Independent Presbyterian Church, addressed the Assembly, and was responded to in an address by the Moderator, who was followed by remarks from Rev. J. S. Bailey, a delegate associated with the Rev. Mr. Russel.

On motion, the Assembly adjourned, to meet to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock. Closed with prayer by the Rev. Joseph M. Atkinson.

---

#### SATURDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met and was opened with the appointed devotional exercises, continued for half an hour.

The minutes of the preceding day were read and approved.

A communication from the Rev. W. J. Keith, late Superintendent of Colportage for Georgia and Alabama, asking information touching the disposal of certain books in his possession, formerly belonging to the Board of Publication of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, was read, and referred, on motion of the Rev. C. W. Lane, to the Standing Committee on Publication.

On motion of the Rev. Washington Baird, it was resolved to appoint a place for the meeting of the next Assembly; whereupon the Presbyterian Church in Charlotte, N. C., was chosen.

The Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick offered the following resolutions, which, on his own motion, were referred to the Finance Committee:

*Resolved*, That in order to provide for the publication of the Minutes of the General Assembly from year to year, and also for their more extensive circulation amongst our churches; and in order further to provide for the contingent expenses of the successive Assemblies, each Presbytery in connection with this body be requested to contribute annually a sum which shall be equal to one dollar for each Minister and one dollar for each church under its care.

*Resolved*, That a copy of the Minutes shall be sent annually to every Minister and to the Clerk of every Session belonging to such Presbyteries as may accede to the foregoing request.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Palmer, the Assembly resolved to engage, for one hour, in a free conference upon the subject of the religious wants of the army. This conference was introduced by the reading of a paper touching the matter in hand, addressed to the Assembly by Mr. Samuel Barnett, of Georgia, from whom was received, at the same time, by letter, the sum of five hundred dollars, collected in Washington, Georgia, to be placed at the disposal of this body, for the purpose of assisting in the support of its chaplains in the army, should any be appointed. The Rev. J. H. Bryson, of the Associate Reformed Church, and chaplain of hospitals in Hardee's corps of the army of Tennessee, and the Rev. R. K. Porter, of the Presbytery of Hopewell, and chaplain in the army of Virginia, addressed the Assembly, by invitation, in connection with the conference. It was also participated in by the Rev. E. B. Cleghorn, Dr. J. L. Wilson, Rev. James H. Leps, Col. J. T. L. Preston, and Rev. Washington Baird.

At the close of the conference it was, on motion of the Rev. John Douglas,

*Resolved*, That the Standing Committee on Domestic Missions be instructed to report some plan by which the views and wishes of the Assembly, in relation to supplying our armies with the Gospel, may be carried into effect.

Wm. L. Mitchell, in behalf of a Committee appointed by the Board of Directors of the Theological Seminary of the Synod of South Carolina and Georgia, presented the following paper, as formally tendering said Seminary to the Assembly, together with other papers germane thereto; which were referred to the Standing Committee on Theological Seminaries:

COLUMBIA, S. C., May 9, 1863.

*To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America:*

The undersigned were appointed a Committee by the Board of Directors of the Theological Seminary of the Synod of South Carolina and Georgia, to carry into effect the unanimous desire of the three Synods of South Carolina, Georgia, and Alabama, in relation to the transfer of said Seminary to your venerable body, and to offer to you the same, with all its interests, and the exercise of the like control over the Institution and its affairs which is now exercised by the Synods.

In the discharge of this duty, the undersigned herewith present, as parts of this communication, a certified copy of the action of the Board of Directors, under the hand of the President and Secretary of the Board; a printed copy of the Constitution of the Seminary; a copy of the Act of Incorporation, passed by the Legislature of South Carolina in 1832, and renewed and amended in 1854, as found in the statutes of South Carolina, and a general statement of the property, assets, and endowments of the Seminary, from which can be understood what is the extent and present condition of the trust now offered the Assembly.

By reference to the proceedings of the Board of Directors, it will be noticed that by the terms of the third resolution, when the General Assembly accepts the trust now tendered, then and thereupon the Assembly becomes *ipso facto* substituted in all respects in the place of the three Synods, and is invested with all the authority and control over the Seminary.

Having thus discharged the duty assigned, the undersigned have the honor to subscribe themselves, with sentiments of profound respect for your venerable body.

Your most obedient, humble servants,  
WM. L. MITCHELL,  
J. LEIGHTON WILSON,  
D. D. SANDERSON,  
*Committee of the Board of Directors of the Seminary.*

The Rev. Dr. Palmer, from the Committee on Devotional Exercises, presented a report, which was accepted.

On motion, the Assembly adjourned, to meet on Monday morning at 9 o'clock.

Closed with prayer by the Rev. E. McNair.

---

MONDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met, and was opened with the usual devotional exercises.

The minutes of Saturday were read and approved.

It having become known to the Assembly that General T. J. Jackson had died on the preceding day, the order of the day gave place to a motion made by the Rev. Dr. Palmer, to the effect that a Committee of five be appointed to bring in a minute expressive of the sentiments of this body with reference to this great public calamity. Pending this motion, addresses were made by the mover, by the Rev. John Miller, and by Col. J. T. L. Preston, setting forth the life and character of the subject of this action, and the grief felt by the Assembly at his death. The Moderator appointed upon this committee, the Rev. Dr. Palmer, Rev. John Miller, Rev. D. D. Sanderson, Col. J. T. L. Preston, and Col. A. V. Brumby.

A paper was communicated by the Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick, from the Rev. James Sinclair, which, owing to the nature of its contents, was, on motion, referred to the Judicial Committee.

An overture, from the Rev. G. H. Coit, of the Presbytery of Flint River, requesting an answer to certain questions touching the validity of Christian baptism in given cases, was received, and, on motion, referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

On motion, the orders of the day were reversed, and the Assembly proceeded to consider the second order, viz., hearing the report of the Committee appointed by the first Assembly to prepare an Address to the Churches on the subject of slavery. The Chairman, the Rev. Dr. James A. Lyon, read said report, which was received, and, on motion of Dr. J. Leighton Wilson, it was

*Resolved*, That this paper be referred to a Committee of at least one commissioner from each Synod, to consider its subject-matter, to suggest what

disposal should be made of it, and to report, at the same time, some plan by which the religious and moral improvement of our slaves may be more effectually secured.

This committee consists of Dr. J. L. Wilson, Rev. W. Baird, Dr. Jno. N. Waddel, Dr. B. M. Palmer, Rev. A. Baker, Rev. J. M. Atkinson, Rev. T. E. Peck, Judge Whitner, D. A. Davis, Jas. F. King, Cpl. Preston, G. S. Cecil, W. A. Bartlett, and Col. Walker.

On motion of Wm. L. Mitchell, a committee of five, consisting of W. L. Mitchell, Dr. Howe, James Stratton, E. McNair, and Wm. J. Bingham, was appointed to nominate suitable persons for occupying vacancies in the Committee on Revision of the Form of Government and Book of Discipline.

An overture from the Presbytery of East Hanover, recommending the Assembly to take measures to secure a union between the Old and New School branches of the Presbyterian Church, was received, and, on motion, referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

The committee to whom was referred the Report of the Committee to revise the Hymn Book, reported, and the report was, on motion of the Rev. John Miller, placed upon the docket.

On motion, the Assembly adjourned until to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock.

Closed with prayer by the Rev. Asahel Enloe.

---

#### TUESDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met, and spent the first half-hour in devotional exercises.

The minutes of the preceding day were read and approved.

The Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick, from the Committee on Bills and Overtures, reported Overture No. 1, with its answer, as follows :

“At a meeting of Lexington Presbytery, held at Tinkling Spring Church, April 11th, 1863, the following overture was adopted, and ordered to be forwarded to the approaching General Assembly.

“In view of the doubts of many in our Church, in respect to the beneficiary system of education, as provided for the ministry, and believing that such a system too long and generally pursued may attract a wrong class of candidates, with false motives and inferior qualifications, and may also repel another class ; (unwarrantably, it is true, but yet as the actual experience of the Church;) believing, also, that in this Southern Confederacy young men of suitable gifts can, in most cases, without injurious delay, pay their expenses in study by teaching and other useful pursuits, or by winning, in fair competition, certain bursaries or scholarships that might be provided at our seats of learning ; and that in the few cases imperatively needing help, private hands or individual churches might more intelligently and watchfully bestow it ; this Presbytery hereby overtures the General Assembly to appoint a committee, at its approaching sessions, to revise the whole subject of beneficiary education, and to report to the General Assembly next ensuing. Also, this Presbytery makes overture that the Church be not committed to any more permanent arrange-

ment than now exists for the education of ministers, till this report be presented and acted upon.

“A true extract from the minutes of Presbytery.

“SAMUEL BROWN, Stated Clerk.”

The Committee on Bills and Overtures would report: That they have given to the subject presented in Overture No. 1 the best consideration which the time at their command would permit. It is one of the first importance to the Church in this and in future generations.

At the organization of the General Assembly, the duty, as it would seem all regarded it, of providing for the education of such candidates for the ministry as might require pecuniary aid in the prosecution of their studies, was assumed as one of the leading enterprises which appertained, if not exclusively, yet directly and prominently to the Assembly. Nothing short of the most cogent reasons would justify so early an abandonment, or even any important modification of a scheme thus incorporated with the original structure of our ecclesiastical operations. It would appear to be too soon to begin to “pull down.”

On the other hand, however, it is undeniable that the Education Board of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, whilst we formed a component part of the body, at no time received the general support of the southern portion of the Church. With all the tendencies to centralization, our Presbyteries, except to a very limited extent, supported their own candidates, without reference to the Board. Further, the overture before us, coming from one of the largest and most influential Presbyteries on our roll, indicates a dissatisfaction with the plan of operation existing in the old Assembly and adopted by the new, which it might not be wise in us to disregard. Withal, there is reason to believe that the views set forth in the overture are not confined to that Presbytery.

Then, also, our Executive Committee of Education have been arrested in their work at its commencement by the troubles of our country, and may be said to have been disbanded, with no prospect of being permitted, for another year at least, to resume their work. The Assembly has now before it a proposition to reconstruct the scheme, so far as its practical operations are concerned, in order that it may not fail altogether. This does not, indeed, afford a sufficient reason why we should overthrow what has been established, but it does offer an opportunity, without serious inconvenience or other injury, to review the whole subject, with the hope that if there be a better way of managing this most valuable and, now more than ever, imperatively needed agency for carrying forward the work given us to do, that better way may be discovered; and if not, that the minds and affections of all our Presbyteries and churches may be united in stronger confidence and more earnest zeal, in the support of the scheme already adopted.

The Committee therefore recommend the appointment of the committee asked for in the overture.

The report was adopted.

The following overtures (Nos. 2 and 3) were reported by the chairman of the Committee on Bills and Overtures, with their answer, which was adopted:

[*Extract from the minutes of the Presbytery of Mississippi, held at Fayette, Miss., March 13th.*]

"Resolved, That the Commissioners to the General Assembly be instructed to request the Assembly to take some action to provide a fund for the relief of superannuated and disabled ministers and their families.

"A true copy of the minutes.

J. WEEKS,

"*Stated Clerk of Mississippi Presbytery.*"

"The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States is respectfully overtured to adopt the following or some similar plan of providing for the support of disabled and superannuated ministers, and the widows and families of deceased ministers:

"Whereas it has been recognized as the duty of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States to make provision for the support of her disabled and superannuated ministers, and for the support of the widows and families of deceased ministers when left in straitened circumstances; Therefore

"Resolved, 1. That it is hereby enjoined upon all our Synods and Presbyteries to take such action as will secure in each of our churches an annual contribution to a fund for the support of disabled and superannuated ministers, and the widows and families of deceased ministers.

"2. That a separate column be added to the statistical reports of the churches for these contributions.

"3. That to the list of Standing Committees usually appointed by the Moderator of the General Assembly, shall be added a Standing Committee on the Disabled Ministers' Fund, to whom the report hereinafter mentioned, and the whole subject-matter to which it relates, shall be referred.

"4. That we invite special donations and legacies in order to form a permanent fund, the income of which, together with the annual contributions of the churches on this behalf, shall be applied for the object above indicated.

"5. That the funds thus obtained be placed in the hands of the Board of Trustees of the General Assembly—permanent funds to be invested by said Trustees in such form as to them shall appear most judicious—the income of said permanent fund and the annual contributions of the churches to this object to be disbursed by said Trustees, or a committee of Trustees, to be appointed by the Board itself, for the support of disabled and superannuated ministers and the widows and families of deceased ministers, upon the recommendation of the Presbytery to which the party or parties for whom relief is desired most naturally belong—or upon the recommendation of the Moderator and Stated Clerk of said Presbytery.

"6. That the Board of Trustees report their action in the premises to the General Assembly at its annual sessions.

"7 That in order to give a due prominence to this object in the prayers and sympathies and contributions of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States in the outset of her career, each and every pastor and stated supply in our connection be requested to preach upon the subject before the next meeting of the General Assembly.

"8. That when a form of devise or bequest is prepared and published with the Minutes of the Assembly, or in any other publication, for the other benevolent objects of the Church, there shall also be prepared and published a form of devise and bequest to the Disabled Ministers' Fund; also, that in the form for a charter of the Board of Trustees of the General Assembly, immediately after the mention of the other benevolent operations of the Church, shall be inserted the words, 'and of providing for the support of disabled



and superannuated ministers and the widows and families of deceased ministers,' or equivalent words.

“Respectfully submitted,

“C. W. LANE, of *Hopewell Presbytery*.”

The Committee on Bills and Overtures report that they have had before them the two overtures above recited. One of the overtures (No. 3) is from a member of this Assembly, and embraces the outline of a plan of operation which shows that its author has bestowed no little thought upon the subject. There are, however, certain questions preliminary to the adoption of any scheme in regard to which the Committee was not apprised that the mind of the Assembly has been expressed, or even formed. One of these is, whether the support for the classes named shall be derived from the proceeds of a fund raised and invested for that purpose, or from annual contributions made by our churches, and expended as they are received. Another question is, whether it is advisable that the Assembly should assume the responsibility of making the much-needed provision, or should remit the matter to our Synods, severally, to attend to the duty within their own bounds. As your Committee have no instructions to guide them in relation to these and similar questions, they are not prepared to recommend any definite plan of operation to be adopted by the present Assembly.

The subject, however, is one of great importance. The reception of two overtures, from different sources, shows also that the minds of our people are turned to it with special interest. The Committee, therefore, recommend that a committee be now appointed to consider the whole subject, in all its bearings, including the questions already mentioned, with such as may be suggested in their inquiries and conferences, and to report to the next Assembly a scheme for carrying into effect the plan which shall commend itself most strongly to their judgments. The Committee further recommend that this committee consist of the Rev. C. W. Lane, the Rev. David Wills, Hon. E. A. Nisbet, Washington Poe, and Wm. L. Mitchell, Esqs., all of the Synod of Georgia.

On motion, it was resolved to hear, at this time, the Annual Report of the Executive Committee of Publication. Accordingly, said report was presented to the Assembly by the Rev. Wm. Brown, D. D., Secretary of Publication, and was referred to the Standing Committee on Publication.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Palmer, the Rev. R. C. Grier, D. D., Corresponding Delegate from the Associate Reformed Synod of the South, addressed the Assembly. The Moderator responded in behalf of the Assembly.

The Rev. Dr. Wilson, from the Judicial Committee, made a report which, on motion, was accepted, amended, and adopted, as follows:

The Judicial Committee, to which were referred the papers purporting to be a complaint against the Synod of North Carolina, beg leave to report: That they find the complaint not in order, there appearing no formal complaint as against the Synod in the premises; and the Committee beg to be discharged from the further consideration of the subject. All of which is respectfully submitted.

The Rev. John Miller offered the following minute, which, on motion, was adopted:

The following action of the General Assembly of 1861 being unconstitutional, and having been reported on by the Committee on Bills and Overtures at the Assembly of 1862 as, probably from reasons in their possession, incorrect as a matter of record, is hereby declared by this Assembly null and of no effect: "*Resolved*, That the second section of the eighth chapter of the Form of Government be, and the same is hereby, amended, by adding thereto the following words: 'They shall not indulge in the discussion of questions of State or party politics, or controverted questions pertaining to civil government and policy.'"

The Rev. Dr. Palmer, from the Committee on the Charter, reported as follows, and the report was adopted:

The Committee to whom was referred the whole subject of the Charter for the incorporation of the Trustees of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America, together with the letter of the Rev. Dr. E. T. Baird, chairman of the select Committee raised by the last Assembly on the same subject, beg leave to report:

The Assembly of 1861, at Augusta, adopted a form of charter, perpetual as to time and unlimited as to the amount of property which should be held, whose leading feature was that there should be one undivided corporation, in which all the legal rights of the Assembly should be vested, and of which all the Committees, Agencies, or Boards created, and to be created, by the Assembly, and connected with her benevolent purposes and operations, should be held to be branches—obviating thus the necessity of incorporating them separately and individually. This form of charter the Assembly desired should be obtained from as many of the States in the Confederacy as possible, especially the States of Virginia, Tennessee, Mississippi, and Louisiana, in each of which committees were appointed charged with the duty of securing the legislation necessary to this end.

In consequence of the troubled state of the country, the Assembly of 1862, which met five months later at Montgomery, was without satisfactory information as to the result of the efforts made by these committees respectively; and raised a special committee, of which Dr. Baird was the chairman, to collect these results, and also to secure the necessary information as to the forms of charters and the conditions of securing them in the several States where they may be required. This committee, however, like those previously appointed, has, from the same cause, been prevented from convening, as is fully stated in the letter of Dr. Baird. In this posture, the subject comes up anew for the consideration of this General Assembly.

Were not grave interests involved, which must suffer by delay, courtesy might require the continuance of the committee appointed last year until such time as the results of their inquiries might be laid before the Assembly. But the complete organization of our benevolent agencies will thus be suspended for at least eighteen months, during which time most important trusts will be in jeopardy. Bequests may at any time be made to each of the great interests of the Church, which can be held only by some body known to the law. It is ascertained, moreover, that there is a large amount of valuable property, both real and personal, within the Confederate States, which was originally donated to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States, or to the several Boards of that Church, all of which justly and equitably belongs to the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America. The incorporation of Trustees for the Assembly, at as

early a day as practicable, is important, in order to preserve this property from sequestration; inasmuch as the said Trustees are the proper persons, in law and in fact, to represent, secure, and protect all the rights and interests of this Church to all the property which justly and equitably belongs to it, and were distinctly charged with this duty by the Assembly at Augusta.

Your Committee are agreed that the way is open for this Assembly to proceed to immediate and final action in the premises. They are in possession of an attested copy of an act of incorporation passed by the Legislature of the State of Tennessee, March 19, 1862, which is herewith submitted, and which is identical with that adopted by the Assembly at Augusta, with the single exception that instead of being perpetual, it is limited to the term of ninety-nine years. Under this charter the Trustees originally appointed by the Assembly, with a few changes hereafter to be indicated, may, in the Committee's judgment, organize at once, and proceed to the execution of their high trust.

The Committee, therefore, concur in the following recommendations:

1. That the charter granted by the State of Tennessee be at once accepted by this General Assembly.

2. That with a view to localizing the Trustees as much as possible, the Assembly, during its present sessions, proceed to elect Trustees in place of Thomas Henderson, of Mississippi, deceased; of W. P. Campbell, of Louisiana, now an exile in Europe; and of Moses Greenwood and of Jos. A. Maybin, of the same State, now within the lines of the enemy; taking care to select persons who reside sufficiently near to each other to be convened without difficulty—and who, with others of the original Trustees quite accessible, will secure a quorum for an early meeting.

3. That the Assembly designate some one of these Trustees to act temporarily as chairman, and charge him with the duty of convening the rest at some central place at the earliest day possible, for the purpose of organizing under the charter obtained from the State of Tennessee.

4. That these Trustees, when convened, be directed to take the necessary steps to secure the passage of the same or similar charter to that already obtained, in as many of the States of this Confederacy as may be induced to grant it.

5. That the by-laws and ordinances which they may make for their own government, as empowered to do in the second section of the charter, shall be submitted for examination and revision to the next Assembly.

6. That to avoid complexity and friction, as well as delay in the business operations of the four Committees of Foreign and Domestic Missions, of Education, and of Publication, the Trustees be directed so to arrange in their by-laws that all contributions and gifts designated to these particular objects may flow directly to the Treasurers of these Committees respectively, whose receipts shall be a full and legal discharge to the parties by whom these gifts and payments shall be made.

All which is respectfully submitted,

B. M. PALMER, *Chairman.*

On motion of W. A. Bartlett, the Committee on the Charter was directed to nominate Trustees of the Assembly, in place of Thomas Henderson, of Mississippi, deceased; of W. P. Campbell, of Louisiana, now an exile in Europe; of Moses Greenwood and of Joseph A. Maybin, of the same State, now within the lines of the enemy; and of David N. Kennedy, Wm. S. Flem-

ing, and Wm. S. Eakin, of Tennessee, who also are within the lines of the enemy.

The Committee on Devotional Exercises made an additional report, which was accepted.

The Committees on the Records of the Synods of Georgia and of Alabama reported, recommending the approval of the same, so far as written. Adopted.

The Committees on the Records of the Synods of Texas, Memphis, Mississippi, and Arkansas, reported that the Records of these Synods had not been placed in their hands. Reports accepted, and the Committees discharged.

On motion of the Rev. C. W. Lane, the following minute was adopted:

Whereas the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States fully recognizes the efficacy of the prayers of God's people, and the necessity for divine guidance in its own deliberations, therefore,

*Resolved*, 1. That the General Assembly recommend to all the churches under its care, to offer special prayer during the devotion of the Sabbath preceding the meeting of the General Assembly in each year, that God would of great mercy so give the Assembly the wisdom that cometh from above, and so direct all its plans, discussions, and decisions, as to promote His own glory, and advance the kingdom of Jesus in the earth.

*Resolved*, 2. That the above preamble and resolution be printed annually in the Appendix to the Minutes of the Assembly.

The Rev. Dr. Waddel, from the Standing Committee on Theological Seminaries, presented so much of the Committee's report as recommends an acceptance of the transfer of the Theological Seminary of the Synod of South Carolina and Georgia to the Assembly; and, pending the motion of the Rev. W. W. Morrison to adopt the same, the Assembly adjourned, to meet tomorrow morning at 9 o'clock.

Closed with prayer by the Rev. D. D. Sanderson.

---

### WEDNESDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met, and spent the first half-hour in prayer, reading the Scriptures, and singing.

The minutes of yesterday were read and approved.

The Moderator announced the following Committee, to take into consideration (as required in the answer to Overture No. 1) the propriety of revising the scheme of beneficiary education, with the direction to report to the next General Assembly: Rev. Joseph R. Wilson, D. D., Rev. Jno. N. Waddel, D. D., Rev. George Howe, D. D., Rev. John Miller, and Col. J. T. L. Preston.

The Rev. E. T. Buist, D. D., from the Standing Committee on Education, presented the following report, and, on motion, it was received and adopted, except that portion which relates to the recommendation for consolidating the Executive Committee of Education with that of Publication, and the nomina-

tions for Secretary of Education and members of the Executive Committee; which portion was laid upon the table for the present:

The Committee on Education, to whom was referred the report of the Provisional Committee, respectfully report:

1. That they have given it their consideration, and recommend that the Assembly approve of the prudence and judgment of Dr. Gray, the Secretary of Education, in appointing so suitable a provisional committee, and in transferring the funds to a place of greater safety than they were, as, from the presence of the enemy in Memphis, it was impossible for him either to discharge his duties as Secretary or to preserve the funds in safety.

2. They recommend that the investment, by the Provisional Committee, of the funds in Confederate notes, which can be converted at any moment into cash funds, be approved.

3. That the Assembly concur with the Committee in urging upon our churches the continued collection of funds for education, as the demand will probably, at no distant day, be very great for them, and it is wise thus to lay by in store, that there be nothing wanting.

Although this Committee regard the education of indigent young men for the Gospel ministry as one of the greatest and most blessed works of charity in which the Church can engage, yet they recommend nothing as to the best method of conducting it, whether by an Assembly committee, or by Synodical or Presbyterial action alone, as that subject will come up from another committee, to which it has been specifically committed. They would, however, recommend that, for the present, the Committee of Education and that of Publication be united under one management, as the labors of each are very light, and one Secretary and committee can discharge them both. In closing, the Committee recommend the adoption of the following resolution:

*Resolved*, That this General Assembly recommend to all our churches the observance of the last Thursday in February next as a day of prayer in behalf of colleges, schools, and all institutions of learning, that God would pour out His Holy Spirit upon them and bless them; and that a collection be taken up in behalf of the education of indigent and pious youth for the Gospel ministry.

All which is respectfully submitted,

E. T. BUIST, *Chairman*.

They also present the following nominations: For Secretary, Rev. Wm. Brown, D. D.; for Treasurer, James Miller; for Members, Rev. T. V. Moore, D. D., Rev. M. D. Hoge, D. D., W. F. Taylor, Wm. M. Elliott, Roger Martin, W. H. White, J. D. K. Sleight, Nicholas C. Read, W. D. Cook.

The following preamble and resolution, offered by the Rev. John Miller, was, after discussion, laid upon the table:

Whereas the well-sustained urgency of the Church, in collecting funds for the education of indigent students for the Gospel ministry, may be having the influence of relieving a sense of responsibility on the part of parents, in bringing forward and sustaining their own sons in a course of education for this important office; therefore,

*Resolved*, That this Assembly raises its voice against any such influence, and urges upon all our pastors to make it more than ever a great object of their ministry to raise up, each within the bounds of his own church, as many young men as possible, whom God has blessed with piety and suitable talents, to engage in the ministerial service.

The following substitute for this preamble and resolution, offered by Wm. J. Bingham, was also laid upon the table :

*Resolved*, As the sense of this General Assembly, that it is more than ever the duty of parents to dedicate their sons to God for the Gospel ministry, and of such as are blessed with worldly substance, to meet the expenses of preparation for the work.

The Committee on the Records of the Synod of Virginia reported, recommending that they be approved so far as written. Adopted.

The Rev. D. D. Sanderson, from the Committee on Systematic Benevolence, presented the following report, which, on motion, was received and adopted :

The Standing Committee on Systematic Benevolence respectfully report to the Assembly, that reports from only five Presbyteries, on this subject, have been received; viz., Lexington, Concord, Montgomery, Mississippi, and Central Mississippi; consequently, they are without sufficient data to enable them to report to what extent the grace of giving has been exercised throughout our bounds during the past year. The Committee hope and believe, from knowledge derived from other sources, that a full statement from all the churches would present a much more favorable aspect of this subject than the few that have been submitted to their inspection; inasmuch as most of the Presbyteries from whom reports have been received lie adjacent to our military lines, which have, to a greater or less extent, interfered with their church enterprises.

The Committee would urge upon the delinquent Presbyteries the duty and importance of compliance with the requirement of the Assembly, to send up prompt and full reports on this subject, that it may be known in what measure the churches are fulfilling their obligations, in giving to the Lord a due proportion of their substance.

In view of the frequent and full deliverances made on this subject by the Assembly, during the last two years, and especially in view of the able and elaborate report made to the Assembly met in Augusta, we do not deem it necessary on the present occasion to canvass the subject anew and at large; or to do more than endorse the views therein set forth, and urge compliance on the part of all our churches with the injunctions and exhortations therein contained.

Deeply convinced as we are of the importance of Christian benevolence, not only to the efficiency and success of the great enterprises of the Church for the support and spread of the Gospel, but also to the development of Christian character and growth in grace, the Committee would earnestly enjoin upon all its ministers to instruct their several churches faithfully in the nature and obligations of this great duty—setting forth Christian benevolence as a grace of the Spirit, classed in the word of inspiration along with faith, spiritual knowledge, and brotherly love; and its exercise as an act of divine worship, equally binding and important as prayer and praise, and which cannot be neglected by God's people without incurring His displeasure, and suffering great spiritual damage.

Without dictating any particular mode for collecting the charities of the Church, the Committee would nevertheless respectfully recommend, in all cases where it is practicable, the adoption of the system of weekly Sabbath collections; believing that it best accords with the order of the apostle, "Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath

prospered him;" and that it is the means of securing the largest possible amount of funds for the benevolent operations of the Church.

Respectfully submitted,

D. D. SANDERSON, *Chairman.*

Wm. L. Mitchell, from the Committee on the Charter, reported as follows, and the report was, on motion, adopted :

The Committee on the Charter, to which was referred the duty of nominating persons to fill vacancies in the Board of Trustees of the General Assembly, beg leave to report the following names; viz., Joseph H. Wilson, Joseph N. Whitner, Jesse A. Ansley, J. A. Crawford, George M. Thew, Wm. D. Johnson, and Jno. A. Inglis. The Board of Trustees will thus consist of Robert M. Patton and John Whiting, of Alabama; Samuel McCorkle, of Virginia; Thomas C. Perrin, Robert Adger, Joseph N. Whitner, J. A. Crawford, Wm. D. Johnson, and J. A. Inglis, of South Carolina; James B. Walker, Jesse A. Ansley, and George M. Thew, of Georgia; Benjamin M. Palmer, of Louisiana; Joseph H. Wilson, and J. H. Lindsay, of North Carolina.

The Committee also recommend that the Rev. B. M. Palmer, D. D., act as chairman of the Board of Trustees, and call them together at Columbia, S. C., at the earliest day practicable.

The Rev. J. L. Kirkpatrick, D. D., from the Committee on Bills and Overtures, reported Overture No. 4, with its answer, which was adopted, as follows:

*"To the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America:*

"The undersigned, believing the question, 'Unto *what* were ye baptized?' to be one of much importance, respectfully overtures this Assembly in the following case, viz.:

"A person presents himself for admission into this Church, who declares that he has been baptized in water in the name of the Trinity; that when he received the ordinance his views were intelligent and clear; and that his sole apprehension of the nature of the ordinance was, that it symbolized the burial and resurrection of Christ.

"The administrator of the ordinance in this case is duly qualified, unless the holding and teaching of the above sentiments respecting the nature of the ordinance of baptism disqualify one from properly administering the same.

"Is such a ceremony valid Christian baptism?

"Again, where the notion respecting baptism, indicated in the above case, becomes the *prevailing* and *controlling* idea in respect to the ordinance, does this invalidate the ordinance?

"Respectfully submitted,

"GEO. H. COIT.

"Flint River Presbytery."

The Committee do not feel prepared to recommend an answer, either affirmative or negative, to the question raised in this overture, without an opportunity for a more careful examination than can now be made of the subject. To represent the ordinance of baptism as the symbol of the burial and resurrection of Christ, to the exclusion of the work of the Holy Spirit, which it is designed primarily to signify, is a grave error, and it is feared a growing error in our day. It is, however, no slight matter, but one of great delicacy and responsibility, to determine how much of error, whether of defect or of

perversion, on the part either of the administrator or of the subject, may exist without invalidating the ordinance itself.

Still, as the question is important, and one which our pastors and sessions must frequently encounter in the discharge of their functions, it is desirable that it should receive a definite answer from the highest judicatory of our Church, in order that the practice of the Church may be uniform throughout the country. The Committee, therefore, suggest that it be referred, according to a good and ancient custom of the Reformed Church in Europe, to our learned brethren of the Theological Seminaries in Virginia and South Carolina, requesting them to bestow upon it such attention as they may be able, and to report their views to the next Assembly.

If this suggestion shall be approved by the Assembly, the Committee recommend that the Rev. Drs. Adger and Howe, of the Seminary at Columbia, and the Rev. Drs. Dabney and Smith, of the Seminary in Prince Edward, Va., constitute a Committee to whom the matter shall be specially intrusted.

The following overture (No. 5) was also reported by the chairman of the Committee on Bills and Overtures, with its answer, which was adopted :

*[Extract from the Minutes of the Presbytery of East Hanover, convened in Petersburg, Va., May 1, 1863.]*

"The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States is hereby overtured by the Presbytery of East Hanover, to take such steps as its wisdom may suggest, at its approaching meeting in Columbia, to bring about a union between the Old and New School Presbyterians in the Confederate States.

"WILLIAM BROWN, *S. Clerk, pro tem.*"

The Committee on Bills and Overtures would report, touching the above overture, as follows :

The subject of a formal union between our Church and the body known as the United Synod of the Presbyterian Church, designated in the overture as the New School Presbyterians, appears to have engaged the earnest attention of a large number of our ministers and people, especially in the regions in which the respective parties are brought into the most frequent contact with each other. In addition to the paper before us, we are informed that a memorial of the same tenor was adopted by the Presbytery of West Hanover, and ordered to be sent to the Assembly at its present session. Brethren from other portions of the country assure us that the desire is general, and becoming every day stronger, in the churches around them, although it may not have found expression in the formal deliverances of our Presbyteries. It is believed, also, by those who have enjoyed the most favorable opportunities of forming a correct opinion on the subject, that a corresponding desire exists on the part of the ministers and people of the other side. It may be that these are indications of providence, designed to admonish us that the time for which many of our people have long prayed, and which all, perhaps, have confidently expected, has arrived—the time for initiating those specific measures which, under the guidance and favor of the great Head of the Church, shall reunite in full Christian affection and in full ecclesiastical communion, those and the children of those who once lived together in harmony, and with mutual edification, under the same name and the same polity. It may be, also, that one design of the providence which has sundered our connection with our late brethren of the North, is to open the way for our union with those who may



still be called our late brethren of the South. The judgments of God are heavy upon us both ; it may be that if we should, now that our hearts are chastened by our sore afflictions, meet together in such form as we may, pray together, and confer with each other as to the things in which we agree, as well as those in which we have differed, we shall find that, whatever may have existed in the past, there are no longer any insuperable barriers to keep us asunder.

With a view to do what in us may lie to ascertain whether such union can be formed upon any basis that shall be satisfactory to both parties, and shall offer reasonable grounds of hope for permanent harmony and coöperation, your Committee recommend the appointment of a committee to confer on the subject with any committee that may be appointed by the United Synod, and report the results of such conference to the next Assembly.

The Rev. Dr. J. Leighton Wilson, from the Committee to whom was referred the paper presented by the Rev. James A. Lyon, D. D., read the following report, which was adopted :

The Committee to whom was referred the address of Dr. Lyon, respectfully report, that in view of the great length of the address, the variety and importance of the topics involved in it, and the difficulty of examining it thoroughly in manuscript form, they would embody their recommendation in the following resolution, viz.,

*Resolved*, That this address be recommitted to the Rev. Dr. Lyon, Dr. J. Leighton Wilson, Dr. Palmer, Mr. D. A. Davis, Mr. G. J. S. Walker, and Judge J. N. Whitner, to consider the subject-matter of the same, and report at the next General Assembly ; and that in the mean time they are authorized to publish the address of Dr. Lyon, in any way they may think best ; and further, that the report they may propose to submit to the next Assembly be printed in advance of the meeting, for the use of the members.

The Rev. Dr. Howe, from the Standing Committee on Domestic Missions, presented the following report, which, being amended, on motion of Dr. J. L. Wilson, to the effect that the commissioners herein named should be appointed through the Executive Committee of Domestic Missions, and their salaries fixed by said Committee, was adopted :

The Standing Committee on the subject of Domestic Missions present the following as their report :

There has been committed to us the report of the Executive Committee of Domestic Missions, the account of the Treasurer of the same, and an overture from the Flint River Presbytery, in reference to Dr. Palmer.

We cannot but express our sorrow at the embarrassments which this cruel war has thrown in the way of the Executive Committee, in their attempts to advance the cause of Domestic Missions. The presence of the enemy has interrupted their communication with a portion of the Missionaries employed by them. Feeble churches have been still further weakened by the absence in the army of their most active members, and have lost all hope of enjoying the means of grace till the war is over ; and the contributions to the treasury of this Committee have been greatly diminished. The stronger Presbyteries are becoming more and more accustomed to do the work of Domestic Missions within their own bounds, without employing the agency of this Committee. It is cause of regret that they too often content themselves with this measure

of effort, and that the Committee is for this reason also stinted as to its means of assisting churches in the feebler Presbyteries, and in the more distant and frontier portions of the Confederacy.

The Committee, too, has encountered difficulties in the work of obtaining chaplains for the army, and in securing their appointment. We are happy to know that some of these difficulties are disappearing; that Presbyteries are beginning to designate some of their best ministers for this service; and that the deepest interest is felt throughout the Church in the spiritual condition of our noble army, upon which God even now, in some of its camps, appears to be pouring out His Holy Spirit.

In view of these considerations, the Committee would recommend to the Assembly the adoption of the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, 1. That those Presbyteries which conduct the work of Domestic Missions for themselves, and are situated in the portions of the Confederacy best supplied with the Gospel, should not be content with providing for their own spiritual wants, but are enjoined to remember those elsewhere who are destitute of the ordinances of God's house, and to send a proper portion of their funds to the treasury of the Executive Committee of Domestic Missions, to be expended by them in extending the Gospel; and this whole cause is anew commended to the liberality of the Church.

*Resolved*, 2. That the Presbyteries be directed to furnish to the Secretary of the Executive Committee an annual statement of their efforts in this cause, including the Missionaries employed, and the funds expended for their support; and that it be enjoined on him, by correspondence or otherwise, to obtain this information as far as practicable, and incorporate it in the annual report.

*Resolved*, 3. That in view of the fact that the active men of this Confederacy are in the army, are to a great extent without the ministry of the Word, and in many instances are longing for the stated ordinances of the Gospel, there is an imperative need of a full and regular supply of chaplains throughout the service; and, therefore, that we proceed to establish the office of Commissioner from this Assembly to each of the grand armies of the Confederacy, the duties of these officers being: (1) to labor as chaplains; (2) to select with great care, and secure other chaplains for the army, by correspondence with ministers and Presbyteries, with the Executive Committee of Missions, and with Colonels of Regiments; (3) to procure these chaplains commissions, and to open their way as strangers to the different camps; (4) to welcome and employ other ministers on temporary visits to the army, and to give them opportunities of usefulness; (5) to circulate books and tracts, and to organize this species of labor; and lastly, in all respects to organize the work, that our Church, under God, may be put in possession of prompt opportunities of doing good in this interesting field of labor.

*Resolved*, 4. That the Rev. B. T. Lacy be hereby appointed such a Commissioner for the army of Virginia; that the Rev. B. M. Palmer, D. D., having offered to do service in the West, on his own charges, if he be left to some measure of discretion in respect to the length of time, be most cordially accepted in this offer of his labor, and be Commissioner, provisionally, to the army of Tennessee; that the Executive Committee have liberty to appoint another Commissioner to each of the other great armies of the Confederacy; that the salary of this office be not less than ——— dollars; that those whom we appoint to it be encouraged to seek regular commissions in the army of the Confederate States, provided that they can make it certain that they will be detached to the more general duty; that the Executive Committee be

charged to collect and pay over their stipulated support, and that the churches be enjoined to give liberally to supply this department of our missionary treasury.

*Resolved*, 5. That other Christian denominations are invited to join with us in this effort for organized labor in the army, and that we invite Commissioners from other evangelical bodies to be associated with ours, in an attempt to secure at least one suitable chaplain for each brigade in the service of the Confederacy.

*Resolved*, 6. That our Presbyteries can greatly assist in the supply of the army, by designating such of their own number as, in their judgment, would be best fitted, and can be procured for the chaplaincy, or for temporary missionary service.

*Resolved*, 7. That the report of the Executive Committee, and the accounts of the Treasurer be approved, and that the report of the Executive Committee be published in the Appendix to the Minutes.

On motion of Wm. L. Mitchell, the standing rule, requiring nominations for Secretaries and members of the Executive Committees to be made in connection with the presentation of the reports of the Standing Committees, was suspended, so as to allow said nominations to be made by the different Standing Committees at some subsequent time.

The Rev. T. E. Peck, from the Standing Committee on Foreign Missions, offered the following report, which was adopted :

The Committee to whom was referred the annual report of the Committee of Foreign Missions, respectfully report: That they have examined the same, and recommend that it be approved. They have also examined the records of the Committee, and find them kept with remarkable neatness and correctness. They further recommend that the Treasurer's report be approved, and that the thanks of the Assembly be tendered to the Treasurer, Prof. Woodrow, for his faithful services, gratuitously rendered.

They also recommend to the Assembly the adoption of the following resolutions:

1. That the Assembly have listened to the report of the Executive Committee charged with the administration of this most vital branch of the Church's work, with profound satisfaction, and with lively gratitude to her exalted Head that, while it has pleased Him, in His inscrutable wisdom, to allow our communication with foreign nations to be, in a great measure, prevented by the enemies of our country, it has yet pleased Him to permit us to do something for the Indian tribes on our western border, and that His holy providence has defeated the malicious attempts made by our enemies to seduce these tribes from their allegiance to the Confederate States, and thereby to hinder us from preaching to them the glad tidings of salvation.

2. That the Assembly give thanks to Jesus Christ, their Lord, that He has put it into the hearts of some of their brethren to offer themselves for this work, and of others to offer the means by which they may be supported in it; and the Assembly would hail with delight such tokens of the presence of their Lord and His Spirit as marks of His favor, and as proofs that it is His gracious purpose, when His work of righteousness and mercy in the chastisement of His church shall have been accomplished, to remove all hindrances, and to set before her an open door, that she may testify in the ends of the earth the glad tidings of the grace of God.

3. That, in the mean time, the churches under their care are earnestly exhorted to watch and pray against any decay of zeal in this great cause, to continue their contributions systematically to it, and to humble themselves before God in view of their sins, which have provoked Him to withhold from them for a time, in so great a measure, the privilege of preaching the Gospel to the nations. By such godly sorrow for their sins this privilege may be restored to them, and they may be made a blessing to their country and to the world.

The following Committee (required by the answer to Overture No. 5) was appointed, whose duty it shall be to confer with a similar Committee, should any such be appointed, from the United Synod of the Presbyterian Church, touching the matter of a union between that body and the General Assembly: Rev. R. L. Dabney, D. D., Rev. J. N. Waddel, D. D., Rev. Wm. Brown, D. D., Rev. J. B. Ramsey, D. D., Rev. E. T. Baird, D. D., Col. J. T. L. Preston, and F. N. Watkins, Esq.

The Rev. C. W. Lane, from the Committee on Foreign Correspondence, presented the following report, which was adopted :

The Committee on Foreign Correspondence beg leave to report that they have had three matters under consideration :

1. The address of the delegate from the Associate Reformed Synod of the South, presented the fact that two interpretations had been given to the overture for union made by the General Assembly in 1861. Your Committee recommend that this Assembly declare that said overture was made in good faith; that in proposing to make all of the psalms dear to our Associate Reformed brethren a part of our book of praise, we make the proposition expecting that these psalms will be used in public worship as well as the other psalms and hymns, according to the judgment and discretion of the minister; that in proposing to make them a part of our book of praise, we propose to place them on an equal footing, in all respects, with the rest of the book.

2. Intimations have reached your Committee that there exists a willingness on the part of the Independent Presbyterian Church to unite with us, if a satisfactory basis of union can be agreed upon. Your Committee recommend that the whole subject of a union with these brethren be referred to the Synod of South Carolina, for their consideration and action, should they deem it expedient.

3. Your Committee recommend the appointment of the following delegates to the several sister churches with which we either have or propose a correspondence: To the Associate Reformed Synod of the South, Rev. Joseph R. Wilson, D. D., principal, Rev. Dr. E. T. Buist, alternate; to the Convention of Independent Presbyterians, Rev. J. E. White, principal, Rev. M. D. Wood, alternate; to the United Synod of the Presbyterian Church, Rev. Dr. J. A. Lyon, principal, Rev. Dr. Wm. J. Hoge, alternate; to the German Reformed Synod of the South, Rev. John Douglas, principal, Rev. A. F. Dickson, alternate; to the General Assembly of the Cumberland Presbyterians, Rev. Dr. John N. Waddel, principal, Rev. W. A. Harrison, alternate.

Respectfully submitted,

C. W. LANE, *Chairman.*

A communication from the Rev. Wm. Banks, Corresponding Delegate to the Convention of the Independent Presbyterian Church, reported by letter that he had performed the duty assigned him. The report was accepted.

The unfinished business of yesterday was, on motion, taken up, viz., the motion of the Rev. W W Morrison, to adopt so much of the report of the Standing Committee on Theological Seminaries as recommends the acceptance of the transfer of the Theological Seminary of the Synod of South Carolina and Georgia to the Assembly. This portion of the report was adopted.

The professors of said Theological Seminary were invited, on motion, to take such part in the discussions on the Constitution about to be reported for the government of this institution, as they might deem proper.

The Rev. Dr. Waddel then, on motion, read uninterruptedly the entire Constitution, as prepared by the Standing Committee on Theological Seminaries. At the conclusion of the reading, the whole Constitution was unanimously adopted, without amendment.

The Committee also reported a vacancy in the chair of Didactic and Polemic Theology in the said Seminary.

The following is the report of the Committee on Theological Seminaries, as adopted :

The Standing Committee on Theological Seminaries would respectfully report to the General Assembly, that certain papers in reference to the Theological Seminary of the Synod of South Carolina and Georgia have been placed in their hands, and certain facts communicated to them, of such importance as to demand the earnest attention of the Assembly. These papers are as follows :

1. The report of a Special Committee on behalf of the Board of Directors, on the subject of the transfer of the Seminary to the General Assembly, in which they recommend that the offer be made of said Seminary to the Assembly. Appended to which report is an extract from the minutes of the Board of Directors, signed by the President and Secretary, stating that the report was adopted by the Board without a dissenting voice, and a committee of three, consisting of W L. Mitchell, J. Leighton Wilson, D. D., and D. D. Sanderson, was appointed to present the subject to the Assembly at its present sessions.

2. A general statement of the property, assets, and endowments of said Seminary, showing that, including the endowment of professorships, legacies, scholarships, foundations, real estate, and library, the amount of said property is \$277,940 81, exclusive of the Perkins foundation for the relief of disabled ministers of the Gospel, their widows and orphans, which last is vested in the Board of Directors, but forms no part of the productive funds or property of the Seminary.

3. A copy of the original charter, granted by the Legislature of South Carolina, December 20, 1832, together with a renewal and extension of the charter, bearing date December 21, 1854.

4. A copy of the Constitution of the Seminary, for consideration, as regards the changes requisite to adapt it to the new relation which it will sustain to the Church, should the Assembly agree to accept the tender now made by the Board of Directors, and assume the control and management of the Seminary.

Your Committee find, then, three matters claiming their attention and that of the Assembly, to wit:

I. The transfer of the Seminary.

II. The adoption of a Constitution.

III. The filling the vacancy in the Professorship of Didactic and Polemic Theology.

#### I.—*The Transfer*

Your Committee, after careful consideration of this important subject, feel prepared to recommend that the General Assembly at once accept the trust thus offered by the Board, of the Seminary and all its interests, and that the Assembly assume and exercise henceforth the same control over the institution and its affairs which has been hitherto exercised by the Synods of South Carolina, Georgia, and Alabama, upon the conditions specified in the form of transfer, viz., "That there shall be no change in the locality of the Seminary, and that the funds thereof shall be kept distinct and entirely separate from all others;" and for the following reasons:

1. The reasons existing for objection to surrendering to the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States the control of this Seminary, are not in existence as regards the Assembly of the Confederate States, as we are now a homogeneous people, and there is no danger of the evils which would have threatened the Seminary under our connection with that body.

2. The transfer of the Seminary to the General Assembly will have a tendency to extend its influence for good over a wider field, and to concentrate upon it the affections of a larger number of our people.

3. The Synods of South Carolina, Georgia, and Alabama, have unanimously expressed the desire that the transfer be made at the earliest day practicable.

4. Legal gentlemen of eminent ability, to whom the question of rights of property involved in the proposed transfer was submitted, have decided that there is no legal difficulty to hinder said transfer.

It is, therefore, the earnest recommendation of the Committee that the General Assembly do immediately accept the tender of this Seminary, thus made by the Synods, and undertake the management and control of its affairs, according to the Constitution herewith presented.

#### II.—*The Adoption of a Constitution.*

Should it be the pleasure of the Assembly to accept the trust thus offered, then your Committee further recommend the adoption of the following Constitution for the government of the Seminary.

(Here the Constitution was read.)

#### III.—*The Election of Professor.*

The fact of a vacancy existing in the Professorship of Didactic and Polemic Theology in this Seminary having been communicated to the Committee, they feel it to be their duty to bring this fact before the Assembly, recommending that the vacancy be filled by the Assembly at such time, during its present sessions, and in such mode, as may be agreed upon by the Assembly.

All which is respectfully submitted,

JNO. N. WADDEL,

*Chairman of Committee on Theological Seminaries.*

On motion of W. L. Mitchell, it was resolved to refer to the Committee on Theological Seminaries the subject of considering the propriety of filling, by this Assembly, the chair of Didactic and Polemic Theology, and if it be resolved to fill it, the mode of so doing; and also that they report the amount of salaries to be fixed for the different Professors.

The report of the Committee on the Report of the Hymn Book Committee was taken from the docket, and, on motion, adopted. It is as follows:

The Committee to whom was referred the Report of the Committee upon the Revision of the Book of Psalms and Hymns, together with the manuscript containing the result of the labor of said Committee, beg leave to report, recommending the adoption of the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, 1. That five hundred copies of the entire report of the Committee of Revision be published in pamphlet form; also, that said report be published in the Appendix to the Minutes of the Assembly.

2. That inasmuch as the manuscript Hymn Book submitted can only be regarded as a beginning of the work of revision, notwithstanding the diligence, labor, and skill expended upon its preparation, the Committee shall be continued for another year, with the addition thereto of the Rev. John Leyburn, D. D., and the Rev. G. H. W. Petrie, D. D.

3. That the Committee be directed to confer with the Committee of Conference upon Psalmody, appointed by the Associate Reformed Church, and to make such propositions in the premises as to them may seem advisable, subject to the action of the General Assembly.

4. That suggestions and criticisms, relating to the new Hymn Book, be invited from all parts of the Church, with the request that they be communicated directly to one or more members of the Committee of Revision.

Respectfully submitted,

C. W. LANE, *Chairman*.

On motion, the Assembly adjourned, to meet to-night at 8 o'clock in the Seminary Chapel.

Closed with prayer by the Rev. Dr. Adger.

#### WEDNESDAY EVENING, 8 o'clock.

The Assembly met in the Seminary Chapel, and was opened with prayer by the Moderator.

A. M. Flinn, ruling elder from the Presbytery of North Mississippi, appeared, and was enrolled as an additional commissioner.

The following minute was presented by Col. J. T. L. Preston, which was, on motion, unanimously adopted; and, in connection herewith, it was ordered that so much of a letter from the lamented General T. J. Jackson, very recently addressed to Col. Preston, as relates to the subject hereof, shall be spread upon the minutes of this Assembly, as an addition to the subjoined preamble and resolutions:

Whereas in our present struggle it is the conviction of this Assembly that God is solemnly asserting His supremacy as Governor of the nations; and whereas the lesson of all history confirms the teaching of all Scripture, that

no nation can permanently prosper, nor enjoy a stable government, which deliberately sets aside the ordinances and statutes of Jehovah; and whereas it is ascertained that some of our statesmen, impressed with the same views, are seriously meditating the repeal of existing laws which require the transmission of the mail on the Christian Sabbath; therefore,

*Resolved*, That this General Assembly, representing the views and wishes of an important branch of the Christian Church, lifts its voice in earnest testimony against this form of public and national sin; and in view of God's present dealings with our young nation, in which His hand is so heavy upon us for our sins, implores the legislators of our land to put away from the nation this cause of the divine anger, and, by restoring that honor to the Lord's day which is due to it as the solemn court-day of our Sovereign King, to draw down upon our land that blessing which is promised to those who remember the Sabbath to keep it holy.

*Resolved*, That we solicit other branches of the Church of Christ throughout this Confederacy to unite their testimony with our own, that those who guide our political fortunes may be at no hesitation in understanding that the nation's voice is pleading for its Sabbath, and for the blessing of Him who is Lord of the Sabbath; and to this end the Stated Clerk be directed to communicate this paper to the ecclesiastical organizations of the leading evangelical churches of this Confederacy.

*Extract from a letter of General T. J. JACKSON to Col. J. T. L. PRESTON.*

"NEAR FREDERICKSBURG, April 27th, 1863.

"DEAR COLONEL: I am much gratified to see that you are one of the delegates to the General Assembly of our Church, and I write to express the hope that something may be accomplished by you at the meeting of that influential body towards repealing the law requiring our mails to be carried on the Christian Sabbath. Recently I received a letter from a member of Congress, expressing the hope that the House of Representatives would act upon the subject during its present session; and from the mention made of Col. Chilton and Mr. Curry, of Alabama, I infer that they are members of the Committee which recommend the repeal of the law. A few days since I received a very gratifying letter from Mr. Curry, which was entirely voluntary on his part, as I was a stranger to him, and there had been no previous correspondence between us. His letter is of a cheering character, and he takes occasion to say that divine laws can be violated with impunity neither by governments nor individuals. I regret to say that he is fearful that the anxiety of members to return home, and the press of other business, will prevent the desired action this session. I have said thus much in order that you may see that congressional action is to be looked for at the next Congress, and hence the importance that Christians act promptly, so that our legislators may see the current of public opinion before they take up the subject. I hope and pray that such may be our country's sentiment upon this and kindred subjects, that our statesmen will see their way clearly. Now appears to me an auspicious time for action, as our people are looking to God for assistance.  
Very truly your friend."

A memorial to the Congress of the Confederate States, prepared by the late J. H. Thornwell, D. D., was read, upon motion of Col. Geo. J. S. Walker; whereupon he offered the following resolutions touching the disposition of this memorial:



*Resolved*, That the memorial just read be adopted by this Assembly, as its deliverance upon the subject therein presented.

*Resolved*, That all the evangelical denominations of the Confederate States be earnestly invited to coöperate with us in the great object of the memorial, and make distinct deliverances upon the subject.

*Resolved*, That a committee of three be appointed to bear said memorial, and the action of this Assembly, to the next regular meeting of the Confederate Congress.

On motion of Rev. T. E. Peck, the consideration of these resolutions was made the order of the day for to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock.

The Rev. Dr. Howe, from the combined Standing Committees on Foreign Missions, Domestic Missions, Publication, and Education, presented the following report, which, on motion, was received and adopted :

The Joint Committee, consisting of the Standing Committees on Foreign Missions, Domestic Missions, Education, and Publication, propose to the Assembly the following resolutions :

*Resolved*, 1. That the Executive Committees of Education and Publication shall consist of the same persons, under one Secretary, and shall be empowered to take in charge the work hitherto intrusted to these two Committees ; and that the Executive Committees of Foreign and Domestic Missions shall be composed of the same persons, under one and the same Secretary, and that the whole work of Foreign and Domestic Missions be committed to their care.

*Resolved*, 2. That the business, records, and funds of the four Executive Committees shall be kept distinct from each other, notwithstanding this arrangement, and that the arrangement now adopted continue in force till the next meeting of the General Assembly.

The Rev. Dr. Palmer, from the Standing Committee on Publication, made a report, as follows, which was, on motion, received and adopted :

The Committee to whom was referred the first and second Annual Reports of the Executive Committee of Publication, together with the letter of the Rev. Mr. Keith, touching certain books reclaimed by him from sequestration, as belonging to the Presbyterian Church in these Confederate States, would respectfully state that the lateness of the hour at which most of these documents were placed in their hands, has prevented that mature consideration which the importance of some of the topics involved properly demands, but they embody the results of their conference in the following recommendations :

1. That the informality of this year's report, emanating not from the Committee as such, of which a quorum could not be convened, is satisfactorily explained in the statements of the Secretary, but that to avoid the recurrence of this difficulty, the rule fixing the quorum at six be, for the present, relaxed, so that during the pressure created by the war, any three members, in addition to the Secretary, shall be deemed competent to transact business.

2. That the stringent rule which requires every issue of the Committee to be carefully examined by at least seven members, involving, as it does, an amount of labor which practically defeats the very end intended to be secured, be so far modified, or rather interpreted, as that any book or tract examined by three of the Committee, and sanctioned by an adopting vote of at least seven members, may be published.

3. That the Executive Committee be instructed to enlarge promptly, and to the extent of their resources, those publications which are suited for the army, and to place themselves in active and constant correspondence with every agency by which the distribution of these publications may be facilitated amongst our soldiers.

4. Inasmuch as, upon the return of peace to our land, the demand will be very great for religious books with which to replenish our Sabbath-School libraries, as well as to supply the wants of our whole people—and inasmuch as the creation of a home literature must necessarily be a slow and gradual work—that the Executive Committee be empowered at once to make a discriminating selection of religious books, wherever they may be found, and to make arrangements, as soon as the channels of communication shall be opened, with the publishers of such works, by which the *imprimatur* of our Committee shall be stamped upon them; and that for the accomplishment of this end, the Committee shall proceed at once, and with vigor, to raise as large an amount of money as possible, which they shall invest and hold in whatever form shall be most safe and productive, until it can be employed in the purchase of the editions contemplated.

5. A large and steady capital being required to carry on such a publishing business as is contemplated by the Assembly, it is proper that measures should be concerted looking to that end. It has occurred to several different minds, as a beautiful thought, that immediately upon the establishment of peace, the Church might approach the altar of God with a large thank-offering for such a blessing, and that even now, in the midst of the thick darkness which surrounds her, the Church may appropriately evince her faith in the overshadowing protection of His holy covenant, by ordaining that very early after the establishment of peace by international treaties, our churches and congregations bring their offerings to Him who styles Himself “the God of Peace;” and that the Executive Committee be instructed to issue an address to the churches, at the proper time, designating a day when these gifts shall simultaneously be made; and that the aggregate of these collections shall by them be immediately invested, as the nucleus of a permanent endowment for the publishing of such works as shall from time to time meet the sanction and approval of this Committee.

6. That the subject of colportage be remitted for further consideration by the Church; it being impossible in the present condition to institute any efficient system, and it being desirable that the mind of the Church should first be formed and expressed, as to the manner in which it may best be conducted, whether through an army of colporteurs immediately appointed and superintended by the Executive Committee, or by the voluntary and concurring agency of our respective Presbyteries; for which reason alone the subject is referred to in this report.

7. That the report of the Committee be published in the Appendix to the Minutes; the Assembly acknowledging with gratitude to God the results, small as they are, achieved in the face of great embarrassments, and accepting them as tokens of His blessing in the future—taking occasion especially to commend to the patronage of our people the juvenile paper, “The Children’s Friend,” and hoping that its present circulation of ten thousand may speedily be doubled.

8. In regard to the letter of Mr. Keith, the Assembly has reason to commend his fidelity, in preserving from sequestration books valued at \$2,000; and the Committee recommend that the Executive Committee take charge of the same, giving to Mr. Keith their bond, until the legal title shall be settled,

through the intervention of the Trustees, to whom it properly belongs to protect the legal rights of the Assembly, and thereby releasing for immediate circulation books greatly needed, but which at present are locked up from distribution.

The Rev. Dr. Brown having announced his purpose to resign his position as Secretary, in favor of some person who could devote his whole time to this work, the Committee nominate the Rev. John Leyburn, D. D., as the Secretary of Publication.

Respectfully submitted,

B. M. PALMER, *Chairman.*

The Standing Committees on Domestic and Foreign Missions nominated the following persons, for Secretary of Foreign and Domestic Missions, and for members of the Executive Committees of these objects :

For Secretary—Rev. J. Leighton Wilson, D. D.,  
 “ Treasurer—Rev. Prof. James Woodrow,  
 “ Members—Rev. B. M. Palmer, D. D.,  
                   “ G. Howe, D. D.,  
                   “ John B. Adger, D. D.,  
                   “ A. A. Porter,  
                   “ F. P. Mullally,  
                   Mr. Henry Muller,  
                   “ Campbell R. Bryce,  
                   “ Andrew Crawford,  
                   Prof. Joseph LeConte.

The Standing Committees on Publication and Education nominated the following persons for Secretary of Publication and Education, and for members of the Executive Committees of these two objects :

For Secretary—Rev. John Leyburn, D. D.,  
 “ Treasurer—Archibald Bolling.  
 “ Members—Rev. T. V. Moore, D. D.,  
                   “ M. D. Hoge, D. D.,  
                   “ Wm. Brown, D. D.,  
                   Mr. Wm. F. Taylor,  
                   “ W. M. Elliott,  
                   “ Roger Martin,  
                   “ W. Hargrave White,  
                   “ J. D. K. Sleight,  
                   “ W. D. Cook.

The Rev. Dr. Waddel presented the following report from the Standing Committee on Theological Seminaries, which was accepted, and, pending a motion to adopt it, the Assembly adjourned :

The Committee on Theological Seminaries, in obedience to instructions from the General Assembly, have had before them, for their consideration, certain matters connected with the transfer of the Theological Seminary of the Synod of South Carolina and Georgia to the General Assembly, the proper arrangement of which is necessary to the completion of the transfer; and beg leave to offer to the Assembly the following recommendations, as the result of their deliberations:

1. The Committee recommend that the Assembly proceed to appoint, as the Board of Directors of the Seminary, the following persons :

- |                |                                 |
|----------------|---------------------------------|
|                | 1. Andrew Crawford, Treasurer.  |
| Ministers—     | 2. Rev. John Douglas,           |
|                | 3. “ J. R. Wilson, D. D.,       |
|                | 4. “ J. Leighton Wilson, D. D., |
|                | 5. “ Samuel H. Hay,             |
|                | 6. “ E. P. Palmer,              |
|                | 7. “ Rufus K. Porter,           |
|                | 8. “ W. Banks.                  |
| Ruling Elders— | 9. Hon. T. C. Perrin,           |
|                | 10. “ J. A. Inglis,             |
|                | 11. J. A. Ausley, Esq.          |

That the Board also be recommended by the Assembly to meet at as early a day as practicable, at the call of Mr. Perrin, late chairman, for the purpose of completing their organization, and that in the mean time the present investing committees continue in office until their successors are appointed.

2. In reference to the vacant Professorship of Didactic and Polemic Theology, the Committee recommend that Rev. Dr. Palmer be appointed to fill that Chair provisionally, for one year.

3. The Committee recommend that the salary of every Professor of this Seminary be fixed at the sum of \$3,000, and that the Board of Directors be directed to make all the requisite financial arrangements.

4. The Committee recommend that the following articles be added, one of them to the third section of the Constitution, and the other to the thirteenth section. (See Constitution )

5. That the Board of Directors be required to have the Constitution of the Seminary printed in pamphlet form.

All which is respectfully submitted,

JNO. N. WADDEL, *Chairman of Committee.*

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick, the nominations of Board of Directors and of Dr. Palmer, as Professor, be considered as accepted.

On motion, the Assembly adjourned, to meet to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock.

Closed with prayer by the Rev. Dr. Waddel.

---

#### THURSDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met, and was opened with the usual devotional exercises.

The minutes were read, amended, and approved.

The Committee on the Records of the Synod of South Carolina, reported that these had not been placed in their hands, and asked to be discharged. Report adopted.

Col. Geo. J. S. Walker, from the Standing Committee on Finance, presented the following report, which was, on motion, accepted and adopted:

The Committee on Finance report, that the objects of pecuniary expenditure by the General Assembly are :

1. The payment of the salaries of its clerks, which constitute a fixed and permanent sum.

2. The payment of its contingent expenses, which are of variable amount.

These include, first, the expenses of its delegates to corresponding bodies; and, second, the publishing of its Minutes and other documents. Another occasional contingent expense is, the payment of the expenses of commissioners from Presbyteries which are unable to pay them. To these will be added, this year, the travelling expenses of the Committee on the Revision of the Hymn Book.

To raise the money to defray these expenses, the General Assembly makes a ratable assessment upon the different Presbyteries, according to their supposed or ascertained ability to pay, and relies to some extent on the sale of its Minutes.

Your Committee has examined the accounts and vouchers of the Permanent and Stated Clerks, as submitted, and present the following results :

*Accounts of Permanent Clerk.*

Receipts from December, 1861, to May, 1862.....	\$384 44
Disbursements for same period.....	384 44
Receipts from May, 1862, to May, 1863.....	511 54
Disbursements during the same period.....	511 54

*Accounts of Stated Clerk.*

Receipts from sale of Minutes and Addresses of the first General Assembly.....	\$59 90
Expenses of transmitting these documents.....	41 17
Difference.....	18 73
Add assessment of Memphis Presbytery.....	15 00

Balance paid over to Permanent Clerk..... \$33 73

Of the Minutes of the first General Assembly, 2,500 copies were printed. Of the Address to the Churches, 3,000 copies were printed. Of these Minutes, 1,418 copies were received by the Stated Clerk. Of this number, 520 copies were distributed, but only 74 were paid for. The rest were sent to places which soon after fell into the hands of the enemy, or were closely pressed by the enemy, and some of which are still in his possession. Eight hundred and ninety-eight are at LaGrange, Tennessee, in the possession of the Rev. Dr. Jno. H. Gray. Of the Address to the Churches, 1,500 copies were received by the Stated Clerk. Of these, 157 are at LaGrange. All the rest, except 250 copies sent to Mobile, and not yet paid for, were sent to places now either besieged or in the possession of the enemy. Of the Minutes, 1,082 copies were left in the hands of the Permanent Clerk, and 1,500 copies of the Address, which are in process of sale, and will be reported on at the next General Assembly. A very fine blank book, for recording the Minutes of the Assembly, and in which the Minutes of the first Assembly were recorded, and which cost \$16, has fallen into the hands of the enemy. Of the Minutes of the Assembly of 1862, 1,000 copies were printed, which are now in course of sale, and will be reported on at the next General Assembly, and the proceeds accounted for.

As the expenses, strictly contingent, will be greater this year than heretofore, and because more printing will have to be done, and at higher rates, your Committee recommend the following increased assessments upon the Presbyteries, to wit:

On the Presbyteries of Lexington, Orange, Fayetteville, Concord, South Carolina, Harmony, Charleston, New Orleans, South Alabama, East Alabama, Tombeckbee, East Hanover, and Flint River, each \$25.

On the Presbyteries of West Hanover, Montgomery, Roanoke, Nashville, Bethel, Hopewell, Florida, Cherokee, Tuskaloosa, Mississippi, Central Mississippi, Chickasaw, Memphis, and North Mississippi, each \$20.

On the Presbyteries of Holston, Western District, Maury, Knoxville, Georgia, Louisiana, Red River, Greenbrier, Tuscumbia, Arkansas, Ouachita, Brazos, East Texas, Western Texas, Central Texas, East Mississippi, Indian, and Creek Nation, each \$10.

The aggregate of these assessments amounts to \$785.

Your Committee, therefore, recommend the adoption of the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That the assessments upon the Presbyteries, as herein stated, be adopted.

*Resolved*, That the Stated Clerk shall demand and receive the sum of fifty cents for each copy of the Minutes, from every person who wishes a copy of the same.

*Resolved*, That the money paid into the hands of the Treasurer of the Assembly, with the proceeds arising from the sale of the Minutes, shall constitute a contingent fund, out of which the Stated Clerk is directed to pay all the expenses of this Assembly.

*Resolved*, That the Stated Clerk shall be the permanent Treasurer of this Assembly, and shall present to the next General Assembly, and to each succeeding one, a regular account current of his receipts and expenditures.

And in order to introduce a different and permanent plan for raising the revenue necessary for the expenses of the General Assembly, and to secure a more certain and general distribution of the Minutes of the Assembly, your Committee recommend the adoption of the following resolutions, for the purpose of their being submitted to the consideration of the different Presbyteries:

*Resolved*, That each Presbytery in connection with this General Assembly be requested to contribute annually a sum which shall be equal to one dollar for each minister and one dollar for each church under its care.

*Resolved*, That a copy of the Minutes shall be sent annually to every minister, and to the clerk of every session belonging to each Presbytery which may accede to the foregoing request.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

GEO. J. S. WALKER, *Chairman*.

Col. Wm. L. Mitchell, from the Committee appointed for the purpose of filling vacancies in the Committee on Revision of the Form of Government and Book of Discipline, presented the following report, which was, on motion, received and adopted:

The Committee to which was referred the duty of nominating a chairman for the Committee on the Revision and Amendment of the Form of Government and Book of Discipline, beg leave to report: That, with entire unanimity, the Committee have agreed to present to the Assembly the name of the Rev. John B. Adger, D. D., as chairman of that important Committee; and that

there exist by death two vacancies, to fill which your Committee, with the same unanimity, present the names of W P Finley, Esq., and the Rev. B. M. Palmer, D. D.

Your Committee beg leave further to remark that, when this report is adopted, the said Committee will consist of Revs. John B Adger, D. D., chairman, R. L. Dabney, D. D., B. M. Smith, D. D., E. T. Baird, D. D., T. E. Peck, Benj. M. Palmer, D. D., Ministers; and Ruling Elders, W. P. Webb, T. C. Perrin, Wm. L. Mitchell, W P. Finley.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

WM. L. MITCHELL, *Chairman.*

On motion of Dr. Waddel, the Assembly resolved to consider the payments of assessments upon the different Presbyteries, made at this time, as so much in advance upon the new assessment provided by the Committee on Finance; and that the Presbyteries which do not now pay the newly required assessment, be directed to forward the amounts assessed either to the Stated or Permanent Clerk.

The Rev. J. M. Atkinson, from the Committee on the Narrative, reported the Narrative, which was accepted and adopted. (See Appendix.)

The Rev. Dr. Palmer, from the Committee appointed to report a minute upon the death of General T. J. Jackson, presented the following, which was unanimously adopted by the members rising in silence in their places:

The Committee appointed to draft a minute upon the death of Gen. Thomas J. Jackson, respectfully submit the following:

The despatches, announcing the severe illness of this beloved servant of God, and invoking the prayers of this Assembly on his behalf, had scarcely aroused our alarm before the sad intelligence of his death fell, with its crushing weight, upon our hearts, and turned these prayers for him into weeping supplications for ourselves and for our bereaved country. Seldom in history has one been able, in so short a time, to write his name so deeply upon the hearts of his countrymen, and to raise the admiration of the world at large. Uniting the most beautiful simplicity with the most intense earnestness of character, with a religious consecration to duty as the regulative principle of his life, he was a true man in all the relations in which he moved. The additional endowment of a military genius, quick to perceive and to improve the advantage and its opportunity, made him what he was, the true soldier and the consummate general. It were idle to compress within this record his brilliant military career, which forms so large a part of this young nation's history. The rapidity of his movements, imparting to him a seeming ubiquity, the promptness and daring and uniform success of his achievements, rendered his name a terror to our foes, and a tower of strength to ourselves. It is not invidious to say that, whilst other generals of the army, superior to him in rank, command equally with himself the confidence of our people, he was the most deeply of them all enshrined in their affections. It will be the office of history to assign the position he will occupy upon her impartial page; and we doubt not that the verdict of posterity will confirm the judgment of his contemporaries, in pronouncing that the life of a hero has been crowned with the death of a martyr.

But General Jackson has stronger claims upon the affectionate and tearful remembrance of this General Assembly than those founded upon his merits as a patriot and a warrior. He was a warm and zealous Christian, a man that

feared God, and walked carefully before Him; who, being found blameless, used the office of a deacon in the house of God, filling up the portrait drawn by the apostle's hand: "Grave, not double tongued, and holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience." His religion was woven into the whole texture of his character and life, the constructive element which made him the man he was. It has been tersely and truthfully, and therefore beautifully, said of him, that in the army he was the expression of his country's confidence in God and in itself. Even those who withheld from God the homage of their own obedience and love, took refuge in the thought that their great military leader drew his strength from the God of heaven, and, like the Hebrew Moses, daily communed with Him upon the mount; and the Church of Christ turned their eyes to him with a loving joy, as the embodied and concrete representative, the living exposition of those precious truths which it is her mission to testify to a dying world. In the army his religious influence diffused itself like the atmosphere around him; and by that strange magnetic power over other minds which is given to all who are born to command, none were drawn into his presence who did not bow before the supremacy of that piety so silently yet conspicuously illustrated in the carriage of this Christian general.

The evidence is cumulative before this Assembly of his zeal to overtake the religious wants of his soldiery, and of the yearnings of his soul that this venerable court should, during its present sessions, concert large plans for the evangelization of the army, and of the country at large. Therefore it is, this Assembly, at the moment of its dissolution, as its last solemn act, would place upon its records this memorial to his praise, and bedew it with their parting tears. We shall not attempt here the interpretation of the mysterious providence which has taken away from the country, at such a juncture, so strong an arm. It is enough that He has done it who does all things well; we will "be still and know that He is God." But in the depth of our own sadness, we would speak a word of cheer to our bereaved countrymen; that in the disappointment of many of our most reasonable calculations, no less than in unexpectedly blessing us when all seemed dark and forbidding, God seems to us only the more to have charged Himself with the care and protection of this struggling Republic; and in this new chastening we recognize the token of Him whose way it is to humble those whom it is His purpose to exalt and to bless.

With the immediate family and kindred of our departed brother, we desire to mingle our grief, as they pay the tribute of their sorrow over his grave; and the Assembly conveys through this Minute its tenderest sympathy to those whose hearts are bleeding under what is to them a more close and personal bereavement, praying the God of all consolation to grant unto them joy for mourning, beauty for ashes, and the garments of praise for the spirit of heaviness.

Respectfully submitted,

B. M. PALMER, *Chairman*.

Col. G. J. S. Walker asked, and, on motion, obtained leave, by vote of the Assembly, to withdraw the memorial, proposed on last night to be forwarded to Congress, touching a change in the Constitution of the Confederate States.

The second order of the day, viz., the election of Directors of the Theological Seminary of Columbia, of the Secretaries of the different Executive Committees, and of the Members of the same, was announced; when, upon motion of the Rev. W. W. Morrison, the following were elected by acclamation:



Secretary of Foreign and Domestic Missions—Rev. J. Leighton Wilson, D. D.

Treasurer—Rev. Prof. James Woodrow.

Members—Rev. B. M. Palmer, D. D., Rev. G. Howe, D. D., Rev. J. B. Adger, D. D., Rev. A. A. Porter, Rev. F. P. Mullally, Mr. Henry Muller, Mr. Campbell K. Bryce, Mr. Andrew Crawford, Prof. Joseph LeConte.

Secretary of Publication and Education—Rev. John Leyburn, D. D.

Treasurer—Mr. Archibald Bolling.

Members—Rev. T. V. Moore, D. D., Rev. M. D. Hoße, D. D., Rev. Wm. Brown, D. D., Wm. F. Taylor, W. M. Elliott, Roger Martin, W. Hargrave White, J. D. K. Sleight, W. D. Cook.

Board of Directors of the Theological Seminary at Columbia—Andrew Crawford, Treasurer; Rev. John Douglas, Rev. Joseph R. Wilson, D. D., Rev. J. Leighton Wilson, D. D., Rev. Samuel H. Hay, Rev. E. P. Palmer, Rev. R. K. Porter, Rev. Wm. Banks, Hon. T. C. Perrin, Hon. J. A. Inglis, and J. A. Ansley, Esq.

The report of the Standing Committee on Theological Seminaries, constituting the unfinished business of last night, and found on a preceding page of these minutes, was unanimously adopted.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick, the Stated Clerk was directed to publish the statistical tables of the Presbyteries in the Appendix to the Minutes; and, on motion of Dr. Howe, the Stated Clerk is directed to supply deficiencies in these tables from the latest copies that can be procured of the Minutes of the General Assembly in the United States. And, on motion of W. L. Mitchell, the said Clerk is authorized to use any moneys in the treasury to defray the expenses of this publication.

On motion of J. T. L. Preston, the following resolutions were unanimously passed:

1. That the thanks of the Assembly be returned to the citizens of Columbia for the cordial and elegant hospitalities which have been dispensed to the members during their attendance on the sessions of this body.

2. That our thanks are also returned to those churches of this city whose pulpits have been opened to the members of this body for preaching.

3. That our thanks are likewise returned to those railroad companies which have extended to the members of the Assembly the favor of return tickets.

It was then, on motion of Dr. Palmer,

*Resolved*, That this Assembly be dissolved, and that another General Assembly, chosen in the same manner, be required to meet in the Presbyterian Church at Charlotte, N. C., on the first Thursday of May, 1864, at 11 o'clock, A. M.

Closed with singing, prayer, and the apostolic benediction.

JOSEPH R. WILSON,  
PERMANENT CLERK.

JOHN N. WADDEL,  
STATED CLERK.

# APPENDIX.

---

## NARRATIVE OF THE STATE OF RELIGION

IN THE BOUNDS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA:—ADDRESSED TO THE CHURCHES  
UNDER ITS CARE.

•

We cannot but feel that we are called, in the providence of God, to address the churches in these Confederate States under circumstances of painful interest. During the period which has elapsed since the last annual session of this body; our unhappy country has been the theatre of a war unexampled, perhaps, in the scope of its operation, in the vast numbers engaged, and in the pitiless barbarity with which it has been conducted on the part of our invaders. The blood of our brethren, our fathers, and our children, unjustly and untimely slain, cries to Heaven. A considerable portion of our territory is in the possession of the enemy, and all communication with the churches embraced in those districts must for the time be suspended. We look forward, however, with cheerful confidence to a renewal of our relations to those churches, when, by the favor of our God, the enemy shall have been expelled. We commend these afflicted brethren to your sympathies and prayers. It is to us matter of devout gratitude to Almighty God, that He has so often and so signally baffled the efforts of our enemies to effect our subjugation, and that He has vouchsafed to our arms victories so repeated and so wonderful.

The accounts which come up to us from the Presbyteries connected with this General Assembly refer, perhaps with scarce an exception, to the evils inflicted and the calamities sustained in consequence of the war now raging around us. Some of the Presbyteries, from which we have received reports, have been in part the seats of the war. In these it has not unfrequently happened that the church has been altogether broken up, the pastor exiled, and the flock scattered. In the case of others, their most faithful, zealous, and useful members have fallen on the field of battle, in defence alike of civil and religious freedom. Even in this Assembly there are ministers who have been driven from their homes and flocks, and who could not return to either without the certainty of fine and imprisonment, and the prospect of death itself. In circumstances like these, our only trust and consolation is God: "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble: therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea."

The history of the Church, regarded as an organized body, resembles that of the individual believer. It is made up of light and darkness, joy and sorrow, the noble triumphs of Christian faith, and an occasional and partial

yielding to temptation. In order to simplify the instructions which we feel impelled to address to you, we shall first consider the adverse events of the past year, together with the grounds of discouragement and alarm. We shall then pass in review those indications which show that we still enjoy the favor of our divine Head; that He hath not forgotten to be gracious; that He has never failed His beloved Church in any trial; and that we may confidently look up to Him for a final and glorious deliverance.

I. 1. Among the evil indications of the time, we fear *the growing profanation of the Sabbath* is to be reckoned. Our only hope in this contest is in the favor and succor of our God; and our God is a jealous God. He is concerned for the manifestation of His own truth and the vindication of His own honor. He has always represented the honor of His name as identified with the religious reverence and worship connected with the day that He hath especially set apart for Himself. His day is delivered to us in the decalogue itself, to be held sacred to the Lord forever. The prophet Isaiah mentions with special honor such as reverence Jehovah's Sabbaths, and count them a delight; and surely less sacredness cannot be supposed to attach to the Lord's day than to the original Sabbath; the one celebrating the resting of the Lord from the creation of the material universe; the other, in addition to this, being a memorial forever of the resurrection of the Lord of glory. In accordance with these views, that time-honored Church with which it is our privilege to be connected, has ever been noted for the unyielding tenacity with which she has held to the binding obligation of the Lord's day. We think that the reverence, conscientiousness, and gladness, with which this day is observed, may be taken as the gauge of piety in the Church at large and in the individual believer.

2. Some of our Presbyteries complain of declining interest and effort in behalf of Sunday-Schools. So far as this deplorable result is due to a lack of teachers who are absent in the army, or have fallen in battle, we must accept it as only one of the many evils brought upon us by the persistent and cruel efforts of our enemies. So far as it may indicate a relaxation of interest and labor on the part of those not providentially withdrawn or withheld from the work, we must regard it as a token of unfaithfulness and an omen of evil. We look upon the assiduous and prayerful instruction of youth in Christian families and in Sabbath-Schools as essential to the prosperity and progress of the Church. Instruction in the family and in the Sabbath-School do not conflict, nor can one be regarded as rendering the other superfluous. The primary design of the Sunday-School is undoubtedly the instruction of those who, but for such self-denying and benevolent labors, would grow up in the grossest ignorance, to become, it may be, the burden and pest of the community; and, accordingly, we would earnestly urge it upon Sabbath-School teachers to seek out the children of poverty and crime, and by every legitimate device attract them to the Sabbath-School and to the house of God. We believe, however, that it will be found in experience that those children who are most faithfully taught at home make most progress in the Sunday-School, and are most devoted to it. We think that in Christian families the relation of the young to this institution should be uninterrupted, and that under the operation of correct instruction, enforced by divine grace, it would be uninterrupted; that those who have completed their course as pupils should repay the obligations which they owe to this institution, by themselves immediately becoming teachers.

The importance of the religious training of the young, especially at this juncture, cannot be over-estimated. The foundations of our Confederacy are

laid in the exercise of intelligence and in the practice of righteousness. Our distinctive institutions repose upon a Bible basis. Several of our most eminent military commanders are men who fear and serve God. Our institutions can never prevail in their purity and strength among an ignorant, corrupt, and degenerate people. For these and other weighty reasons, we would urge it upon you to maintain Sunday-Schools where they exist, and plant them where they are unknown, as the dictate alike of patriotism and of piety.

3. We are pained to perceive that there is a very general complaint among our Presbyteries, of the absence of *the reviving presence of the Holy Spirit*. If, instead of the evils which afflict us, every other evidence of prosperity abounded, and this, the most comprehensive and expressive of all, were absent, we should feel ourselves to be both wretched and guilty. For, though God is sovereign in the distribution of His favors, and especially in the gift of the Holy Ghost, He still represents Himself as waiting to be gracious, as more willing to bestow His life-giving grace than earthly parents to give good gifts to their children, and yet as bestowing the precious gift only on the condition of faith and prayer on the part of His people. He will be inquired of for these things, to do them. We need not expect the blessing unless we desire and ask it. Let the whole Presbyterian Church throughout these Confederate States deeply feel their need of the reviving grace of Christ; let them humbly and penitently confess their criminal neglect of importunate prayer for this ineffable blessing, and God, in His compassion and goodness, will not long withhold it. The Presbyterian Church depends for its prosperity and success simply on the truth and Spirit of her adored Lord. Without any of those meretricious attractions which might attach the worldly-minded to her communion, without a sensuous and splendid worship, she is utterly empty and prostrate unless filled with the Spirit and strong in the truth.

It is the peculiar glory of the dispensation of religion under which we live, that it is the dispensation of the Spirit. The Lord Jesus Christ is exalted at the right hand of the Father; administers the kingdoms of providence and grace; has on His glorious head "many crowns;" has committed unto Him all power in heaven and on earth, and all the treasures of wisdom, knowledge, grace, and life, for the protection, the enjoyment, the purity, and the increase of His blood-bought heritage, the Church. We may, therefore, with all confidence, ask the amplest and richest gifts of the Holy Spirit, in obedience to His Word, and trusting to His effectual intercession.

II. It is with great pleasure that we turn from these painful topics to the contemplation of the precious fruits of grace, and evidences of the divine favor toward the churches under our care.

1. The first of these pleasing tokens to which we would direct your attention is, *the deep interest in the welfare of our soldiers*, on the part both of our ministers and people, inducing some of our ministers to devote a portion of their time to the army, as voluntary chaplains, and disposing their people to acquiesce in the arrangement. There are some signal advantages attending this species of service, which should commend it to our ministers and congregations whenever practicable. The peculiar composition of our armies, not made up of mercenaries, nor to any very large extent of foreigners, but drawn from the bosom of our own families, and having a very intimate relationship to the scenes and friends whom they have left for a season to serve their country, renders them especially alive to the salutary influence of a visit in the camp from a known and beloved pastor. The Presbytery of East Hanover, in Virginia, reports that their pastors are all instructed to devote a portion of their time to preaching to the soldiers; that during the last year they

have had three of their number laboring in the field as chaplains; that still another has been commissioned for this service; and that, in addition, they have called two of their oldest and most valued pastors to enter upon the work as evangelist chaplains.

2. The liberality with which our people have responded to calls upon their benevolence, for all objects moral and religious, is worthy of the highest commendation. We trust that a new era has been inaugurated, and a new spirit evoked, in regard to this great department of Christian duty; that the consecration of their substance to the Lord will be practically considered as involved in the consecration of themselves; that alms-giving will be reckoned as a part of worship; a fruit and evidence of grace. All that is necessary for the true children of God, in relation to this or any other commanded duty, is to instruct their consciences, by setting before them the appropriate motives and objects.

3. In conclusion, we are glad to note a growing interest in *the religious instruction of our colored population*. We believe that more is done for their spiritual interests now than at any former period. Our ministers generally regard them as a portion of their flocks. There are few churches in the South wholly destitute of this interesting class of worshippers; and most of our larger churches embrace a considerable number of our slaves among their members. We would commend to the special attention of all of our ministers the religious instruction of the colored race; and confidently trust that Christian masters will not only facilitate the attendance of their servants on the religious instructions to which they have access, but incur expense in order to afford their servants the means of grace. The best vindication of our system of domestic servitude is the generous provision of masters for the temporal and spiritual well-being of their servants, and the faithful, affectionate, and grateful service of those who enjoy their protection and care.

Finally, brethren, we commend you to God, and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

JAMES A. LYON, *Moderator*.

---

## SECOND ANNUAL REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF DOMESTIC MISSIONS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES.

The operations of the Committee of Domestic Missions have been attended with serious obstructions from the very commencement to the close of the year. After the report of the Committee at New Orleans was prepared, and before it was presented to the General Assembly, that great national calamity occurred, over which our whole Confederacy has not ceased to mourn—the fall of New Orleans into the hands of the enemy. This circumstance rendered it necessary to remove the Committee to some other point, and the General Assembly, meeting soon after at Montgomery, authorized

the Secretary to select whatever place he might deem most eligible as a temporary seat of operations, and prescribed the method of organizing a Committee *ad interim*. In pursuance of this action the Secretary made choice of Athens, Ga. Augusta, in that State, and Montgomery, Ala., would have been deemed preferable, but both these cities were, at the time, threatened by the enemy, and it was not considered judicious to run the risk of repeating what had occurred at New Orleans.

A committee was accordingly organized at Athens, composed, as directed by the Assembly, of the three nearest ministers and three laymen. This committee consisted of the Rev. N. Hoyt, D. D., Chairman, Wm. L. Mitchell, Esq., Treasurer, Rev. Henry Safford, Rev. Henry Newton, Hon. Joseph H. Lumpkin, and A. M. Scudder, Esq.

By the approach of autumn, experience had shown that the remoteness of Athens from the great thoroughfares, and the want of commercial facilities for the transmission of funds, was a serious drawback upon the successful prosecution of the work from that point, and it was, therefore, thought best to change the seat of operations to Montgomery, Ala. This change was effected early in November, and a committee organized, consisting of the Rev. G. H. W. Petrie, D. D., Chairman, Rev. G. R. Foster and Rev. J. K. Hazen, and Messrs. John Whiting, Walter Smith, W. B. Bell, and Israel W. Roberts, Treasurer, and member *ex officio*.

At Montgomery however, as well as at Athens, it has been found impracticable to carry on this important work as has been desired. Little more, in fact, has been done than to keep the organization in existence. Indeed, so limited have been the operations, that the Secretary has had serious thoughts of resigning his post, because of what seemed to him the questionable propriety of receiving a salary apparently disproportioned to the services rendered. But under the remonstrances of brethren whose judgment and zeal for the Church he cannot but respect, he has thought it best to continue in office, leaving it to this Assembly to decide as to the most proper course to be pursued. Meanwhile, in addition to discharging the duties of his office, he has endeavored to serve, as far as was in his power, the cause of Christ and of the Church, by preaching to the soldiers, to the negroes, and to a congregation whose pastor was temporarily laid aside by feeble health.

The number of Missionaries employed during the year is twenty-eight. Six have closed their connection with the Committee; one, because his church has become self-sustaining; another, because the proximity of his field to the enemy rendered it difficult, if not impossible, for him to prosecute his labors; the third, because the absence of the male members in the army, and the general disorganization produced by the war, had so reduced his salary that he could not meet his expenses; the fourth, because of difficulties somewhat similar to the last mentioned, though his retirement, we are happy to say, will probably be only temporary; and the fifth and sixth, for private reasons. Had the Committee been apprized in time of the embarrassments of the brethren who have retired for want of support, they think it probable that they could have obviated the difficulty; but they were not informed of the circumstances until the changes had been made.

The Missionaries employed have been in Texas, Arkansas, Louisiana, Mississippi, Alabama, and Tennessee. Three new appointments have been made, all of them in Mississippi. The present number is twenty five.

It was intimated in the last report that arrangements were making to send into promising fields some of the young men just graduating at the Theological Seminaries, but before this could be done the operations of the enemy rendered it impracticable.

The receipts of the year have been \$10,888 67, the disbursements \$1,200 91, leaving a balance in the treasury on the 31st of March, the close of the Committee's fiscal year, of \$6,687 76. Of the amount received, \$1,900 was from the Treasurer at New Orleans. There is still a considerable sum coming from the former Committee, but this has not been accessible. Of the balance remaining in the treasury, nearly \$4,000 is due to the Missionaries, whom we have not been able to pay because of the interruption of communication; so that the disbursements above mentioned do not give a fair exhibit of the expenses, and the remainder of the balance will be required to meet the current demands between this and the autumn, comparatively little being usually received during the summer.

#### *Difficulties Encountered.*

The difficulties encountered by the Committee in the prosecution of their work have been various.

1. The presence of the enemy has seriously obstructed communication with many of the Missionaries. From one, whose field is in West Tennessee, nothing has been heard during the year. The same is true of the two in New Orleans, one of them the Missionary to the Germans, whilst from all the region beyond the Mississippi communication has been often interrupted, and always irregular. Letters which have come safely have sometimes been two or three months on the way. This difficulty has also prevented our paying promptly their salaries when due. Indeed some of them have not been paid at all; but inasmuch as they knew the amount would ultimately be forthcoming, they have been able to make arrangements temporarily to meet their expenses.

2. Another obstacle to the successful prosecution of the work has been the uncertainty as to receiving adequate contributions from the churches. For many months the receipts into the treasury were so small as to occasion uneasiness as to our ability to meet our obligations, limited as they were, and precluding the idea of present enlargement, which at that time was by no means impracticable. Whether the churches were neglecting to make collections for Domestic Missions, or whether they were appropriating their funds entirely to their own local fields, we could not determine. The Committee were reluctant, at the outset of the benevolent schemes of the Church, to enter upon that system of appeals for money, which had become almost odious as practised by the old Boards. But there was no alternative. Hence, through newspaper publications, by addresses to several Synods, and by private correspondence, the wants of the treasury were urged, and, we are happy to say, with encouraging results. During the last few months the receipts have greatly increased, and in the month of March, especially, they were comparatively large. Included in the last-mentioned receipts is the very liberal contribution of the Independent Presbyterian Church of Savannah, Ga., which we take special pleasure in mentioning; as, though not ecclesiastically connected with the General Assembly, they have shown their fraternal feeling, and their interest in the extension of the common cause of Presbyterianism, by giving of their substance to this object, and by making this Committee the almoners of their bounty.

3. A third difficulty has arisen from the unwillingness of weak churches, and church members living in fields in need of missionary labor, to undertake even the partial support of a minister, during the unsettled state of public, and we might also add, of private affairs. Most of the active men being ab-

sent in the army, those who remained at home have not felt themselves ready to enter upon arrangements involving a considerable responsibility, but have preferred to delay "until the war is over." But for this, we should probably have had several additional laborers in the field.

These and other obstacles have obstructed the work, so that your Committee have not accomplished what they so earnestly hoped and desired. They trust, however, that all has been done which was practicable in these extraordinary times.

#### *Chaplains for the Army.*

The last Assembly directed the special attention of this Committee to securing chaplains for the army. In accordance with these instructions, the Secretary entered into a correspondence to obtain the necessary information. The most important fact ascertained was, that the War Department, acting on the results of experience, would not ordinarily make appointments to chaplaincies, unless the applicant were recommended and asked for by the particular regiment to which he was to be assigned. The contrary course had led to difficulties, because of the want of harmony between the denominational views of the chaplains and the regiments. With such recommendations, however, we were given to understand that properly qualified persons would be appointed. The Secretary of the Committee immediately published the result of these inquiries in the religious journals, and has reason to believe it was instrumental in increasing, to some extent, the number of chaplains. The Secretary also thought of visiting the army, with a view of ascertaining what regiments were unsupplied, and the opening for chaplains from the Presbyterian Church, but the constant active operations and movements of the different armies for a time prevented the carrying out of this idea; and, subsequently, the Committee had discovered that they could not find the men for chaplains, even if the places for them were all made ready. This latter point, indeed, has been the great difficulty encountered in carrying out the Assembly's views. After newspaper appeals, addresses to Synods, and conversation and correspondence with individuals, it has been found impracticable to overcome this difficulty. Some, indeed, expressed their readiness to go, but though faithful and excellent ministers, those who knew them best doubted their fitness for this particular service, whilst those whom all agreed were suitable were not willing to leave their congregations to enter on this work.

Under all the circumstances, the Committee came to the conclusion that this important interest cannot be managed without the direct intervention of the Presbyteries. The Presbyteries are possessed of advantages which the Committee cannot have. In many cases, they are acquainted with the officers and men from their own neighborhoods, and can readily communicate with them. They also know the qualifications of their own members, and may be presumed to have such influence or authority over them as would be most likely to secure them for this work. The plan for appointing several ministers from each Presbytery, to serve as temporary chaplains for a few months, has seemed to us both desirable and feasible, and the Committee have secured the presentation of the idea through some of our religious journals, in the hope that the Presbyteries might be induced to act upon it at their spring meetings. Should this plan be adopted, the Committee feel assured that they can secure the funds for the support of the temporary chaplains, as our people have indicated the utmost readiness and liberality in responding to all appeals in behalf of the spiritual welfare of the brave men who are fighting our country's battles.



*Instruction of the Colored Population.*

In accordance with the views expressed by the General Assembly as to increased efforts in behalf of the colored population, the Secretary, in his communications with the Missionaries, has called their attention to this department of their work, and it is believed that most of them are appropriating a part of their time in this way. The Committee had also hoped to be able to secure an admirably qualified young minister as an evangelist to the negroes, but previous engagements precluded for the time his compliance with our proposals. We still indulge the hope that this arrangement may be carried into effect.

The promise for the future of this interesting and important field for Southern missionary labor is full of encouragement. When our independence shall have been established, we shall no longer be subject to suspicion and hindrance, because of the fanaticism of the North, and shall be left free to gather the fruits from this vast and inviting field. There are undoubted indications that the mind of the South, out of the Church as well as in it, is impressed with the obligation to provide more effectually for the spiritual wants of this large population of the ignorant and the needy, who have been providentially placed among us and under our control. As we receive of their carnal things, they would also seem to have a special claim to receive freely, in return, of our spiritual things. God has permitted them to be brought from their own dark land, to be placed upon our soil and under our roof-trees, and to labor for our sustenance and our wealth, and the obligation is obvious and imperative to do all that in us lies to illumine their minds with the light of the blessed Gospel. The Foreign Mission problem is here reversed. Instead of having to send Missionaries to the heathen, the heathen are brought to us; thus affording the opportunity of doing a foreign missionary work on a gigantic scale, and under the most favorable auspices—a work altogether unique, and a work which the Church in any other part of the world might well covet. The Lord, in this particular, hath set before us an open door; let us not fail to enter it.

*The Relation of the Church to this Committee.*

The experience of the past year convinces the Committee that further action on the part of the General Assembly is required, in order to define more clearly the relations of the Church at large to this organization. In the present posture of things, it is impossible to ascertain satisfactorily either the field in which the Committee is expected to operate, or the resources on which it is to rely. Differences of opinion have led the previous Assemblies to leave these important questions in a vague and unsettled state. The result is, that the Committee have been unable to determine to what extent the Presbyteries intend to do their own work, and as to how far and in what manner they will coöperate with this agency. Judging from the experience of the year, it would appear that the Presbyteries connected with the Synods of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, and Nashville, have adopted the plan of independent action. From none of these bodies has there been any indication of official coöperation. Their Missionaries are not in connection with this Committee, and their funds are not contributed to its treasury. The fact remains, as stated in the last report, that practically our field is the same with that of the South-Western Advisory Committee of the old Board of Missions. Whether this is only temporary, resulting from the troubled state of the country, or whether it is the settled policy, we cannot certainly determine.

The effect, however, is such that but for the small number of Missionaries employed by the Committee, there is every probability that the receipts into the treasury would have fallen short of the demands upon it. The posture of this Committee, in this respect, differs entirely from that of the three other Committees. The Committees of Foreign Missions, Education, and Publication, have the assurance that they can rely on the contributions of all the churches, made under the systematic plan. But this Committee can look to no such resources. It is thrown entirely upon the field containing the largest proportion of feeble churches—a field which would naturally be a consumer, rather than a producer of funds—together with such occasional contributions as may be made by benevolent individuals, or by churches not complying with the Presbyterian arrangements.

It may be said that those Presbyteries which conduct their own operations will appropriate their surplus receipts to the Assembly's Committee; but such has not been the fact. The only instance of such a donation, has been that of a Presbytery embracing some of our most wealthy and liberal churches, which forwarded to our treasury three hundred dollars, after the Secretary had written the Chairman of their Presbyterian Committee appealing for help. The Assembly will, no doubt, at once see the importance of attention to this point; the importance of relieving this Committee of its anomalous condition, and of adjusting some method by which it may be placed on a footing equivalent to that of the other Committees—on such a basis as will enable it to prosecute its work intelligently and satisfactorily.

#### *The two Plans proposed.*

The Committee consider that they are not travelling beyond their province, in recalling to the mind of the General Assembly the two plans which have been proposed for conducting the work of Domestic Missions in connection with our Church in this Confederacy.

1. The first is that of the Board of Domestic Missions of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States. This plan is, substantially, that the Presbyteries should do their work through the Assembly's Committee, turning all their funds into its treasury, and receiving all their Missionaries by its appointment. The check on the power of the Committee to be, the Presbyterian Committees designating the field, recommending the Missionary, and indicating what they believe to be the proper salary.

The objections urged against this plan are, that it makes the Assembly's agency undertake to do what can be better done by the Presbyteries for themselves; that, being on the ground, they know the field and the men; that they are the best judges as to the appropriation of their own funds, and that to operate through a distant and central committee is, therefore, not only useless, but that it unwisely complicates the machinery.

The arguments in favor of this plan are, that it gives unity to the Church's operations; that the magnitude of the work, as thus presented, tends to enlist more effectually the interest and coöperation of the churches and of benevolent individuals; that Presbyterian committees, seeing only their own wants, will consume their funds upon themselves, whereas an agency overlooking the whole field can understand its relative demands, and administer the Church's bounty accordingly. Moreover, it is argued that the Assembly already acts upon this plan, as regards the Education Committee, where the same objections might be urged; and that it is the same principle with the sustentation

scheme of the Free Church of Scotland, which experience has shown works with admirable success.

To the objection that this plan ignores or overrides the Presbyteries, it is replied that the Assembly's Committee only acts through the Presbyterial Committees, and that there can be no semblance of interference unless where the former interposes to prevent the absorption of funds on local wants, to the neglect of more important and needy fields. But the cases in which the views of a Presbytery, after receiving all the light, if still insisted upon, would be resisted by the Assembly's Committee, it is believed would be extremely rare.

2. The other plan proposed is, that every Presbytery possessed of adequate strength should do its own work, appointing and paying its Missionaries, and leaving the Assembly's Committee simply to operate in feeble Presbyteries, and in destitute fields, where aggressive work is demanded. This method, it is contended, is far the more simple of the two, and that the Assembly's Committee is thereby left to devote its entire energies where they are most needed, and will also avoid the collisions and clashings incident to the consolidation scheme. Under this plan, the stronger Presbyteries would be expected to contribute to the treasury of the Assembly's Committee, either by an appropriation from their respective treasuries, or by additional collections in the churches for this special object.

To this scheme it is objected, that it reduces the Domestic Missionary work to such proportions that it would fail to enlist the interest of the churches as a great and important cause; that the Secretary's duties would be inadequate to afford him full employment; that the Presbyteries would fail to make appropriations to the Committee's treasury, on the ground that their own field required all their funds; that the churches will not bear two collections for the same general object; and that the result would be, the spectacle of the strong Presbyteries taking care of themselves, and leaving the weak Presbyteries and the destitute fields to suffer.

This brief review of the two plans proposed for conducting this important work, it is hoped, may bring the subject up before the Assembly, and lead to such action as will remedy the present anomalous condition of things, in which the appointed agency of the Church is left to do its work according to no plan at all. Whatever may be the Assembly's decision on the general question, the Committee would respectfully urge the importance of at least having all the Domestic Missionary operations of the Church reported to this Committee, so that they may be presented as a whole, and thus enable every one to see at a single view what the entire Church is doing in this department of benevolent effort.

### *Prospects for the Future.*

The most unfavorable feature in the prospects of this work for the future, is the probable inadequate supply of Missionaries. The candidates to whom, in ordinary circumstances, we could have looked, have been called from their peaceful pursuits in the halls of our Theological Seminaries to the camp and the bloody battle-field. Not a few have sealed their patriotism with their lives. Those who may be spared to resume their studies, will have been set back several years as to their entrance upon the ministry. True, God is graciously pouring out His Holy Spirit upon our army, and it is to be hoped that many of the young men who are thus brought into the Church, will be led to consecrate themselves to the service of Christ in the sacred office; but

even then, time will be required to fit them for the work. So that for a few years to come the prospect of a large increase of Missionaries is not encouraging. Surely, however, in these circumstances it behooves the Church more than ever to pray that the Lord of the harvest would raise up and send forth more laborers.

It is not improbable, too, that the disastrous results of the war will have occasioned such losses of valuable office-bearers and members in churches never strong, as to render them more than ever dependent upon the missionary contributions of the Church at large. The diseases of the camp and the havoc of the battle-field have made sad inroads upon many a flock. Some feeble churches have been almost extinguished, whilst others, which were growing in numbers and strength, have been thrown back to their former comparative weakness. Among the many heroes who have fallen in this distressing war, have been not a few of the ruling elders and prominent members, who were the main reliance of the congregations to which they belonged. They were in the full vigor of manhood, their hearts were in Christ's cause, and they abounded in every good word and work. We rejoice to believe that from their gory beds their spirits have gone to receive crowns of immortal glory; but their loss will long be sadly mourned, and their vacant places can not easily be filled. Still we must not be disheartened. The Church which our blessed Redeemer has purchased with His blood, He will not suffer to perish; and we may hope that from the converts of camp there may come forth a noble band of Christians, invigorated by their tutelage of hardship and of peril as soldiers of their country, to make the most valiant and faithful soldiers of the cross. For the present our skies are dark and stormy. Fierce and cruel war still sweeps over our land like a tempest, carrying anxiety and sorrow alike to the mansion of the rich and the cottage of the poor, spreading its devastations through the Church as well as through the State. But in God's own time, when His severe and deserved chastisements shall have accomplished their purpose, this gloomy night will end, a bright morning will dawn upon our suffering country, and peace shall again assert her gentle sway. Let the Church in this Confederacy endeavor, by repentance, humiliation, and earnest prayer to shorten these evil days, and let her be prepared, when the auspicious hour shall arrive, to meet her obligations and her privileges with an energy and a fervor she has never before put forth, so that this new-born nation shall be, in its entire extent, permeated and sanctified by the Gospel.

#### *Church Extension.*

For church extension but \$142 75 has been received, of which \$100 has been appropriated to a church in Tennessee, and \$30 to a church in Georgia, leaving a balance of \$12 75 on hand.

## SECOND ANNUAL REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF FOREIGN MISSIONS.

The Executive Committee of Foreign Missions, in presenting their Second Annual Report, feel called upon to express their deep sense of the great loss sustained in the removal by death of the Rev. James H. Thornwell, D. D., LL. D., their esteemed friend and co-laborer in the promotion of the great work of Foreign Missions. In this, as in every other department of Christian labor in which he was called to take part, his heart and mind were deeply interested; and he longed for the time when our beloved Church, freed from existing embarrassments, would be enabled to devote all her energies to the one great object of spreading the knowledge of the Gospel among mankind. Why one of such great worth should have been taken away from us in the vigor of life and the noonday of usefulness, is one of those mysteries of divine providence which we shall probably never fully understand in this world, but will know hereafter.

### *Finances.*

The receipts of the Treasurer for the past year amount to \$16,936 87, being an average of \$1,411 per month. The amount paid by the Treasurer for the same period is \$7,160 18, being \$9,776 69 less than the receipts. This last-mentioned sum, added to the balance of the last year, of \$7,248 45, and including \$2,950 returned by Mr. S. B. Newman, leaves in the hands of the Treasurer at the present time the sum of \$19,975 14. This statement, however, does not give a correct idea of the actual state of the finances. Most of the funds used by the Missionaries in the Indian country during the year to meet their current expenses, were kindly furnished by a Christian friend in Arkansas, who received their drafts on the Treasurer for the same, the largest portion of which have not yet been presented for payment. It is known, also, that a number of drafts, issued upon our agent in New Orleans, previous to the fall of that place, are still in the hands of unknown individuals, but are liable at any time to be presented for payment. Some of the funds used for the current expenses, too, belong properly to the Boarding School Fund, and must be returned when those schools are resumed. It is not possible for the Committee, in consequence of the irregular and interrupted communication with the Missionaries in the Indian country, to give more definite information in relation to the actual state of the finances. It is believed, however, that when fuller information is obtained, it will be seen that there is less difference between the receipts and expenditures than would be inferred from the statement just made. There ought to be no falling off in the contributions of the churches to this object, whatever irregularity there may be in the disbursement of the same; for as long as the Missionaries are in the field, our pecuniary liabilities must continue. Besides which, there is a reasonable prospect that the work may be enlarged by the establishment of a number of day schools, which the Missionaries represent as greatly needed, and which will require an increase, rather than a diminution, of the ordinary contributions.

*Home Aspects of the Work.*

The Committee are glad to know that, notwithstanding the peculiar and trying circumstances of the country, and the great difficulty of extending missionary operations beyond the borders of our own territory, the missionary spirit, nevertheless, is warmly cherished by the great body of our people. The proof of this arises from a variety of sources. A number of young men, whose hearts are deeply interested in this great cause, have been in correspondence with the Mission Rooms during the year, the most of whom, it is believed, will be ready to go as heralds of salvation to remote parts of the earth, as soon as a door is open for them to do so. And no doubt many of those who have been converted in our armies, as soon as the war is over, will be ready to gird on the Gospel armor, and do battle for their Redeemer in the darkest and most remote portions of the earth. May it not be one of the great ends of divine providence, in allowing the continuance of this war, to train a host of young men for this higher spiritual warfare? As soon as it was known, last summer, that female teachers were needed for the Indian Mission, a number of young ladies, from different parts of the country, commenced a correspondence with the mission office on the subject, one of whom has since gone out and is now engaged in missionary labors there, and others, no doubt, would have followed, if it had not been for unexpected embarrassments thrown in the way of travel by the movements of our enemies. The contributions from the churches, it is true, have not been as large as they were the previous year, but this, it is thought, cannot be ascribed to a diminution of interest in this great cause, but to the general impression that the contributions were equal to the demands of the work; and, under the existing circumstances of the case, the Committee did not feel called upon to change this impression, or to do any thing in the way of appeal to stimulate the churches to greater liberality. One individual, who has been a steady and liberal supporter of this cause from the beginning, upon hearing that the Committee were laboring under great difficulty in procuring exchange, by which to remit funds to a Southern Missionary in the remote East, at once furnished a bill of exchange on England for \$750, without premium, which, at the time, was a virtual contribution of more than that number of dollars to the missionary cause. The same individual is now concerting measures which, if successful, will establish a credit to the Committee in England of \$3,000, to be used in connection with the missionary work in foreign parts. Surely, such tokens of interest in this great cause may well assure us that God has a great work for our Church to do in foreign lands, and that He will not long allow the door of usefulness to be closed against her.

*Southern Missionaries in Foreign Lands.*

The Committee, as yet, have had but partial information from Southern Missionaries laboring in remote heathen lands. The Rev William Clemens, a native of Western Virginia, but for eight years past a Missionary laborer in Western Africa, died last spring, on his way from that country to New York. No contribution had been made to his support by the Committee; nor was it known to the Committee what views he entertained in relation to the great struggle going on between the North and the South. Through an indirect source, information has been received of the death of Mrs. Danforth, the wife of the Rev. John A. Danforth, a native of Augusta, Georgia, but for a number of years past a missionary laborer at Ningpo, China. From a more direct

source, and of a later date, the Committee have received the intelligence that Mr. Danforth himself was lying extremely ill, and it is feared that he, too, has been summoned away to another world. A letter has been received from Dr. J. C. Hepburn, dated Kanagawa, Japan, April 23, 1862, mentioning that his wife, who is a native of Raleigh, N. C., was at that time in New York, on a visit to their children. As she has not visited her friends at the South, it is presumed that she was not permitted to do so, and before this time it is probable she has returned to her labors in Japan. Dr. Hepburn tenders his thanks for a remittance sent by the Committee to his wife, and, at the same time, gives some encouraging statements in relation to the prospects of the missionary work in that remote part of the world. No intelligence has been received from Mrs. Kerr, who, it will be remembered, is a native of Port Gibson, Mississippi, but has been a missionary laborer in Canton, China, for many years. There is reason to suppose, however, that a remittance made to her something more than a year ago has been received. From the Rev. Daniel McGilvary, a native of North Carolina, but for six or eight years past a Missionary in Siam, a long letter has been received, dated Petchaburi, March 27, 1862. In that letter he gives a full and frank statement of the peculiar circumstances of his position as a Southern Missionary in that remote part of the world, and of his relationship to the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions in New York, but expresses such decided sympathy with the Southern cause and the Southern Church, that the Committee did not hesitate to invite him to visit his native home as soon as circumstances would allow him to do so; and, through the kindness of the friend above mentioned, they have been enabled to remit the funds necessary to bear his expenses to this country. It was thought by a visit to this country he would get a better idea of the true merits of the controversy between the North and the South than he could in Siam, where he has access to only one-sided intelligence; that he would be able to excite a deeper interest in the cause of Foreign Missions, especially in the churches of his native State; and that by a sojourn of a year or so among us, he might induce a number of young men to go back with him for the purpose of establishing a new and independent Mission somewhere in the East, under the direction of the Committee. Should he find it impossible to return at once, on account of the war, but determine to place himself under the direction of the Committee as soon as circumstances will allow him to do so, they will engage to furnish the means of his support until the war is over, or until the way is open for him to visit the country. Should he decline the proposal of the Committee, the funds sent out are to be returned, and all further correspondence between him and the Committee will cease.

#### *Indian Missions.*

The correspondence between the Committee and the Missionaries in the Indian country has been so much interrupted during the past year by military operations, that it is impossible to furnish all the information in relation to the work there that it is desirable should be laid before the Assembly.

The Missionaries that have been laboring there are: Rev. Cyrus Kingsbury, D. D.; Rev. Messrs. Cyrus Byington, Ebenezer Hotchkin, C. C. Copeland, O. P. Stark, Alexander Reid, Pliny Fisk, native Choctaw preacher, Thomas Benton and William Field, native licentiates, of the Choctaw Mission; Rev. Hamilton Balentine, and Rev. Allen Wright, native preacher, of the Chickasaw Mission; Rev. John Lilley, of the Seminole Mission; Rev. R. M. Lough-

ridge, and Rev. Stephen Foreman, native Cherokee preacher, of the Cherokee Mission. Besides these, a number of female teachers have been employed during the greater part of the year, of whom more particular mention will be made under another head. The whole Missionary corps, under the direction of the Committee, and supported by the funds of the Church, inclusive of five female teachers, consists of twenty Missionary laborers. By a very recent letter, however, we have the painful intelligence of the removal by death of one of these, Mr. William Field, a native licentiate. This makes the third death that has occurred among the native laborers in that field during the last two years, all of whom were regarded by the Missionaries as men of great worth.

It was mentioned in the last Annual Report, that in consequence of the unsettled state of things among the Creeks, Mr. Loughridge had gone to labor among the Cherokees until quiet was restored to the Creek country. He had not been there many months, however, before a similar disturbance occurred among the Cherokees, when a portion of this tribe renounced their allegiance to the South, and joined the Federal army, which was then on their borders. This led to bitter strife between the Cherokees themselves, and party feeling ran so high that Mr. Loughridge felt it unsafe to remain with his family in the country, and consequently took them to Texas, to remain there until peace was restored. It is not known to the Committee what is the exact state of things among the Cherokee tribe at the present time. John Ross, the former chief, it is supposed, was the principal instrument in leading a portion of this tribe astray, but he has since been compelled to fly from the country, and has taken refuge in the United States. A new government has been formed, favorable to the South, under the lead of Stand Watie and Mr. Foreman. Our Missionary was called to fill one of the principal offices in that government. No direct intelligence has been received from him for many months, but it is supposed that he has been too much absorbed in public matters to devote much time to missionary labors.

Among the Choctaws, the Chickasaws, and the Seminoles, where the great body of our Missionaries are laboring, there has been great tranquillity, and the missionary work has been carried on without any interruption, except what has arisen from the absence of so many of the men in the war. Less is known about the feelings of the Seminoles, as they occupy a remote and somewhat isolated portion of the territory; but in relation to the Chickasaws and the Choctaws, it is believed that they are as earnestly devoted to the Southern cause as any portion of our own population. Dr. Kingsbury writes, "The Choctaws are a unit in support of the Southern cause;" and adds, "if there is one man among them untrue to the Southern cause, I know not who he is." As much might be inferred from the readiness and extent to which they volunteered when the war first broke out, as well as the steadiness with which they have adhered to our cause ever since that time. The Committee are glad to learn, too, that they have not suffered as much in a moral and religious point of view by their connection with the war as it was feared they would. Mr. Stark writes, "Camp life has not had as bad an influence upon the moral character of our people as it was feared it would. I have not learned of a single member of this church, who left us a year since, that has dishonored his profession. Fortunately, the officers of the company were pious persons, who took great pains to have their men bring back as good characters as they took with them."

The people, at one time, were threatened with great suffering on account of the want of both food and clothing, and in many parts of the country there



is much destitution in both of these respects. The absence of so many of the men in the war prevented the planting of the usual crops of provisions, and much of what was planted was destroyed by the summer drought. The abundant crops of the previous year, however, as well as the plentiful supply along the Texas border, have saved them from the extremity of famine. They have suffered more, perhaps, from the want of shoes and clothing, and on this account the attendance upon preaching and at the schools has not been as good as it otherwise would have been. In the early summer, the Committee, anticipating this state of destitution, procured and sent out to the Indian country a large number of cotton and wool cards, which they have the satisfaction to know was the means of preventing a great deal of distress and destitution. A part of the cards were sold to individuals who were able to pay for them, and the remainder were loaned out to the poorer classes, so that as large a number could have the use of them as possible. Full and formal reports of missionary labor have been received from only six of the Missionary brethren, so that all the information that will be laid before the Assembly in relation to the labors of the others, must be drawn from scattering and desultory letters that have reached the Mission Rooms during the year. From these different sources, it is gathered that the Missionaries have pursued their labors with their usual energy; that the attendance upon preaching has been remarkably good, except so far as it has been interfered with by the absence of so many in the army, or from the want of shoes and clothing; and that there have been important accessions to a number of the churches. The attendance upon preaching at Doaksville, Dr. Kingsbury writes, has been somewhat lessened by the removal of a number of persons from that particular locality, but in other respects it has been good; and he is not without encouragement, especially in his labors among the blacks, of whom there is a large number in this particular neighborhood. The church here, though few in number, and moderate in resources, has, nevertheless, contributed during the year as much as \$327 to various objects of benevolence, but chiefly to furnish Bibles and Testaments for the soldiers of our army. In this particular they have set a good example for those from whom they first received the Gospel, and at the same time shown that they know something about the grace of giving. Dr. Kingsbury preaches once a month at Good Water, and the remainder of the time at Doaksville. At both places he superintends interesting Sabbath-Schools. Mr. Stark writes, that the attendance upon public preaching at his principal station has been good, that ten persons have been added to the church during the year, of whom eight were received on a profession of their faith, and that the whole number of communicants at the present time is about two hundred. The people of his charge, though they were poor, and had taxed themselves severely to fit out a company for the war, have nevertheless raised during the year \$25 for Foreign Missions, the same amount for Domestic Missions, and as much as \$60 for church purposes. Mr. Reid has maintained regular religious services at two different stations in the vicinity of Spencer, and occasionally at a third. The people in this particular region have suffered much from the three-fold calamity of disease, famine, and nakedness. The small-pox has prevailed among them, and they know but little about the treatment of it. Fifteen persons had died of this disease, of whom five were members of the church. In this neighborhood there are three "Saturday and Sunday Schools," as they are called, where persons of both sexes and all ages meet together to learn to read the word of God in their own language. The teachers of these schools are native Choctaws, and receive a very moderate compensation for their labor. Besides preaching at this place, Mr. Reid has labored

in other parts of the country, and has twice visited the churches in the mountains, left vacant by Dr. Hobbs. He writes that "the people here are very desirous that a Missionary should be sent to them," and he renews the request made by the Mission some time since, that a Missionary be sent to this people as soon as possible. Mr. Copeland, in writing of his labors, says, "Our appointments are kept up at five different places with a good degree of regularity. A few have been added to the Church during the year, and a few others we hope to receive soon, perhaps at the meeting of the Presbytery at this place in April. There has been a steady increase in attendance upon the means of grace; and there has also been a general improvement in the Christian deportment of our people. Our Friday evening prayer-meeting is still continued, and the attendance during the year has more than trebled itself." Mr. Hotchkin has maintained regular stated services at four different places, at three of which the attendance has uniformly been good. The small pox prevails in one portion of the district in which he labors, and has proved very fatal. He expresses fears, too, that it may become general in the country. Two schools are kept up in the bounds of his labors, one taught by Mrs. Hotchkin, and the other by a native Choctaw. Mr. Byington has been laboriously engaged in preaching the Gospel over a large district of country, and has spent a good deal of time, also, in revising and preparing for the press a translation of the Pentateuch into the Choctaw language. Mr. Copeland has also been engaged in the same work.

Mr. Allen Wright, with the approval of his Missionary brethren, has spent the greater part of the year in labors as chaplain in one of the Choctaw regiments. No information has as yet been received from him in relation to the results of those labors. Mr. Balentine, the only other Missionary in the Chickasaw field, has had a double share of labor to perform, in consequence of the absence of Mr. Wright. Intelligence has been received from him as late as the 24th of March. He has maintained stated services at three different places during the year, and occasionally at two others. The attendance at none of these places has been large, and the people are suffering from the scarcity and high price of the necessaries of life. The latest direct intelligence from Mr. Lilley, of the Seminole Mission, is of the 2d of August. Through Mr. Balentine, he has been heard from as late as December. In August the country was suffering from severe drought, and gloomy forebodings were entertained, in relation to the want and distress which the people would have to endure. He speaks encouragingly of his missionary labors, nevertheless. He writes, "Our meetings have been well attended for some time past, and we have felt very much encouraged. More attention is given to the subject of religion than formerly, and our place of worship is sometimes crowded to excess." Mr. Lilley and his wife are very much isolated from the rest of the Missionaries. They have had, since the commencement of the war, but little intercourse, either by letter or newspapers, with the civilized world; and they are often in circumstances eminently calculated to try their faith. They need, therefore, the special prayers and sympathies of God's people, and the Committee would earnestly bespeak those on their behalf.

#### *Schools.*

The Missionaries in the Choctaw country came to the conclusion, during the summer, that the further suspension of their schools, even for a limited time, would prove very disastrous, both to the social and religious interests of the people, and they resolved at once, with the concurrence of the Committee,

to establish day schools at all their principal stations. There were a number of white women in the country, most of them the wives or daughters of the Missionaries, and educated Choctaw women, whose services were found available, and schools were accordingly established at Wheelock, at Pine Ridge, at Good Water, Good Land, Bennington, and Living Land. One of these schools is now taught by Miss Augusta Bradford, a member of the Presbyterian Church in Talladega, Ala., and one of those who responded to the call of the Committee for teachers last summer. She is the first missionary laborer who has left her home to engage in the missionary work among the heathen under the direction of the Committee, and this fact is recorded here to the honor of the church of which she is a member. All of the schools above mentioned are reported as doing well, and they will, no doubt, exert a happy influence upon the country at large.

*Conclusion.*

The Committee, in concluding their report, desire to express their sincere gratitude to Almighty God, that amidst all the trouble and turmoil in which the country has been involved for two years past, the people of God have not forgotten or overlooked the claims of this precious cause, and that so many tokens of the divine favor have been bestowed upon it while it has been in their hands. They regard these favors as guarantees of still greater and more glorious things to be accomplished when we shall have fallen upon better times; and they would confidently express the hope that God will not permit that strife to continue much longer which interferes so seriously with the spread of the Gospel among men.

On behalf of the Executive Committee,

J. LEIGHTON WILSON, *Secretary.*

---

## SECOND ANNUAL REPORT OF THE ASSEMBLY'S EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF PUBLICATION.

Owing to the disturbed condition of the country immediately around Richmond last spring, it was found impracticable to convene a quorum of the Committee, so as to send their first report in due time. It did not reach its destination till after the adjournment of the General Assembly. But inasmuch as it is printed in the Appendix to its Minutes, it may be considered as thus presented for any review judged proper. The suggestions it embodies need not be here repeated, but are respectfully recommended anew to such consideration as they may be found to merit. The papers herewith submitted will show the measure of progress made from January the 1st, 1862, the time when the Committee was first convened, till May the 1st, 1863.

### *1. Department of Production.*

There is presented with this report a list of publications to the present date. These constitute in all twenty-six publications, amounting to 150,000 copies, 2,879,000 pages.

In obedience to the direction of the General Assembly, a paper has been issued for the use of Sabbath-Schools, under the title of "The Children's Friend." A number of causes, referred to in the report of last year, prevented its appearance earlier than last August. It began with a subscription list of about three thousand, and has already reached ten thousand. When it is remembered that the "Sabbath-School Visitor," issued by the Board of Publication in Philadelphia, and commenced many years ago, was regarded as having attained to great prosperity in 1860, with a circulation of fifty-eight thousand copies, while there is certainly cause to regret that more has not been done, yet we have good reason to be gratified at the successful experiment made thus far. With much less than one-third of the members of the former Presbyterian Church accessible to us, our Sabbath-School paper has, in less than one year, obtained a circulation of more than one-sixth of the "Visitor." There is no reason to doubt that with suitable efforts it may, in a short time, reach the goodly number of 20,000 copies. Published as it is, under great disadvantages, cut off from all the current literature with which its pages might be enriched, from all facilities for procuring engraved illustrations, and paper of a superior quality, it is cheering to find that this periodical, designed to bless and guide the children of the Church, is everywhere welcomed by both them and their parents as indeed their "Friend." No labor can ever be more important or hopeful than that which seeks to sow precious seed in the hearts of the young.

### 2. *Department of Distribution.*

The amount received from sales has been \$1,799 78. The opportunities afforded for distributing what has been published have not been such as could be desired. The hindrances have been: *first*, that in the feebleness of a beginning it would have been unduly expensive to provide a depository in a very conspicuous location; *second*, that no system of colportage has been authorized; and *third*, that the public transportation has been so greatly interrupted by the war. It is proper to mention that, chiefly through our chaplains and officers in the army, the sales of our publications have been much increased of late. A new edition of the "Sketch of Rev. Dabney Carr Harrison," by the Rev. Wm. J. Hoge, D. D., is just published, amounting to twenty thousand copies, of which fifteen thousand are already sold. The whole amount put into circulation is 707,000 pages. Most of our work having been recently printed, the time for distribution has been limited. With increased facilities it will be much hastened.

### 3. *Department of Receipts and Expenditures.*

The Treasurer's report shows an aggregate of receipts by donation, from January 1, 1862, to May 1, 1863, of \$7,780 67. The whole amount received from sales, donations, and subscription to the "Childrens' Friend," is \$11,707 59, a sum which, though far below the ability of our Church, and what it may be expected to contribute under more favorable circumstances, is yet about equal to the amount received for publication from all the Confederate States in 1860.

The total expenditure is \$9,230 45, leaving a balance in cash of \$2,467 14, and of stock on hand, including type and furniture for office, to the value of \$6,510 23.

The Committee must ask the indulgence of the General Assembly while they submit an explanation in regard to one part of their operations. Such

has been the disturbed condition of the country, and so multiplied and absorbing the demands upon those members residing in Richmond, and so much have some of them been absent from the city, that it was found impossible to have regular meetings attended by a quorum. This was increased from the fact that, under the organization of the Committee, six members are necessary to transact business, and also that three of the Committee are selected from points distant from Richmond. Owing to this difficulty, the Secretary was advised to assume the responsibility of doing the best he could under the circumstances, and while regular meetings were impracticable, to consult with the members individually in any matters of difficulty or doubt. It is believed that, as the case was, this course will be approved, for it seemed a choice between this and inaction. It is proper to add that, owing to the causes already referred to, there is no way by which a quorum can be gathered to adopt this report, and it can only receive from the Assembly such attention as it is entitled to from having been approved by five members of the Committee.

WILLIAM BROWN, *Secretary*.

---

#### REPORT OF THE PROVISIONAL COMMITTEE OF EDUCATION.

In consequence of the occupation of Memphis, Tennessee, by Federal troops last summer, the Assembly's Committee of Education, stationed at that place, was broken up and dispersed. Dr. Gray, the Secretary, finding it impossible to conduct its affairs there, and, at the same time, deeming it unsafe to retain its funds where they would be liable to confiscation, remitted them to Columbia, as a safer place of deposit, with the request that the undersigned would take charge of them, and attend to the general affairs of the Committee, until the meeting of the Assembly. In accordance with this request, the undersigned organized themselves into a provisional Committee, by the appointment of Rev. B. M. Palmer, D. D., chairman, Rev. J. Leighton Wilson, D. D., secretary, and Rev. James Woodrow, treasurer; and this arrangement was made known to the churches generally through the medium of the religious newspapers. The Committee, however, have had little else to do than act as custodians of the funds committed to their care.

No applications for aid have been made, and, consequently, no appropriations whatever have been voted by the Committee. The fact that no application has been made, the Committee think, cannot be urged as an argument against the accumulation of a fund for educational purposes, but is to be ascribed, in this particular instance, to the circumstance that all the young men who would likely have needed aid in the prosecution of their studies have been called to the army. When this unhappy war is brought to a close, the demand for such aid will, no doubt, be very great. Hundreds of the pious young men of the country, who have had, or may hereafter have their attention turned to the ministry, will come out of the war with their pecuniary means entirely exhausted, and will consequently be prevented from entering upon this work for a long time, if not altogether, from the want of means.

Whatever, therefore, may be the permanent policy of the Church in relation to this department of benevolence, the Committee think that, in view of the peculiar circumstances and special claims which many of our young men will have upon the churches at the close of the war, and in view of the great demand there will be for ministers of the Gospel, over the whole land, as well as throughout the heathen world, the churches ought to be exhorted to give as liberally to this object as God may give them the means, with the view of providing for this emergency. The funds remitted by Dr. Gray, amounting to \$1,180 74, were at once invested in Confederate interest-bearing notes, with the view of being converted into current funds at any time they might be needed. Since the organization of the Committee, the Treasurer has received from churches and individuals the sum of \$1,884 41, which, added to the original sum remitted by Dr. Gray, places in his hands, at the present time, the sum of \$3,065 15, which is in Confederate interest-bearing notes.

These funds are now tendered to the Assembly, with the Treasurer's account, with the earnest desire, on the part of the Committee, that they may be guided from above to such measures as will be most promotive of this important cause and the best interests of the cause of Christ at large.

B. M. PALMER, *Chairman*.

J. LEIGHTON WILSON, *Secretary*.

JAMES WOODROW, *Treasurer*.

---

## REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON REVISION OF HYMN BOOK.

The Committee appointed to revise the Book of Psalms and Hymns now in use, respectfully submit the accompanying collection as the fruit of their labors; together with a brief statement of the principles by which they have been governed.

Immediately after their appointment, in December, 1861, a correspondence between the members of the Committee evinced a very substantial agreement in their views; which has greatly facilitated, and rendered pleasant, the execution of their task. It was at first determined that each member should make his own selections; which should be combined, in the best manner possible, at a joint meeting to be held in the City of Charleston, during the first week of April, 1862. But the reverses which befel our arms in the early part of that spring cancelled this appointment, it being impossible for the members at either end of the Confederacy to leave their homes. The unexpected fall of New Orleans, moreover, arrested the chairman of the Committee on his way to the Assembly at Montgomery; so that no report could be submitted to that body. A meeting of the Committee was finally effected at Columbia on the 25th of last month, attended by three of its members. The absence of the remaining two, occasioned by circumstances beyond their control, was in some measure compensated by several valuable written suggestions from Dr. Smyth, and by a discriminating selection of Psalms and Hymns, the result of much care, on the part of Dr. Stratton. Being thus in full possession of the views entertained by the absent members, the rest of the Com-

mittee, constituting the majority, felt free to prosecute their labors, and now submit the result to the consideration of the Assembly.

It will be seen, upon examination, that the paraphrase of the Psalms by Watts has been greatly retrenched. Whilst a representation of every Psalm has been retained; many of the different parts have been eliminated, especially such as are chiefly historical, and those which are repetitions. In some instances, those retained have been shortened, that they may more easily be sung, by dropping the verses which experience and observation prove to be generally omitted in the pulpit; and a decided preference has been given to those which are most devotional, and best adapted to public praise.

Should the proposed union be effected with our brethren of the Associate Reformed Synod of the South, upon the basis of the overture tendered by the General Assembly in Augusta, and should their version of the Psalms be accordingly incorporated in our Book, it will devolve upon the Assembly to decide whether this Paraphrase by Watts shall constitute one of three separate parts in the volume, or whether it shall be transferred to the department of Hymns. In this latter case, having another complete version of the Psalms, many of those now retained by the Committee might be discharged: the only motive in the retention of some being to secure to the Church a paraphrase of every Psalm. This will be more easily determined at a later day, when the decision of the brethren of the Associate Reformed Synod shall be announced.

Passing from the Psalms to the Hymns, it will be seen that two hundred and ninety of those in the collection now in use have been omitted by us; and that fifty hymns have been added; making the total number of hymns four hundred and forty. •These, with the one hundred and seventy-six psalms, and their several parts, swell the number in the entire volume to six hundred and sixteen. As to the judgment and taste displayed in their choice, the Committee will patiently and cheerfully abide the verdict rendered by the Church, after opportunity shall have been given for a careful and critical examination. • That the work is perfect, it would be the height of presumption to suppose; that it is even as good as the Committee themselves might have made it, only the intensest egotism could suggest. It is rather put forth as a tentative effort, to draw out in a more definite form the mind and wishes of the Church in the matter of her Psalmody. Our supposition has been, that in the present condition of our country, the Assembly would prefer to keep this subject under consideration for another year. Upon the publication of this report, some hymns dear to pious hearts in different parts of the land will be suggested; the addition of which will render it more easy to dispense with some which have been retained, and which are perhaps open to criticism.

The canons by which the Committee have been governed in their work are the following:

1. To make the entire collection as small as may consist with a sufficient variety; so that all the hymns, by becoming familiar, may come also to be loved.

2. To make as few changes as possible in the arrangement and collection; so as to disturb in the least degree the associations which may have grown up around the present book.

3. To render the character of our Psalmody eucharistic and supplicatory, consisting of direct address to God, and not to man; and, therefore,

4. To exclude such hymns as are merely didactic and argumentative; also, to a large extent, those which are hortatory, and all such as are damnatory, together with those which are offensively egoistic in their tone.

5. To retain all hymns, even though not of the highest lyric excellence, which have secured a place in the affections of God's people.

6. To prefer such hymns as are characterized by  
 a. Unity of theme;  
 b. Depth and warmth of feeling;  
 c. Tenderness and simplicity of expression;  
 d. Uniformity of metre throughout; having not only the same number of feet, but also the same *accent* in the corresponding verses—not trochees in one and iambs in another.

7 To substitute in the Psalms any paraphrase which may be judged superior to that of Watts.

8. To secure, generally, the highest poetic excellence, combined with the best expression of devotional sentiment; the latter element being always of paramount importance in a book of praise. And, finally,

9. To pretermit, and leave for compilation by private hands, all of that beautiful religious poetry suitable for reading in the closet, but not adapted to the worship of God in the sanctuary.

The Committee propose, further,

1. To append to each hymn the name of the author, in all cases where it can be ascertained.

2. To prefix to each hymn the Scripture on which it is founded, whenever the reference is sufficiently distinct.

3. To insert among the tables, in addition to the index of subjects, an index of such Scriptural passages as are illustrated in the book.

The Committee annex to this report a list of all the parts of psalms, and of all the hymns, which have been omitted in this collection.

Respectfully submitted,

B. M. PALMER, *Chairman*.

---

*Psalms Omitted.*

- 1st Psalm: vs. 4 and 7 of pt. I., with pt. II. and pt. III.  
 2d do. pt. I. and pt. II.  
 3d do. pt. I.  
 4th do. pt. I.  
 5th do. vs. 6, 7, 8.  
 6th do. substitute paraphrase by Lyte for pt. I.; omit pt. II.  
 7th do. vs. 2, 3, 7, 8, 9.  
 8th do. substitute paraphrase of Tate & Brady for both parts.  
 9th do. pt. II.  
 10th do. vs. 2, 3, 8  
 11th do. vs. 2, 3, 6.  
 12th do. vs. 1, 2, 3, 4.  
 13th do. substitute Tate & Brady for Watts.  
 14th do. vs. 1, 2, 6.  
 15th do. pt. I.; with vs. 3, 4, 5 of pt. II.  
 16th do. pt. I.  
 17th do. vs. 1, 2.  
 18th do. substitute Sternhold for all the parts.  
 19th do. pt. I.; vs. 4, 6, 7 of pt. II; v. 6 of pt. III.; and pt. IV  
 20th do. vs. 2, 3.  
 21st do. v. 4.  
 22d do. pt. I.; with vs. 3, 4 of pt. II.



- 23d Psalm : substitute Rouse for pt. I. ; the 226th Hymn of our collection for pt. II.
- 24th do. substitute Tate & Brady for both parts.
- 25th do. pt. I. and pt. II.
- 27th do. pt. II.
- 29th do. vs. 3, 4.
- 30th do. pt. II. supplanted by paraphrase of Gerhard's.
- 31st do. paraphrase of Ryland's substituted for both parts.
- 32d do. pt. II.
- 33d do. substitute Tate & Brady for both parts.
- 34th do. pt. II. ; pt. IV
- 35th do. substitute Watts' original coll., 1st pt., omitting vs. 4, 5, 6, 7
- 36th do. v. 4 of pt. I. ; pt. II.
- 37th do. pt. I. ; pt. II. ; v. 2 of pt. III.
- 38th do. vs. 2, 3, 5, 8, 9.
- 39th do. pt. I. ; pt. III. ; vs. 3, 4 of pt. II.
- 40th do. v. 6 of pt. I. ; pt. II. ; pt. III.
- 42d do. substitute Tate & Brady for both parts.
- 44th do. substitute Tate & Brady.
- 45th do. vs. 3, 4 of pt. II. ; pt. III.
- 46th do. pt. II.
- 49th do. pt. I. ; pt. III.
- 50th do. pt. II. ; pt. III. ; pt. IV ; pt. V
- 51st do. pt. II. ; pt. IV
- 52d do. pt. I.
- 55th do. pt. I.
- 56th do. pt. I.
- 57th do. vs. 1, 2. .
- 58th do. vs. 3, 4, 5 ; change "yet" for "thus," in v. 6.
- 59th do. vs. 2, 3.
- 60th do. v. 2.
- 61st do. pt. II.
- 62d do. vs. 3, 4.
- 63d do. pt. II.
- 65th do. vs. 5, 6 of pt. I. ; pt. II. ; v. 6 of pt. III. ; pt. IV
- 66th do. pt. I.
- 67th do. v. 4.
- 68th do. vs. 1, 5 of pt. I. ; pt. III.
- 69th do. pt. I. ; pt. II. ; v. 3 of pt. III.
- 70th do. vs. 2, 3, 7
- 71st do. pt. I. ; vs. 4, 5, 6, 8 of pt. II.
- 72d do. vs. 2, 3 of pt. I. ; vs. 2, 3, 7 of pt. II.
- 73d do. pt. III. ; pt. IV
- 74th do. pt. I. ; vs. 4, 5, 6, 8 of pt. II.
- 75th do. vs. 4, 5.
- 76th do. vs. 2, 3, 4, 5, 9, 10.
- 77th do. vs. 2, 3, 5, 9, 10 of pt. I. ; pt. II.
- 78th do. pt. II. ; pt. III.
- 79th do. vs. 2, 5.
- 80th do. pt. II.
- 81st do. v. 2.
- 83d do. vs. 3, 4.
- 84th do. vs. 3, 4 of pt. I. ; pt. III. ; pt. IV.

- 85th do. pt. I.  
 88th do. pt. I.; vs. 5, 7 of pt. II.; v. 5 of pt. III.  
 89th do. pt. I.; pt. II.; vs. 3, 5 of pt. III.; pt. V.; pt. VI.; pt. VIII.  
 99th do. pt. I.; v. 3 of pt. II.; pt. III.  
 91st do. pt. II.; vs. 4, 5, 6 of pt. I.  
 92d do. pt. II.; v. 4 of pt. I.  
 93d do. pt. II.; pt. III.  
 94th do. vs. 2, 3 of pt. I.; pt. II.  
 95th do. pt. I.; v. 5 of pt. II. altered to  
     "But if your ears refuse  
     The message of his love,  
     And hearts grow hard, and will not choose  
     The blessings from above:"  
     also, vs. 4, 5, 6 of pt. III.
- 96th do. pt. II.  
 97th do. pt. II.; pt. III.  
 98th do. pt. I.  
 100th do. pt. I.; substitute Hymn 367 for pt. II.  
 101st do. pt. I.  
 102d do. pt. I.; pt. III.  
 103d do. pt. I.; pt. II., pt. V.; divide pt. IV into two, beginning at  
     5th stanza for the second part.
- 104th do. pt. I.; pt. III.; pt. IV  
 105th do. vs. 5, 6, 7, 8 of pt. I.; pt. II.; pt. III.  
 106th do. pt. II.  
 107th do. pt. I.; pt. II.; pt. III.; vs. 3, 4, 6 of pt. IV  
 108th do. pt. II.  
 109th do. v. 6.  
 110th do. vs. 3, 4 of pt. II.  
 111th do. pt. I.  
 112th do. pt. I.  
 113th do. pt. I.; vs. 6, 7 of pt. II.  
 115th do. pt. I.; vs. 4, 5, 6 of pt. II.  
 117th do. pt. I.; pt. II.  
 118th do. pt. I.; pt. II.; pt. III.; pt. V  
 119th do. vs. 5, 6 of pt. I.; vs. 3, 4 of pt. III.; vs. 5, 6, 7 of pt. IV;  
     vs. 4, 5, 6 of pt. V; vs. 4, 5, 6, 7 of pt. IX.; vs. 4, 5 of  
     pt. XIII.; vs. 4, 5, 6 of pt. XV; v. 2 of pt. XVI.
- 120th do. v. 2.  
 121st do. vs. 5, 7 of pt. I.; pt. II.  
 122d do. pt. II.  
 125th do. pt. I.; vs. 5, 6 of pt. II.  
 126th do. pt. I.  
 127th do. pt. I.  
 129th do. vs. 5, 7, 8.  
 130th do. vs. 5, 6, 8 of pt. I.  
 132d do. pt. I.; vs. 1, 2, 3 of pt. II.  
 135th do. pt. I.; pt. III.  
 136th do. pt. I.; pt. II.; vs. 5, 6 of pt. III.  
 137th do. substitute for pt. I.  
 139th do. pt. II.; pt. III.; pt. V  
 143d do. pt. II.

- 144th do. pt. I. ; first line of pt. III changed to  
 "Happy the land whose favored sons."  
 145th do. pt. I. ; vs. 5, 6 of pt. II. ; pt. IV  
 146th do. vs. 2, 3 of pt. I. ; v. 6 of pt. II.  
 147th do. vs. 2, 3, 7 of pt. I. ; pt. II. ; pt. III.  
 148th do. pt. II. ; vs. 2, 3, 4, 5, 7 of pt. III. ; pt. IV ; vs. 4, 5 of pt.  
 V ; pt. VI. ; pt. VII.  
 149th do. vs. 5, 7, 8.

*Hymns Omitted.*

Hymn	1	Hymn	81	Hymn	181
"	2	"	82	"	182
"	3	"	84	"	183
"	5	"	86	"	186
"	6	"	91	"	188
"	8	" vs. 3, 4, 5, 8 of	93	"	191
"	11	"	96	"	196
"	12	"	97	"	197
"	13	"	99	"	198
"	14	"	102	"	200
"	15	"	103	"	205
"	16	"	104	"	203
"	19	"	105	"	206
"	20	"	106	"	210
"	22	"	107	"	212
" vs. 7, 8 of	23	"	112	"	213
"	24	"	114	"	215
"	25	"	116	"	216
" v. 5 of	27	"	119	"	221
"	33	"	122	"	222
"	39	"	123	"	223
"	40	"	125	"	228
"	42	"	128	" v. 3 of	230
"	44	"	130	"	231
"	45	"	136	"	233
"	47	"	137	"	234
"	48	"	138	"	235
"	50	"	141	"	236
" v. 4 of	51	"	147	"	239
"	52	"	148	"	240
"	57	"	151	"	241
"	61	" vs. 6, 7, 8, 9 of	153	"	244
"	62	"	154	"	246
"	65	"	157	"	249
"	66	"	162	"	252
"	67	"	164	"	258
"	68	"	167	"	260
"	69	"	168	"	270
"	70	"	170	"	271
"	71	"	171	"	274
"	74	"	174	"	281
"	75	"	177	"	282
"	77	"	178	"	285
"	78	"	179	"	288

Hymn	296	Hymn	430	Hymn	544
"	300	"	432	"	546
"	304	"	v. 4 of 435	"	548
"	306	"	vs. 2-6 of 438	"	549
"	307	"	443	"	552
"	311	"	445	"	558
"	314	"	448	"	559
"	319	"	455	"	561
"	320	"	457	"	565
"	321	"	vs. 3, 4 of 460	"	566
"	322	"	vs. 2, 3 of 461	"	567
"	325	"	462	"	568
"	327	"	463	"	572
"	328	"	465	"	573
"	331	"	467	"	577
"	333	"	468	"	579
"	336	"	471	"	581
"	337	"	472	"	582
"	346	"	476	"	584
"	350	"	477	"	590
"	352	"	478	"	592
"	358	"	482	"	593
"	361	"	483	"	594
"	362	"	495	"	595
"	363	"	496	"	597
"	365	"	499	"	599
" (Trans. to Ps.)	367	"	501	"	600
"	368	"	502	"	603
"	369	"	504	"	606
"	372	"	506	"	611
"	374	"	507	"	614
"	379	"	510	"	616
"	384	"	511	"	618
"	387	"	512	"	623
"	391	"	514	"	626
"	396	"	515	"	628
"	399	"	516	"	629
"	402	"	518	"	630
"	403	"	519	"	632
"	406	"	520	"	634
"	407	"	523	"	v. 3 of 638
"	408	"	v. 5 of 524	"	644
"	409	"	525	"	645
"	410	"	526	"	649
"	412	"	528	"	653
"	414	"	531	"	661
"	415	"	532	"	vs. 5, 6 of 663
"	416	"	535	"	vs. 2, 3, 4, 5,
"	419	"	536	"	6, 7, 11 of 666
"	421	"	539	"	671
"	422	"	540	"	675
"	427	"	541	"	676
"	428	"	542	"	680
"	429	"	543		

*List of New Hymns added by the Committee.*

1. A charge to keep I have,	C. Wesley,	177
2. Awake my soul, stretch every nerve,	Doddridge,	244
3. Asleep in Jesus, blessed sleep,	Mrs. Mackay,	384
4. Depth of mercy, can there be,	Luth. Col.,	47
5. Fear not, O little flock,	From the German,	316
6. Forever with the Lord,	Montgomery,	419
7. How happy every child of grace,	Wesley,	197
8. Hark, the song of Jubilee,	Montgomery,	341
9. If human kindness meets return,	Noel,	132
10. I heard the voice of Jesus say,	Bonar,	195
11. I'm but a stranger here,	T. R. Taylor,	416
12. I'm a pilgrim and I'm a stranger,	Anon.,	428
13. Just as I am, without one plea,	Charlotte Elliott,	191
14. God bless our native land,	J. S. Dwight,	367
15. Lord, how delightful 'tis to see,	Watts,	285
16. Lord, look on all assembled here,	Anon.,	368
17. Majestic sweetness sits enthroned,	Stennall,	107
18. My faith looks up to thee,	R. Palmer,	190
19. My God, my Father, while I stray,	Charlotte Elliott,	258
20. My days are gliding swiftly by,	Anon.,	418
21. Oh, that my load of sin were gone,	C. Wesley,	33
22. O happy day, that fixed my choice,	Doddridge,	158
23. O deem not they are blest alone,	Bryant,	257
24. O faint and feeble hearted,	Anon.,	259
25. O Christ, with each returning morn,	Old Latin Hymn,	274
26. Our Father, God, who art in heaven,	Judson,	292
27. On thee, O Lord, our God, we call,	Anon.,	370
28. One sweetly solemn thought,	Anon.,	387
29. O sing to me of heaven,	Anon.,	430
30. Praise to thee, thou great Creator,	Fawcett,	1
31. Saviour, when in dust to thee,	Grant,	127
32. Softly now the light of day,	Doane,	271
33. Softly fades the twilight ray,	S. F. Smith,	308
34. Soon, soon, and forever,	Monsell,	386
35. Servant of God, well done,	Montgomery,	404
36. Sister, thou wast mild and lovely,	.....	405
37. Thee we adore, eternal Lord,	.....	2
38. To God be glory, peace on earth,	.....	7
39. The Spirit in our hearts,	Anon.,	83
40. There is a time, we know not when,	J. A. Alexander,	84
41. The God of peace, who from above,	E. T. Fitch,	298
42. There is an hour of peaceful rest,	W. B. Tappan,	420
43. There is a happy land,	Anon.,	421
44. When the spark of life is waning,	Dale,	385
45. When along life's thorny road,	.....	390
46. When musing sorrow weeps the past,	Noel,	422
47. Yes, my native land, I love thee,	S. F. Smith,	342
48. When marshalled on the nightly plain,	H. K. White,	165
49. When power divine in mortal form,	J. E. Smith,	129
50. With broken heart and contrite sigh,	Anon.,	31

STATISTICAL REPORTS OF PRESBYTERIES.



[illegible]



MINISTERS, &c.	POST OFFICE.	CHURCHES.	Com. on ex	Com. on cer	Cold Com.	Total Com.	Adlt's	Bap. Int's	Bap.	Ch'ten in S.S.	Dom. Mis-stions.	For. Mis-stions.	Edu-cation	Publi-cation	Pres-byt'rl	Com-gregation	Mis-cellaneous
2. Pres. of South Ala	Nanafalia, Ala.....	Centreville, S.S.....				52											
R. D. Russel, W C.....	Centreville, Ala.....	Dayton, S.S.....				18											
H. A. Smith, S S.....	Dayton, Ala.....	Cahaba, S.S.....				45											
W. M. Smythe, S.S.....	Cahaba, Ala.....	Mt. Pleasant, P.....	13	28		102	5	8		50	26			34	12	400	
P. J. Sparrow, D. D., S.S.	Summerfield, Ala.....																
E. Anderson, P.....	Mobile, Ala.....																
J. D. Porter, Chap. C S	Marion, Ala.....	Union Town, S.S.....	18	5	50	302	5	7		65	130	45		202	92	1,804	
H. B. Raymond, P.....	Union Town, Ala.....	Pisgah, S.S.....				46											
W. H. McAuley, S S...	Selma, Ala.....	Valley Creek, P.....				118											
James Watson, P.....	Selma, Ala.....	Montpelier, P.....	12	99		192	5	7		64	98		100	358	22	1,300	208
A. J. Witherspoon, Ch'p	Linden, Ala.....	Geneva, P.....				20											
J. C. Mitchell, P.....	Nanafalia, Ala.....	2d Church Mobile, P.....	7	1	64	157				100							
G. W. Boggs, P.....	Mobile, Ala.....	Camden, P.....	1			47											
	Camden, Ala.....	Shell Creek, S.S.....	16	20	49	12											
J. R. Burgett, P.....	Rehoboth, Ala.....	Gov. St Church, P.....	3	39		440	1	12		110	60	50	56	46	62	3,500	200
A. M. Small, P.....	Mobile, Ala.....	Selma, P.....	10	2	19	140	1	6		65	24	23	5	86	12	451	85
N. Lewis, S.S.....	Selma, Ala.....	Centre Kidge, S.S.....	10	2							30	25	40			400	50
L. A. Mickle, P E-16	Pleasant Hill, Ala.....	Fairview, P. E.....	18	3	82	130	15	5			1,988	71			5	5,500	3,000
Licentiates-3.	Marion, Ala.....	Newbern, S.S.....				76					128	98	98	108	2	2,219	473
H. A. Walker, S.S.....	Newbern, Ala.....	McKinley, S.S.....				25											
H. Salter, S.S.....	McKinley, Ala.....	Scotland, S.S.....			1	17		1		20							
	Monroeville, Ala.....	Claiborne, S.S.....				115											
V A. Carter, Chap. C S	Claiborne, Ala.....					25											
	Mobile, Ala.....	Airmount, V.....															
	Airmount, Ala.....	Hopewell, V.....				33											
	Lower P'ch Tree, Ala	Bethesda, V.....				50											
	Marion, Ala.....	Bagdad, V.....				48											
	Bagdad, Fla.....	Bell's Landing, V.....				20											
	Bell's Landing, Ala.....	3d Church, Mobile, V.....				19											
	Mobile, Ala.....	Pensacola, V.....				78											
	Pensacola, Fla.....	Baldwin, V.....				30											
	Stockton, Ala.....	Laurel, V.....	3			12										20	
	Shiloh, Ala.....					39								67	5		

[illegible]



John Lilley, F M—3 .....		Oak Ridge .....	47	39		148		110		223
Kowetah .....		Kowetah .....								170
Kowetah—4 .....		Kowetah—4 .....								51
3. Pres. of Indian.										50
C. Kingsbury, D. D., F M .....	Doaksville, C N .....	Pine Ridge, S S .....	26	39	1	15	100	50		36
C. Byington, F M .....	Eagletown, C N .....	Mt. Fork, S S .....		50	1	15				29
E. Hotckin, F M .....	Paris, Texas .....	Living Land, S S .....		76						19
A. Reid, F M .....	Doakville, C N .....	Spencer Academy, S S .....	1	60	4	60				40
C. C. Copeland, F M .....	Wheelock, C N .....	Wheelock, S S .....	15	150	2	80				120
O. P. Stark, F M .....	Paris, Texas .....	Good Land, S S .....	2	150	5					8
H. Balentine, F M .....	Boggy Depot, C N .....	Wapanucka, S S .....	32	32						30
P. Fisk, (native prea.) .....	Doakville, C N .....	Mt. Zion, S S .....	50	50						
A. Wright (native prea.) .....	Boggy Depot, C N .....	Chickasaw, S S .....	101	101						
—9.	Lenox, V .....	Lenox, V .....	50	50						
4. Pres. of Ouachita.										
W. S. Lacy, W C .....	Skullyville, C N .....	Jack's Fork, V .....	30	30						
S. Williamson, D. D., P .....		Mayhew, V .....	10	10						
A. R. Banks, P .....		Chish Oktak, V .....	37	37						
		Bennington, V .....	60	60						
		Six Town, V .....	95	95						
		Mt. Pleasant, V .....	16	16						
		Good Water, V—17 .....	14	30	1	12				
			16	3	8	21	132	142	12	25
			1036	60	100	122	50	832		
4. Pres. of Ouachita.										
W. S. Lacy, W C .....	El Dorado, Ark .....	Washington, P .....	4	89	2	6		160	13	1,000
S. Williamson, D. D., P .....	Washington, Ark .....	Tulip, P .....	1	26		2	18	55	8	350
A. R. Banks, P .....	Tulip, Ark .....	Princeton, S S .....	4	30	1	1	40		6	300
	Princeton, Ark .....	Pleasant Grove, S S .....	5	51	3	3			5	100
	Beech Bluff, Ark .....	Pine Bluff, S S .....	8	52	4	9	60		10	1,000
John I. Booser, S S .....	Arkadelphia, Ark .....	Arkadelphia .....	2	47	1	3	40		8	450
A. Battie, S S .....	Arkadelphia, Ark .....	Richland, S S .....	1	13	1	1			5	300

Licentiate—1.

Thomas H. Benton .....

Candidates—2.

MINISTERS, &c.	POST OFFICE.	CHURCHES.	Com on ex	Com. on cer	Cold Com.	Total Com.	Ad'ls Bap.	Inf'ts. Bap.	Chd'n in S.S. & B. C.	Dom. Mis- sions.	For- Mis- sions.	Edu- cation	Publ- ication	Pres- byter.	Con- grega- tional	Mis- cella- neous
J. M. Hoge, (Teacher).	Terre Noire, Ark.	Carolina.....	3	1	6	30			3						300	
A. L. Crawford, S S.....	Johns ville, Ark.	Warren .....				42										
W. Baird, S S.....	Johns ville, Ark.	Calvary, S S.....				75										
	Camden, Ark.	Camden, S S.....				16										
M. A. Patterson, S S.....	Buffalo, Ark.	Mt. Horeb.....	1		3	13			1						250	
M. J. Wallace, S S.....	Mt. Holly, Ark.	Mt. Holly.....	1	2	4	73	1	5	50					10	100	4
	Marlbrook, Ark.	Marlbrook.....			12	32		6						4	350	
	Washington, Ark.	Greenwood.....	8		40	50	7		16					4	400	
C. R. Smith, S S.....	Scotland, Ark.	Scotland.....		3	8	95		1	30					6	450	
L. Murray, S S.....	Monticello, Ark.	Monticello.....	3	3	2	36		3						6	450	
	Hamburg, Ark.	Orion.....	2			20									4	350
L. McNeely, S S—13.	Hillsboro', Ark.	Le Pile, S S.....	8	2		17		5	12					3	230	
	New London, Ark.	Ebenezer.....	2	1		10		2							150	
	Eudora, Ark.	Mount Carmel, V.....														
	Richmond, Ark.	Richmond, V—22.....			1	12										
S. Orr.....	Jonesville, S. C.....															
H. H. Banks.....																
T. M. Boyd.....			48	22	106	829	16	52	391		155			124	5,980	164
		Beersheba, V.....				42										
1. Pres. of Cherokee.	Roswell, Ga.....	Roswell, P.....	2	8	48	144	4	7		350	410	140	110	68	800	400
James Gamble, W C.....	Marletta, Ga.....	Midway, S S.....				28										
N. A. Pratt, D. D., P.....	Hickory Flat, Ga.....	Carthage, S S.....				51										
B. D. Dupre, S S.....	Ringgold, Ga.....	Chickamauga, S S.....	5	2		71	2	5	40						200	
	Acworth, Ga.....	Mars Hill, S S.....				40		2	15						125	
A. Y. Lockridge, S S.....	Rome, Ga.....	Floyd Springs, V.....				6										
J. M. M. Caldwell, Pres	Adairsville, Ga.....	Nazareth, V.....				16										

## SYNOD OF GEORGIA.

## Licentiates—3.

S. Orr.....  
H. H. Banks.....  
T. M. Boyd.....

## 1. Pres. of Cherokee.

James Gamble, W C.....  
N. A. Pratt, D. D., P.....  
B. D. Dupre, S S.....

## A. Y. Lockridge, S S.....

J. M. M. Caldwell, Pres





Pres. of Florida.	Blakely, V.....	7	60	26	150	1276	17	28	175	851	123	70	65	3,138	1,144
I. T. Williams.....	Zebulon, V—45.....		2			150		2	30	2	2	2	35	774	2
ohn E. Du Bose, P.....	Quincy, Fla.....		1	4		136				50	25		45	1,500	
William E. Hamilton, P.....	Tallahassee, Fla.....			1	7	60			50				18	1,000	
Donald Fraser, P & Cyp.....	Monticello, Fla.....					40		2					15		
	Madison, Fla.....		6			15	2	6							
	Marianna, V.....		1	2		46		1		20			7	150	
El Graves, S S.....	Bethany, S S.....					15									
	Lowndes, S S.....					21									
	Lamonia, V.....					22									
Joel S. Graves, S S.....	Greenfield, S S.....		2		7	23		2	16	30		8	10	800	5
	Mineral Springs, S S.....				1	50			17	33	6	6	15	207	10
James E. Dunlop, P.....	Bainbridge, P.....					250									
	Euclaea Valley, S S.....					25									
	St. Augustine, V.....					32									
James Little, P.....	Jacksonville, P.....		1	4	6	38			25	60			12	450	
A. W. Clisby, P.....	Thomasville, P.....					15				35	15				
E. P. Crane, S S.....	Palatka, S S.....					19									
	Lake City, V.....					20									
	Orange Springs, S S.....					10									
	Ocala, V.....					33		6							
A. E. Chandler, D M.....	Hamilton, S S.....		1			10									
	New Providence, V.....					11									
A. Baker, S S.....	Fernandina, S S.....				15	28		6					15		
	Oakland, P.....					10									
W. J. McCormick, Ch p.....	Kanapaha, S S—24.....														
Edmund Lee.....	Liberty Hill, S C.....														
Wm. H. Crane, T.....	Army.....														
Wm. A. Peacock.....	Quincy, Fla.....														
Jos. N. Myers, D. D., T.....	Madison, Fla.....														
S. F. Halliday, Chap.....	Monticello, Fla.....														
	Army.....														
John Woodruff.....	Quincy, Fla.....		14	11	36	1079	2	25	138	230	48	16	18	174	4,881

—18—

Licentiate—1.





[illegible]



S. I. Reid.....	Waterford, Miss.....	Spring Creek, S S.....	.....	10
	Horn Lake, Miss.....	Hudsonville, S S.....	.....	38
		Chulahoma, S S.....	.....	44
		Waterford... ..	.....	20
		Lamar.....	.....	14
A. H. Caldwell.....	Sardis, Miss.....	Hope, S S.....	.....	17
W. T. Savage, S S.....	Grenada, Miss.....	Centre, S S.....	.....	37
		Edmiston.....	.....	84
Asahel Enloe, Teacher.....	Sardis, Miss.....	Corinth.....	.....	16
Henry H. Paine, P.....	Holly Springs, Miss.....	Holly Springs, P.....	.....	134
B. G. Doak.....	Oxford, Miss.....	College Hill.....	.....	157
		Hernando.....	.....	6
Sidney S. Gill.....	Hickory Withe, Tenn.....	Bethesda.....	.....	40
		Sardis.....	.....	30
B. D. Thomas.....	Vernon, La.....	Mount Paran.....	.....	60
		Willington.....	.....	24
H. M. Kerr.....	Water Valley, Miss.....	Charleston.....	.....	70
E. C. Davidson.....	Spring Dale, Miss.....	Water Valley.....	.....	82
T. P. Johnson—12.....	Panola, Miss.....	Sand Spring.....	.....	12
<i>Licentiate</i> —2.....		Panola.....	.....	24
H. M. Morrison.....	Army.....	Ebenezer.....	.....	6
D. W. Humphreys.....	Sardis, Miss.....	Rose Hill.....	.....	7
		Long Creek.....	.....	10
		Shiloh.....	.....	40
		Tenn.....	.....	36
		Liberty—27.....	.....	1087
4. Pres. of Tusculumbia.*				
Alex. Penland.....	Redman, Ala.....	Fairview.....	.....	41
J. L. Harris.....	Somerville, Ala.....	Somerville.....	.....	49
W. H. Mitchell, D. D.....	Florence, Ala.....	Florence.....	.....	111
James H. Loranee.....	Courtland, Ala.....	Courtland.....	.....	64
W. G. Williams—5.....	LaGrange, Ala.....	Palmyra.....	.....	31
<i>Licentiate</i> —1.....		Union Springs.....	.....	14
R. W. Shivo.....	Moulton, Ala.....	Moulton.....	.....	17

[illegible]

SYNOD OF MISSISSIPPI.					
<b>1. Pres. of Gen. Miss.*</b>	Bovina, Miss.....	Clinton.....	11		
A. B. Lawrence.....	Canton, Miss.....	Franklin, S.S.....	40		
R. B. Campbell, S.S.....		Concord, S.S.....	26		
J. S. Montgomery, P....	Yazoo City, Miss.....	Yazoo City, P.....	42		
S. S. Brown, Teacher....	Shongalo, Miss.....	Hopewell, S.S.....	21		
J. H. Alexander, P.....	Kosciusko, Miss.....	Kosciusko, P.....	46		
E. H. Rutherford, P.....	Vicksburg, Miss.....	Vicksburg, P.....	144		
John Hunter, P.....	Jackson, Miss.....	Jackson, P.....	124		
James Naylor, S.S.....	Middleton, Miss.....	Middleton, S.S.....	25		
Abraham Hagaman .....	Lake Providence, La.....	Pecan Grove.....	92		
W. T. Hall, P.....	Canton, Miss.....	Trovidence.....	24		
Wm. Riddle, D.M.....	Sidon, Miss.....	Canton, P.....	70		
	Monticello, La.....	Monticello .....	17		
	Camden, Miss.....	Camden.....	69		
	Carthage, Miss.....	Carthage.....	19		
	Greenville, Miss.....	Greenville.....	14		
	Madisonville, Miss .....	Madisonville.....	14		
	Ashwood, La.....	Smithfield.....	38		
	Benton, Miss.....	Benton—19.....	8		
R. E. Sherrill.....	Forest Grove, Miss .....				
E. T. Baird, D.D.....	Carrollton, Miss.....				
C. H. Dobbs, Chap.....	Army.....				
J. W. Mosely.....					
Ohas. Kenmore—16.....					
			889		
<b>2. Pres. of East Miss.</b>	McLeod's, Miss.. .....	Salem, S.S.....	54		6
J. H. Thomson, S.S.....	Enon, Miss.....	Enon, V.....	24		5
A. R. Graves, S.S.....	Zion Seminary, Miss.....	Zion, S.S.....	38		4
Joseph Gibert.....	Williamsburg, Miss.....	Centre, S.S.....	1		2
	Mount Olive, Miss.....	Olivet, S.S.....	35		10
				2	

MINISTERS, &c.	POST OFFICE.	CHURCHES.	Com. on ex	Com. on cer.	Gold Com.	Total Com.	Ad'ls Bap.	Int's Bap.	Ch'n in F. S.	Dom. Mis- sions.	For- Mis- sions.	Edu- cation	Publi- cation	Pres- byte'l.	Con- grega- tional	Mis- cella- neous.
W. C. Emerson, S. S.	Mount Zion, Miss.	Sharon, S. S.	1	1	15	15	1	1	1	10	10	2	2	2	2	
	Polkville, Miss.	Dry Creek, S. S.		2	12	12		5	5	10	10	5	5	5	5	
	Big Oak, Miss.	Hopewell, S. S.	3		25	25	4	4		25	25	5	5	10		
	Wahalak, Miss.	Bethel, V.		2	24	24	24	8		20	20	5	5	5		
	Meridian, Miss.	New Hope, V.			40	40	24			40	40	10	10	10		
	DeKalb, Miss.	Wahalak, V.			10	10	24			10	10	10	10	10		
	Winchester, Miss.	Meridian, S. S.			48	48				25	25	10	10	10		
	Newton Station, Miss.	DeKalb, S. S.			15	15				30	30	10	10	10		
	Raleigh, Miss.	Philadelphia, S. S.			5	5				5	5	1	1	1		
	Decatur, Miss.	Mount Moriah, S. S.			7	7				1	1					
T. D. Lea, S. S.	Quitman, Miss.	Fairfield, V.			16	16				36	36					
	Paulding, Miss.	Decatur, V.			35	35				1	1					
	Montrose, Miss.	Quitman, V.			11	11										
	Turnersville, Miss.	Paulding, S. S.			15	15										
	Enterprise, Miss.	Montrose, S. S.			1	1										
	Erata, Miss.	Pendleton, S. S.	5	6	56	56	1	6	15	20	20			5		
Robert Bell, S. S.	Clabonne, Miss.	East Enterprise, S. S.	1	5	16	38		5	20	40	40			10		
	McLeod's, Miss.	Good Hope, S. S.														
3. Pres of Louisiana. John A. Smylie, D. M. J. E. C. Doremus, D. D., P G. C. Hyde, S. S. J. M. Geary, P. James Stratton, P. Wm. F. Gillespie, P. E. McNair, P. S. M. Montgomery, Ch. C. S. Hendrick, P.	Livonia, La.	Pisgah, S. S.—24	13	4	37	644	1	29	71	350				100		
	Rosedale, La.				53											
	Atchafalaya, La.	Grosse Tête, P.	6		8	71	1	4	55	100			50		1,025	50
	Plain's Store, La.	Atchafalaya, S. S.			83	83		12	18							
	Jackson, La.	Plains, P.	4		64	64										
	Liberty, Miss.	Jackson, P.	2	6	56	56		6		20	20	30	10	22	1,200	
	Williamsport, La.	Liberty, P.	2	2	4	4	1	6		8	8	10	9	10		
	Army	Unity, P.			18	40				32	32	6	26	12		
	Baton Rouge, La.	Williamsport, P.														
	Baton Rouge, La.	Baton Rouge, P.	10		127	1	1	14	130	73			15	10	1,834	25

[illegible]





J. T. Davidson, S S.....	Homer, La.....	Homer.....	8
J. M. Hall, D M.....	Vienna, La.....	Midway.....	15
R. S. McAllister.....	Jonesville, S. C.....	Vienna.....	17
J. T. Balch, D M.....	Minden, La.....	New Jerusalem.....	14
Edward Eells, S S—6....	Keachi, La.....	Shreveport.....	40
		Vernon.....	5
		Alabama.....	115
		Keachi.....	41
		Good Hope.....	35
		Ebenezer.....	11
		Rocky Mount.....	25
	Flat Lick, La.....	Salem.....	4
	Monroe, La.....	Monroe.....	12
	Cooksville, La.....	Mount Zion—15.....	20
			390
7. Pres. of Tombekbee.*			
J. N. Carothers, P.....	Okalona, Miss.....	Okalona.....	37
R. S. Gladney, SS & Pro	Buena Vista, Miss.....	Fairview.....	37
James A. Lyon, D. D., P	Aberdeen, Miss.....	Uamilton.....	9
Mitchell Peden, S S.....	Columbus, Miss.....	Aberdeen.....	67
	New Prospect, Miss.....	Columbus.....	203
	Snowville, Miss.....	Bethsalem.....	132
S. R. Frierson, P.....	Starkville, Miss.....	Lebanon.....	82
	Starkville, Miss.....	Starkville.....	90
A. H. Barkley.....	Crawfordsville, Miss.....	Mayhew.....	29
	Columbus, Miss.....	Mount Zion.....	42
O. H. P. Smyth, S S.....	Louisville, Miss.....	Bethel.....	67
James Pellan.....	Okalona, Miss.....	Louisville.....	38
	Pleasant Spr'gs, Miss.....	Carolina.....	60
	Philadelphia, Miss.....	Pleasant Springs.....	45
	Peden, Miss.....	Philadelphia.....	9
		Smyrna.....	58
Robt. B. Williamson—9	Macon, Miss.....	Macon.....	12
	Macon, Miss.....	Centre Point.....	18
Licentiate—1.	French Camps, Miss.....	Olney.....	22
A. H. Mecklin.....	Poplar Creek, Miss.....	Poplar Creek.....	40

[illegible]

	Mecklenburg, Tenn.....	Lebanon.....	.....	.....	.....	52
	Knoxville, Tenn....	Cedar Grove.....	.....	.....	.....	13
Andrew Vance, D. D....	Cloyd's Creek, Tenn..	Baker's Creek.....	.....	.....	.....	113
		Madisonville.....	.....	.....	.....	76
		Bethel—7.....	.....	.....	.....	20
R. O. Currey—5.....	Knoxville, Tenn.....		.....	.....	.....	504
3. Pres. of Maury.*						
Wm. Mack, D. D.....	Columbia, Tenn.....					
Alexander Smith.....	Fayetteville, Tenn....					
Shepard Wells.....	Columbia, Tenn.....					
Robert Caldwell.....	Pulaski, Tenn.....	Pulaski.....	.....	.....	.....	100
C. Foster Williams.....	Ashwood, Tenn.....	Ebenezer.....	.....	.....	.....	30
	Henryville, Tenn.....	Laurel Hill.....	.....	.....	.....	26
J. Simpson Frierson.....	Ashwood, Tenn.....	Carthey's Creek.....	.....	.....	.....	24
	Spring Hill, Tenn.....	Bethesda.....	.....	.....	.....	45
	Union, Tenn.....	Fountain Hill.....	.....	.....	.....	17
	Columbia, Tenn.....	Columbia First Ch.....	.....	.....	.....	138
		Zion.....	.....	.....	.....	326
J. Stephenson Frierson.	Mt. Pleasant, Tenn....	Mount Pleasant.....	.....	.....	.....	44
	Williamsport, Tenn....	Williamsport.....	.....	.....	.....	44
	Lawrenceburg, Tenn..	Lawrenceburg.....	.....	.....	.....	64
	Lynnville, Tenn.....	Hopewell.....	.....	.....	.....	70
A. Hartpance.....		Piedmont—13.....	.....	.....	.....	70
G. B. McCombs—10....	Beech Grove, Tenn....		.....	.....	.....	928
4. Pres. of Nashville.*						
R. A. Lapsley, D. D....	Carthage, Tenn.....	Carthage.....	.....	.....	.....	9
J. R. Bain, W C.....	Nashville, Tenn.....		.....	.....	.....	
J. Bardwell, P.....	Aberdeen, Miss.....		.....	.....	.....	
R. B. McMullen, D. D. Pr	Clarksville, Tenn.....	Nashville First Ch..	.....	.....	.....	460
T. D. Wardlaw, P.....	Clarksville, Tenn.....	Clarksville.....	.....	.....	.....	174

MINISTERS, &c.	POST OFFICE.	CHURCHES.	Com. on ex.	Com. on cer.	Cot'd Com.	Total Com.	Ad'is	Int's	Bap.	Ch'n in S. S.	Dom. Mis- sions.	For- Mis- sions.	Ed- uca- tion	Publi- cation	Pres- byte'l.	Con- grega- tional.	Mis- sion- ary.
Wm. Eagleton, D. D. ...	Murfreesboro', Tenn.	Nashville Second Ch.	.....	.....	.....	218	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
A. N. Cunningham	Shelbyville, Tenn.	Murfreesboro'	.....	.....	.....	190	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
I. Morey	Franklin, Tenn.	Shelbyville	.....	.....	.....	164	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
J. W. Hoyt	Nashville, Tenn.	Franklin	.....	.....	.....	100	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
J. B. Lindsley, D. D. ...	Nashville, Tenn.	Smyrna	.....	.....	.....	47	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
J. Huntington	Nashville, Tenn.	Shiloh	.....	.....	.....	104	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
H. B. Boude, Chap—12.	Tunnel Hill, Ga.	Gallatin	.....	.....	.....	76	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Licentiate—1.		Edgefield	.....	.....	.....	45	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
J. H. McNeiley	Charlotte, Tenn.	Mount Vernon	.....	.....	.....	58	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
		Harpeth	.....	.....	.....	32	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
		New Providence	.....	.....	.....	14	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
		Unity	.....	.....	.....	40	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
		New Bethel	.....	.....	.....	19	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
		Hermitage—17.	.....	.....	.....	15	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
			.....	.....	.....	1765	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
SYNOD OF NORTH CAROLINA.																	
1. Pres. of Concord.			.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Walter S. Pharr, S. S.	Park's Store, N. C.	Mallard Creek, S. S.	6	1	66	220	1	16	30	43	32	22	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
R. H. Morrison, D. D., S. S.	Cottage Home, N. C.	Unity (Lincolneo) S. S.	8	.....	5	60	.....	3	.....	57	59	34	16	.....	.....	.....	.....
		Machpelah, S. S.	.....	.....	.....	18	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
		Castanea Grove, S. S.	5	.....	4	37	1	5	.....	33	16	13	15	5	.....	.....	.....
Stephen Frontis, W. C.	Deep Well, N. C.	Wadesboro', V.	.....	.....	.....	15	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Jesse Rankin, Evan of Pr.	Lenoir, N. C.	Lenoir, S. S.	2	3	.....	37	.....	2	45	70	113	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	236
Daniel A. Penick, Sr., P.	Pioneer Mills, N. C.	Rocky River, P.	4	4	177	599	.....	37	150	302	82	50	47	33	.....	203	274
Daniel Lindley, F. M.	Charlotte, N. C.	Hendersonville, V.	.....	.....	1	21	.....	.....	16	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Robert Burwell, P.	Charlotte, N. C.	Paw Creek, P.	4	1	26	215	1	10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
James E. Morrison, D. M.	Morven, N. C.	Lebanon, S. S.	.....	.....	.....	55	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
James D. Hall, P.	Wood Lawn, N. C.	Goshen, P. New Hope.	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
		S. S. and Olney, S. S.	22	1	37	305	4	18	.....	.....	29	.....	.....	.....	.....	450	500

Wm. N. Morrison, W C	Asheville, N. C.	Mills River, V	32	1	8	60	11	11	11	8	338	95
Nathan Shotwell, P.	Rutherfordton, N. C.	Rutherfordton, P.	23	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
E. F. Rockwell, Prof.	Davidson College, N. C.	Little Britain, P.	110	8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
R. H. Chapman, D. D., M.	Lincoln, Ala.	Swannanoa, V; & Flat Creek, V	110	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
J. L. Kirkpatrick, D. D.	Davidson College, N. C.	Asheville, S S.	64	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
John C. Carson, D M.	Mills River, N. C.	College Church, S S	36	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Wm. Graves, D M.	Mills River, N. C.	Sandy Plains, V	8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
S. S. Murkland, S S.	Bethany Church, N. C.	Shelbyville, V	9	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
J. F. W. Freeman, Ch	Army	Bethany, S S.	15	75	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Walter W. Pharr, P.	Statesville N. C.	Tabor, S S.	2	36	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
S. C. Millen, Pres. F. C.	Statesville, N. C.	Fifth Creek, S S.	83	2	2	30	15	15	.....	.....	.....	.....
Thos. N. Paxton, S S.	Marion N. C.	Joppa, S S.	16	42	1	6	24	24	.....	.....	.....	.....
R. N. Davis, P.	Lincolnton, N. C.	Monroe, V.	13	15	38	217	4	12	70	91	28	90
R. H. Lafferty, P.	Charlotte, N. C.	Marion, S S.	1	3	1	30	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
S. C. Pharr, D. D., P.	Alexandria, N. C.	Siloam, S S.	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
B. L. Beall, S S.	Lenoir, N. C.	Drusilla, S S.	10	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
William C. Sheetz, P.	Morgantown, N. C.	Long Creek, P.	1	1	107	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
William S. Moore, P.	Franklin, N. C.	Lincolnton, S S.	8	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
G. D. Parks, W C.	Rowan Mills, N. C.	Sugar Creek, P.	25	1	101	314	14	27	80	97	90	.....
B. Scott Krider, N.	Rowan Mills, N. C.	Hopewell, P.	12	2	74	219	5	22	41	57	27	26
A. Sinclair, S S.	Charlotte, N. C.	Franklin (Ro. co.) S S	1	.....	4	41	1	1	10	.....	.....	.....
Jethro Rumble, P.	Salisbury, N. C.	Morgantown, P.	3	.....	1	70	.....	9	20	46	38	.....
L. L. Stewart, W C.	Asheville, N. C.	Franklin (Mac'n co) P	.....	.....	.....	25	.....	4	.....	27	16	.....
Daniel A Penick, Jr P.	Concord, N. C.	Ebenezer, P.	.....	.....	5	47	.....	1	.....	10	16	.....
William W Pharr, P.	Coddle Creek, N. C.	Third Creek, V.	3	.....	80	250	1	4	40	25	25	10
J. S. Barr, S S.	Fancy Hill, N. C.	Thyatira, P.	17	4	56	209	6	12	.....	26	.....	.....
John C. Stewart, W C.	Asheville, N. C.	Unity (Rowan co.) V	.....	.....	.....	91	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
		Salisbury, P.	2	3	8	110	.....	1	100	134	108	55
		Davidson River, V	.....	.....	.....	42	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
		Poplar Tent, P.	6	6	107	243	.....	7	.....	.....	.....	.....
		Rethpage, P.	8	2	45	155	1	9	60	19	12	4
		Centre, P.	9	.....	39	157	.....	10	27	45	11	17
		Concord, S S.	8	1	33	229	1	10	75	15	20	3
		Shiloh, S S.	4	.....	.....	34	.....	.....	40	10	.....	.....
		Salem, S S.	1	.....	.....	31	.....	.....	15	2	.....	.....
		Duncan's Creek, V	.....	.....	.....	32	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....



[illegible]



MINISTERS, &c.	POST OFFICE.	CHURCHES.	Com- on ex	Com- on cer	Cord Com.	Total Com.	Ad'its	Rap.	Bap. Inf'ts	Ch'dn in S S	Dom. Mis- sions	For- Mis- sions	Edu- cation	Publ cation	Pres- bytel	Con- grega- tion	Mis- cella- neous
James H. Colton, Chap. Sim. H. Isler, S S—32.... <i>Licentiates—6.</i>	Army of Virginia.... Goldsboro' N. C.....	Goldsboro' and Union (in Duplin) S S....	2		2	61	3	16		60	19					700	35
N. W. Herring.....	Kenansville, N. C.....	Euphronia, S S.....	6		4	80	2	4			9					6	100
Duncan S. Hays.....	B. R. Chapel, N. C.....	Bensalem, S S.....	22	2	2	101	8	12			11					7	225
John L. McIver, D M..	Buffalo, N. C.....	Macedonia, S S.....			5	87											
R. P. Nicholson.....		Harmony, V.....			1	59											
W. A. McDonald.....		Mizpah, V.....				23											
A. N. Ferguson, S S....	Carthage, N. C.....	Mt. Pisgah, V.....				66											
		Moore's Creek, V.....			15	38											
		Ashpole, V.....			2	156											
<i>Candidates—6.</i>		Elizabethtown, V....				16											
			202	18	750	5668	63	141		674	674	521	319	107	252	9,877	2,174
3. <i>Presbytery of Orange.</i>																	
E. W. Caruthers, D. D., W C.....	Gilmer's Store, N. C....	Speedwell, V.....				45											
Thomas Lynch S S....	Mebanesville, N. C....	Stoney Creek, S S....													4	108	
A. Wilson, D. D.....	Melville, N. C.....	Murfreesboro', V.....															
G. W. Ferrill, S S.....	Tally Ho, N. C.....	Geneva, S S.....			5	80								10	5	100	1,200
Jas. Phillips, D. D., S S	Chapel Hill, N. C....	New Hope, S S.....	2	1	8	90	1	8		30	118				20	900	
Edward Hines, P.....	Sassafras Fork, N. C..	Shiloh, P.....	2		1	35	1	8			110				10	560	
		Oak Hill, S S.....				4	36				29		26	25	10	700	
Jacob Doll, P.....	Yanceyville, N. C....	Yanceyville, P.....			2	25		2			6		3	4	6	153	
		Grier's S S.....															
E. C. Bittinger.....		Chaplain.....			8	118									15	275	
A. G. Hughes, P.....	Mebanesville, N. C....	Cross Roads, P.....			35	224					37				20	375	
		Hawfields, P.....				40											
A. Currie, S S.....	Hughes Academy, NC	Eno, S S.....				40											
		Fairfield, S S.....				47											
		Graham, S S.....				28											
C. K. Caldwell, P.....	Pittsboro', N. C.....	Pittsboro', P.....	1			47											
		Haywood, S S.....	1	2		17			2	20	35	26			5	425	250

[illegible]



[illegible]



H. M. Brearly, P & Cp.	Olio, S. C.	Carolina P.	17	19	104	4	2	43	36	236
C. H. Wilson, P.	Bennettsville, S. C.	Red Bluff, P.	1	1	33	1	1	17	17	236
W. A. Gregg, P.	Conwayboro', S. C.	Bennettsville, P.	2	1	31	1	1	39	39	450
I. J. Long, P.	Sumter, S. C.	Great Pee Dee, P.	3	1	31	1	7	25	25	490
J. B. Mack, P & Chap.	Mavesville, S. C.	Kingston, P.	1	8	225	20	20	36	25	841
D. C. Boggs, P.	Winnsboro', S. C.	Concord, P.	37	163	225	20	25	286	116	1688
T. H. Law, P & Cp—28	Florence, S. C.	Salem (B. R.), P.	22	391	459	20	4	70	70	1250
<i>Licentiates—5.</i>		Lebanon, P.	6	1	40	115	2	100	26	61
D. McDuffie.	Lynchwood, S. C.	Florence, P.	2	14	37	1	11	61	4	
D. M. McLure.	Lancaster C. H., S. C.	Pine Tree, S. S.	2	3	19	49	1	61	4	
W. E. Boggs, Chap.	Army of Virginia.	Pisgah, S. S.								
J. D. A. Brown.	Mars Bluff, S. C.	Marion, V.								
R. E. Cooper, Chap.		Hermion, S. S.			5			20		
<i>Candidates—2.</i>										
4. Pres. of S. Carolina.			167	17	703	2798	71	76	480	1,904
David Humphreys, P.	Rock Mills, S. C.	Good Hope.	2	1	24	146	2	1	20	200
A. D. Montgomery.	Washington, Ga.	Roberts.			16	110	5	5	10	12
J. L. Kennedy, S. S.	Williamston, S. C.	Mount Bethel.	3	3	108	25	9	26	10	15
Wm. Carlile, W. C.	Anderson C. H., S. C.	Carmel.	1					8		5
E. T. Buist, D. D., P.	Greenville C. H., S. C.	Williamston.								
J. F. Gibert, P.		Washington Street		2	83			87	45	359
Wm. McWhorter, S. S.	Bachelor's Retr't, S. C.	Lebanon.		25	101		2	15	23	144
		Bethia.	2	3	44		1	6		
		Retreat.								
		Richland.	5	2	39					71
		Nazareth (B. D.).								
W. H. Davis.	Willington, S. C.	Upper Long Cane.	1	113	308		1	202	64	2,000
D. McN. Turner, D. D., P.	Abbeville C. H., S. C.	Broadway		3	43			86		139
S. Donnelly, D. M.	Greenwood, S. C.	Honea Path.	1		20			2		52
		Bethesda.		4	12			20		149
T. L. McBryde, D. D., P.	Pandleton, S. C.	Hopewell (Pendleton).								

[illegible]







J. M. Wilson .....	Seguin, Texas.....	Seguin.....	42
G. K. Scott.....	Lockhart.....	Lockhart.....	23
H. Chamberlain.....	Brownsville, Texas...	Brownsville.....	25
	Clinton, Texas.....	Live Oak.....	18
J. M. Cochran.....	Victoria, Texas.....	Victoria.....	102
Joel T. Case.....	Victoria, Texas.....	Cibola.....	25
	Post Oak, Texas.....	Lavaca.....	18
R. F. Bunting, Chap.....	Army of Tennessee...	San Antonio.....	122
E. Graves .....	Gonzales, Texas.....	Gonzales.....	26
N. Chevalier.....	Texana, Texas.....	Texana.....	24
Matthew McFeeters.....	Columbus, Texas.....	Columbus.....	33
J. M. Connelly.....	Cedar Creek, Texas...	Cedar Creek.....	7
	Bellmont, Texas.....	Bellmont.....	9
J. H. Frost.....	Corpus Christi, Texas	Corpus Christi.....	11
W. C. Blair—13.....	Goliad, Texas.....	Goliad.....	20
	Albade P. O., Texas...	Fair Summit.....	9
	Indianola, Texas.....	Indianola.....	9
			546
SYNOD OF VIRGINIA.			
1. Pres. of E. Hanover.*	Liberty, Va.....	Smithfield, V.....	9
Jesse H. Turner.....	Richmond, Va.....	Petersburg, 2d Ch.....	107
B. Gildersleeve, .....	Petersburg, Va.....	Chesterfield, V.....	23
Theodor'k Pryor, D. D...	Williamsburg, Va.....	Richmond, 1st Ch., P.....	396
Samuel W. Blain.....	Richmond, Va.....	Norfolk, P.....	256
T. V. Moore, D. D., P.....	Norfolk, Va.....	Richmond, 2d Ch., P.....	251
G. D. Armstrong, D. D., P.....	Richmond, Va.....	Namozine, P.....	41
M. D. Hoge, D. D., P.....		Nottoway, P.....	86
A. W. Wright, F. M.....	Nottoway C. H., Va...	Petersburg.....	273
Edward Martin, P.....	Petersburg, Va.....	Fredericksburg.....	199
A. W. Miller .....		Bethlehem.....	20

MINISTERS, &c.	POST OFFICE.	CHURCHES.	Com. on ex	Com on cer	Cold Com.	Total Com.	Ad'its Rap.	Inf'ts Bap.	Ch'dn in S.S.	Dom. Mis- sions.	For- Mis- sions.	Edu- cation	Publi- cation	Pres- bytel	Com- grega- tion l.	Mis- cella- neous.	
R. J. Taylor, P., Chap. Wm. A. Campbell, P. Richard McIlwaine..... George W. White, P. James Murray, P.—15.... <i>Licentiate—1.</i> A. C. Hopkins, Chap.	Lexington, Va..... Powhatan C. H., Va.. Farmville, Va..... San Marino, Va..... Templeton, Va.....	High St. Portsm'th, P Powhatan, P..... Amelia..... Brunswick, P. Sussex, P—16.....	— — — — —	— — — — —	— — — — —	59 61 79 58 28	— — — — —	— — — — —	— — — — —	— — — — —	— — — — —	— — — — —	— — — — —	— — — — —	— — — — —	— — — — —	
2. Pres. of Greenbrier J. McElhenny, D. D., P J. Calvin Barr, P. ....	Lewisburg, Va..... Lewisburg, Va..... Kanawha Salines, Va.. Kanawha C. H., Va.. Union, Va..... Rocky Point, Va..... Fairton, N. J..... Academy, Va..... Huntersville, Va.. Parkersburg, Va.. Point Pleasant, Va.. Indian Creek, Va.. Frankfort, Va..... Falling Spring, Va.. Anthony's Creek, Va.. Gap Mills, Va..... Rocky-Point, Va.. Second Creek, Va.. Grassy Meadows, Va.. Parkersburg W'ls, Va.. Ravenswood, Va..... Buffalo, Va..... Guyandotte, Va.....	Lewisburg, P..... Lewisburg, P..... Kanawha Salines, V.. Kanawha, V..... Union, P..... Mount Pleasant, P.. Oak Grove, S S..... Huntersville, S S..... Parkersburg, V..... Point Pleasant, V.. Centreville, S S..... Frankfort, P..... Spring Creek, P..... Anthony's Creek, V.. Carmel, S S..... Muddy Creek, S S.. Salem, S S..... McElhenny, V..... Providence, V..... Ebenezer, V..... Buffalo, V..... Western, V.....	4 — — — — 6 — — — — — — — — — — 2 — — — — — — —	1 —	5 —	266 —	— —	9 —	50 —	180 —	— —	— —	200 —	10 —	1,350 —	760 —	
Geo. S. Woodhull, P..... M. Henry Bittinger, S S John C. Brown, P.....	— — —	— — —	— — —	— — —	— — —	102 44 31	— — —	7 — —	— — —	— — —	18 — —	20 — —	5 — —	— — —	— — —	566 300 150	40 165 91
H. B. Rose..... R. Ruth. Houston, S S	— —	— —	— —	— —	— —	52 —	— —	1 —	— —	25 —	— —	4 —	70 —	— —	5 —	283 —	108 —

R. P. Kennedy, S. S.	Green Bank, Va.	Liberty, S. S.	29	1	11	5	3	2	3	146	470
James H. Leaps—12	Dunmore, Va.	Bafler, S. S.	1							75	27
<i>Licentiates—2.</i>	Summersville, Va.	Summersville, V—25.									
James Haynes	Montgomery White S S	Chaplain, C. S. A.									
B. B. Blair	Indian Creek, Va.		12	2	26	858		34	195	383	74
	Chaplain, C. S. A.										
3. Pres. of Lexington.											
James Morrison, W. C.	Brownsburg, Va.	Bethel, P.	5	7	22	171	1	7	75	63	60
F. McFarlan, D. D., P.	Mint Spring, Va.	Lebanon, S. S.			4	91		10		17	25
W. G. Campbell, S. S.	Staunton, Va.	Lexington, P.	9	3	8	310	1	9	175	455	
W. S. White, D. D., P.	Lexington, Va.	Rocky Spring, S. S.									192
John S. Blain, S. S.	Deerfield, Va.	Bensalem, S. S.				45					
Reuben Lewis, S. S.	Lexington, Va.					31					
N. W. Calhoun, W. C.											
Samuel Brown, P.	Kerr's Creek, Va.	New Monmouth, P.	1	4	2	135		4	40	72	118
Luther Emerson, P.	Middlebrook, Va.	Shemariah, P.	5		2	47	2		65	45	40
Enoch Thomas, S. S.	Chagsville, Va.	Windy Cove, S. S.	8			76	6	7		19	23
W. W. Trimble, P.	Brownsburg, Va.	Timber Ridge, P.	6		9	112	2	8		83	
	Cedar Grove, Va.	Bethesda, P.				79					
John Miller, W. C.	Petersburg, Va.										
W. T. Richardson, P.	Waynesboro', Va.	Waynesboro', P.	5		3	97	2	3	35	70	77
W. Pinkerton, S. S.	Steel's Tavern, Va.	Mount Carmel, S. S.	2	3	12	111	2	1	50	63	41
	Fairfield, Va.	Fairfield, S. S.	4	1		84	2	5			25
W. H. Ruffner, W. C.	Lexington, Va.										
John Pinkerton, P.	Mount Solon, Va.	Mossy Creek, P.	2	1		108	2	6	70	114	38
D. C. Irwin, P.	Harrisonburg, Va.	Rockingham, P.	1			68		4	65	33	10
P. M. Custer, P.	Mount Meridian, Va.	Mount Horeb, P.				23	2	2	37	13	10
A. L. Hogshead, S. S.	Collierstown, Va.	Collierstown, S. S.	1			80		9		15	5
		Old Oxford, S. S.	1	4		50	1	2		6	
John F. Baker, W. C.	Lexington, Va.										
W. E. Baker, P.	Staunton, Va.	Staunton, P.	10	2	2	220	1	13	100	180	132
E. D. Junkin, P.	Brownsburg, Va.	New Providence, P.	15	9	88	305	1	12	200	364	145
C. S. M. See, P.	Fishersville, Va.	Tinkling Spring, P.	1	1	14	164	1	1	70	163	259
R. C. Walker, P.	Churchville, Va.	Union, P.	1	1	2	90		1		60	30

MINISTERS, &c.	POST OFFICE.	CHURCHES.	Com. on ex.	Com. on cer.	Col'd Com.	Total Com.	Ad'ts Bap.	Inf'ts Bap.	Ch'n in S. S. & B. C.	Dom. Mis-sions.	For. Mis-sions.	Edu-cation.	Publi-cation.	Pres-byter-ian.	Con-greg-ational.	Mis-cella-neous.
F. H. Bowman, P.....	Mount Sidney, Va.....	Augusta Church, P.....	6	3		91	.....	1	40	47	52	48	57	23	1,050	1,172
W. T. Price, S S.....	McDowell, Va.....	Central Union, S S.....	1	.....	.....	24	.....	.....	20	.....	.....	19	.....	.....	123	.....
	Williamsville, Va.....	New Bethany, S S.....	.....	.....	.....	23	1	1	40	5	5	7	.....	.....	180	206
J. K. Harris, Chap.....	Brownsburg, Va.....	Buckhannon P.....	.....	.....	.....	24	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Orr Lawson, P.....	Buckhannon, Va.....	French Creek, P.....	.....	.....	.....	17	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Thomas Hempshead.....	French Creek, Va.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
T. L. Preston, P—30.....	Westview, Va.....	Hebron, P.....	1	5	8	91	.....	5	40	30	30	20	.....	20	600	109
<i>Licentiate—1.</i>	Kerr's Creek, Va.....	Kerr's Creek, V.....	.....	.....	.....	40	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
J. H. Gilmore, Chap.....	Warm Springs, V.....	Warm Springs, V.....	.....	.....	.....	42	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	New Hampden, Va.....	Goshen, V.....	.....	.....	.....	23	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Meadow Dale, Va.....	Pisgah, V.....	.....	.....	.....	16	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Lit. Sink, Creek, Va.....	New Bethel, V.....	.....	.....	.....	17	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Mingo Flats, Va.....	Mingo Run, V.....	.....	.....	.....	20	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Beverly, Va.....	Tygart's Valley, V.....	.....	.....	.....	86	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Weston, Va.....	West Fork, V.....	.....	.....	.....	8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Glenville, Va.....	Glenville, V.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Clarkeburg, Va.....	Clarkeburg, V—38.....	.....	.....	.....	65	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
			85	44	126	3174	27	106	1,198	1,900	1,180	390	890	288	18,490	8,481
<i>4. Pres. of Montgomery.</i>																
John D. Ewing, W C.....	Lisborn (Bed'd co) Va.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Urias Powers, W C.....	Big Lick, Va.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
John H. Wallace, W C.....	Clear Branch, Va.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Robt. C. Graham, P.....	Mack's Meadows, Va.....	Cove, S S.....	1	6	5	27	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	4	120	70
Wm. P. Hickman, P.....	Dublin Depot, Va.....	Bell Spring, P.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
James M. Rice, P.....	Covington, Va.....	Covington, P.....	6	.....	3	100	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Thomas Brown, W C.....	Abingdon, Va.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Jas. M. Humphreys.....	Newbern, Va.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Charles A. Miller, S S.....	Christiansburgh, Va.....	White House, S S.....	1	.....	.....	9	.....	.....	30	.....	.....	.....	.....	8	200	.....
William F. Junkin, P.....	Fancy Hill, Va.....	Falling Spring, P.....	3	2	2	159	1	5	50	50	110	27	250	24	2,500	800
Sam'l D. Stuart, Chap.....	Saunton, Va.....	Christiansburg, V.....	2	.....	.....	208	.....	.....	50	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	160
John S. Grasty, P.....	Fincastle, Va.....	Fincastle, P.....	12	1	6	117	6	3	54	100	25	6	25	18	1,100	491

Candidates—2.

Andrew Hart, P.....	Pattonsburg, Va.....	High Bridge, S S.....	3	1	3	58	6				53	10	171		
Gershom Goble, S S.....	Dagger's Springs, Va.....	Buchanan, P.....				30			4		18		150		
Henry M. White, P.....	Big Lick, Va.....	Locust Bottom, S S.....				75			9		14		250		
A. B. Carrington, Chap.....	Abingdon, Va.....	Mountain Union, P.....	1	1	3	35	3		40				750		
		Old Sinkingspring S S.....	1			75	1						385		
		Green Spring, S S.....	1	1		19		40				6	650		
		Beaver Creek, S S.....	3			57	8	55			14	8	150		
		Rock Spring, S S.....	2	2		85	1	100			15	12	300		
Lindsay H. Blanton, P.....	Salem, Va.....	Wytheville, S S.....	2		7	141						8	80		
—17.		Salem, P.....	2	5	2	94	1	50	68	52	54	16	1,500		
Licentiatedes—3.		Blacksburg, S S.....	1		2	66						18	909		
D. W. Shanks.....	Amelia C. H., Va.....	Mount Pleasant, V.....													
Joseph W. Walkup.....	Natural Bridge, Va.....	New Castle, V.....													
Wm. F. Wilhelm.....	Blacksburg, Va.....	Pearisburg, V.....													
		Kimberlin, V.....													
		Jacksonville, V.....													
		Chatham Hill, V.....													
		Princeton, V.....													
		Glenwood, S S—28.													
			36	21	33	1306	13	53	294	187	85	503	131	8,665	2,084
5. Pres. of Roanoke.															
Sam'l B. Wilson, D. D.	Hampden Sidney, Va.....	Prof. U Theo. Sem.....													
M. W. Jackson, W C.....	Rough Creek, Va.....	Patrick C. H. Ch., V.....				10									
Isaac Cochran, P.....	Darling'n Heights, Va.....	Buffalo, P.....			4	78									
R. N. Anderson, W C.....	Merry Mount, N. C.....	Bethany, V.....				21									
Sam'l J. Price, D M.....	Yanceyville, N. C.....														
J. G. Shepperson, P.....	Otter Bridge, Va.....	Pisgah and New London, P.....	2		17	81	2	1	95			12	670	27	
S. D. Rice, S S.....	Mount Zion, Va.....	Diamond Hill, S S.....				30									
J. B. Ramsey, D. D., P.....	Lynchburg, Va.....	Lynchburg, 1st Ch., P.....	7	3	5	156	2	7	362	21	54	20	3,537	773	
C. R. Vaughan, S S.....	Cole's Ferry, Va.....	Hat Creek, S S.....			6	160									
John A. Scott, P.....	Halifax C. H., Va.....	Halifax C. H., P.....	3	1	15	90	2	5	153	30	25	25	400	55	
		Merry Stat. S S.....	1		33	70	1	3	35	5	65	15	200	20	
Hugh A. Brown, P.....	Mossing Ford, Va.....	Bethesda, P.....	6		56	106	5	15	188		56		1,100	209	

## Licentiates—3.

## Candidates—6.

MINISTERS, &c.	POST OFFICE.	CHURCHES.	Com. on ex.	Conn. on reg.	Gold Comm.	Total Comm.	Adits Bap.	Inf's Bap.	Ch'dn in S's	Dom. Mis- sions.	For- Mis- sions.	Edu- cation.	Publi- cation.	Pres- byter. L.	Com- muni- cational.	Miss- sions.	Cells- houses.
Wm. H. Matthews, P....	Pittsylvania C. H., Va	Pittsylvania C H., P Olivet, P.	10	2	20	94	10	3	31	126	16	.....	.....	12	750	40	
Thos. E. Peck.....	Hampden Sidney, Va	Prof. U. T. Seminary	5	120	16	16	5	4	40	71	31	.....	47	20	1,581	264	
Alexander Martin, P....	Aspen Wall, Va.	Roanoke, P.	4	5	77	77	.....	.....	100	100	74	30	139	56	806	412	
P. T. Penick, P.....	Liberty, Va.	Peaks, P.	.....	11	107	107	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	30	231	287	
Thomas Wharey, P.....	Kaysville, Va.	Briery, P.	.....	5	77	77	.....	.....	20	8	8	8	8	12	331	.....	
Wm. B. Tidball, P.....	Concord Depot, Va..	Old Concord, P.	.....	5	77	77	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
B. W. Moseley, P.....	Oakley, Va.....	New Concord, P. S.	.....	5	77	77	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
H. C. Alexander, P....	Charlotte C. H., Va.	Blue Stone, P.	1	27	55	55	1	2	20	90	.....	.....	48	40	301	172	
Thomas W. White, P....	Charlotte C. H., Va.	Wylliesburg, P.	.....	3	23	23	.....	3	.....	40	.....	.....	27	9	254	36	
John H. Davis, P.....	Macfarlands, Va.	Village Church, P.	1	54	178	178	1	3	40	470	.....	218	32	25	708	700	
H. Snyder, W C—22....	Charlotte C. H., Va..	Ebenezer, P.	4	25	25	25	3	9	50	.....	.....	.....	4	4	806	100	
Licentiate—2.		Concord, P.	.....	1	60	60	.....	3	30	21	18	23	8	8	375	25	
Wm. S. Lacy, Chap....		Behlehem, P.	1	1	44	44	1	1	40	25	24	64	65	10	455	24	
David Comfort.....		Cub Creek, V.	.....	15	38	38	.....	.....	44	.....	.....	.....	.....	16	500	50	
		Rough Creek, V.	.....	3	54	54	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	12	506	25	
		Providence, V.	.....	1	16	16	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	3	150	.....	
		Boydton, S S—27....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
		Missionary to Army..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
Candidates—2.			52	8	407	1,906	30	58	390	1,839	227	468	480	286	13,972	3,216	
6. Pres of W. Hanover.			.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
Michael Osborne, D M....	Farmville, Va	Farmville, S S	7	1	54	54	.....	.....	.....	75	21	75	.....	11	500	500	
J. S. Arnistead, D D P	Farmville, Va	Cumberland, P	2	1	4	136	.....	6	30	320	69	44	41	25	1,000	300	
W. H. McGuffey, D D.			.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
LL. D., Prof. U. T.	University of Va.	Walker's Church, S S	.....	3	.....	17	.....	2	47	5	7	7	7	3	230	25	
Peyton Harrison, S S....	Greenwood Depot, Va	Lebanon, S S	.....	3	69	69	.....	.....	.....	15	15	15	15	6	250	.....	
B. M. Smith, D. D., C P H. S. College.			.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
R. L. Dabney, D. D., C P H. Sidney College, Va			.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	
Wm. S. Thompson, P....	New Canton, Va	College, P	.....	4	8	120	.....	10	30	83	54	48	101	75	2,200	500	
Jas. H. Fitzgerald, S S....	Buckingham C. H., Va	Trinity, P	3	2	55	55	1	2	.....	55	23	31	39	15	600	400	
Sam. W. Watkins, W C	Hampden Sidney, Va	Rivanna, S S	.....	.....	.....	42	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	

[illegible]





# ALPHABETICAL LIST

## OF

# MINISTERS AND LICENTIATES

EMBRACED IN THE PRECEDING STATISTICAL TABLES.

NOTE.—The Post-Office addresses in this list in some cases differ from those given in the Tables, the list having been prepared to correspond with recent changes. The figures denote the page of the tables on which the name may be found.

- Adams, Wm. H., Danielsville, Ga., 195.  
 Adger, D. D., J. B., Columbia, S. C., (not reported.)  
 Alexander, Henry C., Charlotte C. H., Va., 224.  
 Alexander, James C., McLeansville, N. C., 211.  
 Alexander, J. H., Koscusko, Miss., 199.  
 Alexander, S. C., Back River Chapel, N. C., 209.  
 Alexander, S. C., White Hall, N. C., 208.  
 Alexander, Thomas, Cotton Gin, Texas, 217.  
 Anderson, E., Summerfield, Ala., 186.  
 Anderson, John, Jacksonport, Miss., 188.  
 Anderson, J., Clarkesville, Texas, 218.  
 Anderson, J., Monroe, Yorkville, S. C., 212.  
 Anderson, Robert B., Cottage Home, N. C., 208.  
 Anderson, Robert N., Merry Mount, N. C., 223.  
 Anderson, W. A., Newbern, Tenn., 198.  
 Armistead, D. D., Jesse S., Farmville, Va., 224.  
 Armistead, C. J., 225.  
 Armstrong, D. D., G. D., Norfolk, Va., 219.  
 Atkinson, Joseph M., Raleigh, N. C., 211.  
 Atkinson, D. D., J. M. P., Hampden Sidney, Va., 225.  
 Axson, D. D., I. S. K., Savannah, Ga., 194.  
 Axson, Samuel E., Savannah, Ga., 212.
- \*Bailey, D. D., R. W., Huntsville, Texas, 217.  
 Bain, John R., Nashville, Tenn., 205.  
 Baird, D. D., E. T., Carrollton, Miss., 199.  
 Baird, James R., Yorkville, S. C., 212.  
 Baird, Washington, Camden, Ark., 190.  
 Baker, Archibald, Madison, Fla., 193.  
 Baker, C. A., Louisville, Ala., 184.  
 Baker, D. S., Port Gibson, Miss., 201.  
 Baker, John F., Lexington, Va., 221.  
 Baker, John W., Marietta, Ga., 191.  
 Baker, R. M., Lafayette, Ga., 191.  
 Baker, William E., Staunton, Va., 221.  
 Baker, William M., Austin City, Texas, 217.  
 Balch, John T., Minden, La., 203.  
 Balentine, H., Boggy Depot, C. N., Ark., 189.  
 Banks, Alexander R., Tulip, Ark., 189.  
 Banks, H. H., Jonesville, S. C., 190.  
 Banks, William, Hazlewood, S. C., 212.  
 Bardwell, J., Aberdeen, Miss., 205.  
 Barkley, Andrew H., Crawfordville, Miss., 203.  
 Barr, J. Calvin, Lewisburg, Va., 220.  
 Barr, J. A., Searcy, Ark., 188.  
 Barr, James S., Fancy Hill, N. C., 207.  
 Bartlette, W. F. V., Natchez, Miss., 201.  
 Beach, Charles, Charlottesville, Va., 225.  
 Beall, B. L., Lenoir, N. C., 207.  
 Beattie, Alexander, Arkadelphia, Ark., 189.  
 Beattie, James, New Orleans, La., 202.  
 Bell, John, Greenville, Tenn., (not reported.)  
 Bell, Robert, Erata, Miss., 200.  
 Bell, Robert S., Washington, Va., (not reported.)  
 Beman, D. D., C. P., Mount Zion, Ga., 194.  
 Benton, Thomas H., Skullyville, Ark., 189.  
 Berry, Robert T., Richmond, Va., 225.  
 Bertron, Samuel R., Port Gibson, Miss., 201.  
 Bingham, Samuel J., Meridian, Miss., 187.
- Bittinger, E. C., 210.  
 Bittinger, M. Henry, Indian Creek, Va., 220.  
 Black, Duncan B., Dogwood Grove, N. C., 209.  
 Blain, John S., Deerfield, Va., 221.  
 Blain, Samuel W., Williamsburg, Va., 219.  
 Blair, B. B., 221.  
 Blair, William C., Goliad, Texas, 219.  
 Blanton, Lindsay H., Salem, Va., 223.  
 Boccock, D. D., John H., Appomattox C. H., Va., 225.  
 Boggs, D. C., Winnsboro', S. C., 215.  
 Boggs, G. W., Camden, Ala., 186.  
 Boggs, George W., Winnsboro', S. C., 214.  
 Boggs, W. E., Winnsboro', S. C., 215.  
 Boone, Joseph, Round Top, Texas, 217.  
 Boozer, John I., Pine Bluff, Ark., 189.  
 Boude, Henry B., Tunnel Hill, Ga., 206.  
 Bowden, Nathan T., Powelton, N. C., 209.  
 Bowman, D. D., Francis, Farmville, Va., 225.  
 Bowman, F. H., Mount Sidney, Va., 222.  
 Bowman, J. Rice, Buckingham C. H., Va., 225.  
 Boyd, C. L. R., Cross Keys, Ala., 184.  
 Boyd, T. M., 190.  
 Brackett, G. R., Rowan Mills, N. C., 213.  
 Bradley, Robert, Kingstree, S. C., 214.  
 Brearley, H. M., Chio, S. C., 215.  
 Brearley, William, Darlington, S. C., 214.  
 Bright, J. E., Minden, La., 198.  
 Brown, Henry, 191.  
 Brown, Hugh A., Mossing Ford, Va., 223.  
 Brown, J. D. A., Mars Bluff, S. C., 215.  
 Brown, John Calvin, Frankfort, Va., 220.  
 Brown, Joseph, Amelia C. H., Va., (not reported.)  
 Brown, Samuel, Kerr's Creek, Va., 221.  
 Brown, S. S., Shongalo, Miss., 199.  
 Brown, Thomas, Abingdon, Va., 222.  
 Brown, D. D., Wm., Richmond, Va., (not reported.)  
 Buist, E. H., Newberry, S. C., 216.  
 Buist, D. D., Edward T., Greenville C. H., S. C., 211.  
 Bunting, R. F., 219.  
 Burgett, J. R., Mobile, Ala., 186.  
 Burkhead, J. D. W., Monterey, S. C., 216.  
 Burwell, Robert, Charlotte, N. C., 206.  
 Butler, G. W., Louisville, Ala., 185.  
 Buttolph, D. L., Riceboro', Ga., 194.  
 Byers, R. H., Waverly, Texas, 217.  
 Byington, Cyrus, Eagle Town, C. N., Ark., 189.
- Caldwell, A. H., Sardis, Miss., 197.  
 Caldwell, C. K., Pittsboro', N. C., 210.  
 Caldwell, J. M. M., Rome, Ga., 190.  
 Caldwell, Robert, Pulaski, Tenn., 205.  
 Caldwell, R. H., Query's Turn Out, N. C., 208.  
 Calhoun, N. W., 221.  
 Calhoun, P., (not reported.)  
 Calvin, Joseph H., Oakland College, Miss., 201.  
 Campbell, A. D., Clayton, Ala., 185.  
 Campbell, E. S., Humboldt, Tenn., 198.  
 Campbell, R. B., Canton, Miss., 199.  
 Campbell, S. B., Henderson's Mills, Tenn., 204.

\* Deceased.

- Campbell, William A., Powhatan C. H., Va., 220.  
 Campbell, William G., Staunton, Va., 221.  
 Carlile, William, Anderson C. H., S. C., 215.  
 Carothers, J. N., Okalona, Miss., 203.  
 Carrington, Alexander B., Abingdon, Va., 223.  
 Carroll, J. Halsted, 214.  
 Carson, John C., Mills River, N. C., 207.  
 Carter, H. C., Conyer's, Ga., (not reported).  
 Carter, Thomas M., Fincastle, Texas, 218.  
 Carter, W. A., Mobile, Ala., 186.  
 Carter, William B., Elizabethtown, Tenn., 204.  
 Cartledge, Groves H., Bold Spring, Ga., 194.  
 Caruthers, D. D., Eli W., Gilmer's Store, N. C., 210.  
 Case, Joel T., Victoria, Texas, 219.  
 Castleton, Thomas, (not reported).  
 Cater, Edwin, Livingston, Ala., 196.  
 Chamberlain, Hiram, Brownsville, Texas, 219.  
 Chamberlain, N. P., Thibodeaux, La., 202.  
 Chandler, A. E., Madison, Fla., 193.  
 Chapman, D. D., R. Hett, Lincoln, Ala., 207.  
 Chase, D. D., Benjamin, Natchez, Miss., 201.  
 Chevalier, Nicholas, Gonzales, Texas, 219.  
 Cleghorn, Elisha B., 202.  
 Cleland, Thomas H., Union Church, Miss., 201.  
 Clisby, A. W., Thomasville, Ga., 193.  
 Coble, John H., Gilopolis, N. C., (not reported).  
 Cochran, Isaac, Darlington Heights, Va., 223.  
 Cochran, John M., Victoria, Texas, 219.  
 Cochran, David, Jackson, Tenn., 198.  
 Cohen, James, 213.  
 Coit, George H., Americus, Ga., 191.  
 Colton, D. D., Simeon, Asheboro', N. C., 203.  
 Colton, J. H., 210.  
 Comfort, David, 224.  
 Connelly, J. M., Columbus, Texas, 219.  
 Connolly, Malcolm C., Brenham, Texas, 217.  
 Cooper, R. E., 215.  
 Copeland, Charles C., Wheelock, C. N., Ark., 189.  
 Corbett, William B., Cheraw, S. C., 214.  
 Cozby, J. S., 214.  
 Cousar, James A., Selkirk, S. C., 214.  
 Craig, John N., Lancaster, S. C., 212.  
 Crane, Edward P., Homosassa, Fla., 193.  
 Crane, William H., Quincy, Fla., 193.  
 Crawford, A. L., Warren, Ark., 190.  
 Crawford, T. C., Dirt Town, Ga., 191.  
 Cummins, D. H., Covington, Tenn., 196.  
 Cunningham, A. N., Shelbyville, Tenn., 206.  
 Cunningham, David H., Mountain Cove, Va., 214.  
 Cunningham, D. D., H. B., Columbia, S. C., 213.  
 Cunningham, William M., LaGrange, Ga., 192.  
 Currie, Archibald, Hughes' Academy, N. C., 210.  
 Currey, R. O., Knoxville, Tenn., 205.  
 Custer, Philander M., Mt. Meridian, Va., 221.  
 Dabney, D. D., R. L., Hampden Sidney, Va., 224.  
 Dalton, P. H., High Point, N. C., 211.  
 Dana, William C., Charleston, S. C., 213.  
 Davidson, E. C., Spring Dale, Miss., 197.  
 Davidson, Joseph T., Homer, La., 203.  
 Davies, J. A., Meeks' Hill, S. C., 212.  
 Davies, S. W., Augusta, Ark., 188.  
 Davis, John H., Charlotte C. H., Va., 224.  
 Davis, Robert N., Lincolnton, N. C., 207.  
 Davis, D. D., S. S., Augusta, Ga., 194.  
 Davis, Thomas E., Davidson College, N. C., 216.  
 Davis, William H., Willington, S. C., 215.  
 Deane, Henry L., Griffin, Ga., 194.  
 Denny, John C., Monticello, N. C., 211.  
 DeVaux, T. L., Lowndesboro', Ala., 184.  
 Dickson, A. F., Orangeburgh, S. C., 213.  
 Dickson, H. R., Rock Hill, S. C., 212.  
 Dickson, Michael, Milford, Texas, 217.  
 Doak, D. D., Alex. A., Knoxville, Tenn., 204.  
 Doak, Daniel G., Oxford, Miss., 197.  
 Doak, J. W. K., Greenville, Tenn., 204.  
 Doak, D. D., Samuel W., Greenville, Tenn., 204.  
 Dobbs, C. H., 199.  
 Dod, C. S., Plaquemine, La., 201.  
 Doll, J., Yanceyville, N. C., 210.  
 Donnelly, S., Greenwood, S. C., 215.  
 Doremus, D. D., J. E. C., Rosedale, La., 200.  
 Douglas, James, Winnsboro', S. C., 214.  
 Douglas, John, Chester, S. C., 213.  
 Douglas, R. L., Unionville, S. C., 213.  
 Dow, John R., Aiken, S. C., 213.  
 Downing, J. G., 185.  
 DuBose, John E., Tallahassee, Fla., 193.  
 Dudley, Jacob D., Dover Mills, Va., 225.  
 Dunlap, Mitchell D., Academy, Va., 220.  
 Dunlop, James E., Bainbridge, Ga., 193.  
 Dunlop, William C., Marshall, Texas, 218.  
 Dunwoody, James B., Washington, Ga., 194.  
 \*Dupre, B. D., Marietta, Ga., 190.  
 Dutton, D. D., Warren B., Charlestown, Va., 225.  
 Eagleton, D. D., Wm., Murfreesboro', Tenn., 206.  
 Edwards, John, Wheelock, C. N., Ark., 249.  
 Eells, Edward, Keachi, La., 203.  
 Eldridge, E. D., 192.  
 Emerson, Luther, Middlebrook, Va., 221.  
 Emerson, W. C., Meridian, Miss., 200.  
 English, Thomas R., Mayesville, S. C., 214.  
 Enloe, Asahel, Sardis, Miss., 197.  
 Erwin, T. W., Blackstock's, S. C., 212.  
 Evans, R. R., Germantown, Tenn., 196.  
 Ewing, Daniel B., Gordonsville, Va., 225.  
 Ewing, John D., Lisborn, Va., 222.  
 Fairley, David, Manchester, N. C., 209.  
 Farrow, W. T., Charleston, S. C., 213.  
 Faucette, Thomas U., Oxford, N. C., 211.  
 Ferguson, A. N., Carthage, N. C., 210.  
 Ferrill, George W., Tally Ho, N. C., 210.  
 Finney, E. D., Washington, Miss., 201.  
 Fisk, Pliny, Doaksville, C. N., 189.  
 Fitzgerald, James H., Buckingham C. H., Va., 224.  
 Flanagan, James H., Kingwood, Va., 153.  
 Flinn, William, Milledgeville, Ga., 194.  
 Foote, J. D., William H., Farmville, Va., 225.  
 Ford, J. Franklin, Minden, La., 202.  
 Foreman, Stephen, Tahlequah, Ark., 188.  
 Forrest, D. D., John, Charleston, S. C., 213.  
 Foster, G. R., Wetumpka, Ala., 184.  
 Fraser, Donald, Madison, Fla., 193.  
 Freeman, J. F. W., 207.  
 Frierson, D. E., Jeffries' Creek, S. C., 214.  
 Frierson, Edward O., Kingtree, S. C., 214.  
 Frierson, J. Simpson, Ashwood, Tenn., 205.  
 Frierson, J. Stephenson, Mt. Pleasant, Tenn., 205.  
 Frierson, S. R., Starkville, Miss., 203.  
 Frierson, M. W., 195.  
 Frontis, Stephen, Deep Well, N. C., 206.  
 Frost, J. H., Corpus Christi, Texas, 219.  
 Fullinwider, P. H., Huntsville, Texas, 217.  
 Gaillard, J. H., Columbia, S. C., 195.  
 Gaillard, S. S., Greenville C. H., S. C., 216.  
 Galloway, L., 185.  
 Gamble, James, 190.  
 Garrison, R. C., Woodville, Tenn., 198.  
 Gaston, Le Roy B., Enterprise, Miss., 195.  
 Geary, John M., Plain's Store, La., 200.  
 Gibbs, George M., Clinton, N. C., 209.  
 Gibert, Joseph, Mount Olive, Miss., 199.  
 Gibert, J. F., Abbeville C. H., S. C., 215.  
 Gildersleeve, Benjamin, Salem, Va., 219.  
 Gil, Sidney S., Hickory Withe, Tenn., 197.  
 Gilland, James R., Indiantown, S. C., 214.  
 Gillespie, James H., Denmark, Tenn., 198.  
 Gillespie, W. F., Liberty, Miss., 200.  
 Gilmer, George H., 225.  
 Gilmer, T. Walker, 225.  
 Gilmore, J. H., Kerr's Creek, Va., 222.  
 Girardeau, J. L., Charleston, S. C., 213.  
 Gladney, R. S., Aberdeen, Miss., 203.  
 Goble, Gershom, Dagger's Springs, Va., 223.  
 Goulding, Francis R., Macon, Ga., 194.  
 Graham, James R., Winchester, Va., 225.  
 Graham, John C., Moscow, Texas, 218.  
 Graham, —, Covington, La., 202.  
 Graham, Robert C., Mark's Meadows, Va., 222.  
 Grasty, John S., Fincastle, Va., 222.  
 Graves, A. R., Zion Seminary, Miss., 199.  
 Graves, Eli, Valdosta, Ga., 193.  
 Graves, E., San Antonio, Texas, 219.

- Graves, Joel S., Ocklocknee, Ga., 193.  
 Graves, N. Z., Little Rock, Ark., 188.  
 Graves, Robert J., Oaks, N. C., 211.  
 Graves, William, Mills River, N. C., 207.  
 Gray, D. D., J. H. LaGrange, Tenn., 196.  
 Gray, William A., Ripley, Miss., 195.  
 Gready, William P., Walhalla, S. C., 216.  
 Green, E. H., Mount Pleasant, Texas, 218.  
 Green, E. M., Ringgold, Ga., 191.  
 Greer, James, Rome, Ga., (not reported.)  
 Gregg, W. A., Conwayboro', S. C., 215.
- Hagaman, Abraham, Lake Providence, La., 193.  
 Hall, George, Fayette, Miss., 201.  
 Hall, James D., Woodlawn, N. C., 206.  
 Hall, J. M., Vienna, La., 203.  
 Hall, Samuel B., Centreville, Miss., 201.  
 Hall, W. A., 202.  
 Hall, William A., Eaton, Tenn., 198.  
 Hall, William T., Canton, Miss., 199.  
 Hall, William, Oxford, Ala., 185.  
 Halliday, S. F., 193.  
 Halloway, A. H., (not reported.)  
 Hamilton, William E., Monticello, Fla., 193.  
 Hardie, Henry, Woodstock, Va., 226.  
 Harding, E. H., 211.  
 Harris, John K., Brownsburg, Va., 222.  
 Harris, John M., Romney, Va., 226.  
 Harris, J. L., Somerville, Ala., 197.  
 Harris, J. S., Guthriesville, S. C., 212.  
 Harrison, D., Liberty Hill, S. C., 212.  
 Harrison, Peyton, Greenwood Depot, Va., 224.  
 Harrison, W. A., Knoxville, Tenn., 204.  
 Harrison, W. P., Knox Hill, Fla., 192.  
 Hart, Andrew, Pattonsburg, Va., 223.  
 Hart, Edson, New Orleans, La., 202.  
 Hartpence, A., 205.  
 Harvey, Holmes L., Plantersville, Ala., 185.  
 Hatch, L. D., Greensboro', Ala., 187.  
 Hay, S. H., Camden, S. C., 214.  
 Haynes, James, Indian Creek, Va., 221.  
 Hazen, Jas. K., Prattville, Ala., 184.  
 Hendee, Homer, Cuthbert, Ga., 192.  
 Henderson, I. J., 202.  
 Henderson, R., Danville, Miss., 195.  
 Hendrick, C. S., 200.  
 Hepburn, A. D., Chapel Hill, N. C., 211.  
 Herring, Needham W., Kenansville, N. C., 222.  
 Hickman, William P., Dublin Depot, Va., 222.  
 Higgins, D. D., Samuel Hall, Columbus, Ga., 192.  
 Hill, H. G., 211.  
 Hillhouse, J. B., Steele's, S. C., 213.  
 Hines, Edward, Sassafras Fork, N. C., 210.  
 Hodge, Samuel, Broylesville, Tenn., 204.  
 Hodgman, S. A., Hempstead, Texas, 217.  
 Hoge, John M., Johnson, Ark., 190.  
 Hoge, D. D., Moses D., Richmond, Va., 219.  
 Hoge, D. D., William J., Petersburg, Va., 225.  
 Hogghead, Alexander L., Colliertown, Va., 221.  
 Hollander, J., New Orleans, La., 202.  
 Holmes, D. D., James, Covington, Tenn., 196.  
 Holmes, Z. L., Laurens C. H., S. C., 216.  
 Hopkins, A. C., 220.  
 Hotchkin, Ebenezer, Doaksville, C. N., 189.  
 Houston, R. A., Greensboro', Ga., 194.  
 Houston, Samuel R., Union, Va., 220.  
 Houston, R. R., Rocky Point, Va., 220.  
 Howe, D. D., George, Columbia, S. C., 213.  
 Hoyt, Henry F., Albany, Ga., 191.  
 Hoyt, D. D., Nathan, Athens, Ga., 194.  
 Hoyt, J. W., Nashville, Tenn., 206.  
 Hughes, A. G., Mebanesville, N. C., 210.  
 Humphreys, David, Rock Mills, S. C., 215.  
 Humphreys, D. W., Sardis, Miss., 197.  
 Humphreys, James M., Newbern, Va., 222.  
 Hunter, John, Jackson, Miss., 199.  
 Huntington, J., Nashville, Tenn., 206.  
 Hutchison, D. D., J. R., Houston, Texas, 202.  
 Hutton, C. M., Sumterville, Ala., 187.  
 Hyde, E. F., Washington, Ga., 216.  
 Hyde, G. C., Atchafalaya, La., 200.
- Irwin, David C., Harrisonburg, Va., 221.  
 Isler, S. H., Goldsboro', N. C., 210.
- Jackson, Matthew W., Rough Creek, Va., 223
- Jacobs, Ferdinand, Laurens C. H., S. C., 216.  
 Jacobs, W. P., Laurens C. H., S. C., 214.  
 James, Albert A., Jonesville, S. C., 212.  
 Jennings, James H., Bloomery, Va., 225.  
 Johnson, Angus, Miss., 196.  
 Johnson, A. G., Manassas, Ga., 191.  
 Johnson, Daniel, Gilopolis, N. C., 209.  
 Johnson, T. P., Panola, Miss., 197.  
 Johnston, F. H., Lexington, N. C., 211.  
 Johnston, R. Z., Pineville, N. C., 208.  
 Jones, John, Rome, Ga., 191.  
 Jordan, D. E., Madison, N. C., 211.  
 Junkin, E. D., Brownsburg, Va., 221.  
 Junkin, William F., Fancy Hill, Va., 222.
- Kaufman, J. Henry, Madison, Ga., 194.  
 Keith, William J., Griffin, Ga., 192.  
 Kenmore, Charles, 199.  
 Kennedy, James C., Statesville, N. C., 208.  
 Kennedy, J. C., Ridgway, S. C., 214.  
 Kennedy, J. L., Williamston, S. C., 215.  
 Kennedy, R. P., Highland, Va., 221.  
 Kennedy, R. W. B., Pleasant Ridge, Ala., 187.  
 Kennedy, W. L., Union, Ala., 187.  
 Kerr, D. D., A. H., Delta, Tenn., 196.  
 Kerr, H. M., Water Valley, Miss., 197.  
 Ketchum, R. C., Clarksville, Ga., 195.  
 Kilpatrick, W. M., Concord, N. C., 208.  
 Kimmons, John A., Sattilo, Miss., 195.  
 King, Charles B., Savannah, Ga., 194.  
 King, J. L., Perry, Ga., 192.  
 Kingsbury, D. D., Cyrus, Doaksville C. N., Ark., 189.  
 Kirkland, A., Raleigh, N. C., 211.  
 Kirkpatrick, D. D., J. L., Davidson College, N. C., 207.  
 Kirkpatrick, John M., Danville, Va., 211.  
 Kline, A. L., Columbia, Tenn., 205.  
 Krider, B. Scott, Rowan Mills, N. C., 207.
- Lacy, Beverly T., Army of N. Va., (not reported)  
 Lacy, D. D., Drury, Wilson, N. C., 211.  
 Lacy, William S., El Dorado, Ark., 189.  
 Lacy, Wm S., 224.  
 Ladson, Geo. W., Columbia, S. C., 194.  
 Lafar, D. X., Charleston, S. C., 213.  
 Lafferty, R. H., Charlotte, N. C., 207.  
 Lambe, H. B., Natchez, Miss., 202.  
 Lane, Charles W., Talmage, Ga., 194.  
 Lanneau, John F., Marietta, Ga., 191.  
 Lapsley, D. D., R. A., Carthage, Tenn., 205.  
 Larkin, —, McLeod, Miss., 200.  
 Law, T. H., Florence, S. C., 215.  
 Lawrence, A. B., Bovina, Miss., 199.  
 Lawson, Orr, Buckhannon, Va., 222.  
 Lea, T. D., Paulding, Miss., 200.  
 Lee, Edmund, 193.  
 Lee, William States, Graniteville, S. C., 213.  
 Legare, I. S. K., Orangeburg, S. C., 213.  
 Legare, T. H., Orangeburg, S. C., 213.  
 Leland, D. D., A. W., Columbia, S. C., 213.  
 Leps, James H., Montgomery W. S. Springs, Va., 221.  
 Lewis, J. N., Pleasant Hill, Ala., 186.  
 Lewis, Reuben, Lexington, Va., 221.  
 Leyburn, D. D., John, Richmond, Va., 202.  
 Lilley, John, Micco, Ark., 189.  
 Lindley, Daniel, Port Natal, S. Africa, 206.  
 Lindsay, J. O., Mt. Carmel, S. C., 216.  
 Lindsley, D. D., J. B., Nashville, Tenn., 206.  
 Little, James, Gainesville, Fla., 193.  
 Lockridge, A. Y., Ringgold, Ga., 190.  
 Logan, Robert, La Grange, Ga., 192.  
 Long, I. J., Sumter, S. C., 215.  
 Lorange, James H., Courtland, Ala., 197.  
 Love, S. J., Natchez, Miss., 201.  
 Loughridge, A. J., Alta Springs, Texas, 218.  
 Loughridge, R. M., Alta Springs, Texas, 188.  
 Lynch, Thomas, Mebanesville, N. C., 210.  
 Lyon, D. D., James A., Columbus, Miss., 203.
- Mack, J. B., Mayesville, S. C., 215.  
 Mack, D. D., William, Columbia, Tenn., 205.  
 Mallard, Robert Q., Walthourville, Ga., 194.  
 Markham, Thomas R., 202.  
 Marks, Richard T., White Sulphur Springs, Ga., 192.  
 Marshall, D. D., William K., Henderson, Texas, 218.  
 Martin, Alexander, Aspenwall, Va., 224.  
 Martin, C. P. B., Greenville, Ga., 192.

- Martin, Edward, Nottoway C H, Va, 219  
 Martin, James, Little Rock, Ark, 188  
 Mathes, A H, Graysburg, Tenn, 204  
 Matthews, Wm H, Pittsylvania C H, Va, 224  
 Mecklin, A H, Poplar Creek, Miss, 203  
 Meredith, J D, 198  
 Mickie, Robert A, Marion, Ala, 186  
 Millen, S C, Statesville, N C, 207  
 Miller, Arnold W, Peter-burg, Va, 219  
 Miller, Charles A, Christiansburg, Va, 222  
 Miller, John, Peter-burg, Va, 221  
 Miller, J W, Gay Hall, Texas, 217  
 Miller, Willis L, Asheboro, N C, 211  
 Milner, R W, Paoli, Ga, 195  
 Mitchell, J C, Mobile, Ala, 186  
 Mitchell, D D, Wm H, Florence, Ala, 197  
 Monroe, Hugh A, White's Creek, N C, 209  
 Montgomery, A D, Washington, Ga, 215  
 Montgomery, James S, Yazoo City, Miss, 199  
 Montgomery, John W, Lawsville, N C, 211  
 Montgomery, S M, 200  
 Montgomery, T F, Hogansville, Ga, 192  
 Mooney, A M, Pontotoc, Miss, 195  
 Moore, J W, Auston, Ark, 188  
 Moore, D D, Thomas V, Richmond, Va, 219  
 Moore, William D, Port Gibson, Miss, 201  
 Moore, William S, Franklin, N C, 207  
 More, Gaylord L, Fort Gaines, Ga, 202  
 Morey, I, Franklin, Tenn, 206  
 Morgan, Gilbert, Harmony College, S C, 214  
 Morgan, N R, Eutaw, Ala, 187  
 Morris, F C, Osceola, Ark, 196  
 Morrison, H M, 197  
 Morrison, James, Brownsburg, Va, 221  
 Morrison, James E, Morven, N C, 206  
 Morrison, D D, R H, Cottage Home, N C, 206  
 Morrison, William N, Asheville, N C, 207  
 Morrison, W W, New Harmony, Ala, 184  
 Morrow, C N, Asheboro, N C, 211  
 Morse, A A, Anderson C H, S C, 216  
 Moseley, Bennet W, Oakley, Va, 224  
 Moseley, H, Palestine, Texas, 218  
 Moseley, J W, 199  
 Mullally, F P, Pendleton, S C, 213  
 Murkland, S S, Bethany Church, N C, 207  
 Murray, James, Templeton, Va, 220  
 Murray, L, Monticello, Ark, 190  
 Myers, D D, Joseph H, Monticello, Fla, 193  
 McAlister, Hector, Kyle's Landing, N C, 209  
 McAllister, R S, Jonesville, S C, 203  
 McAuley, W H, Uniontown, Ala, 186  
 McBryde, Duncan, Daniel, Avera-boro, N C, 209  
 \*McBryde, D D, Thomas L, Pendleton, S C, 213  
 McCallum, Angus, Union Church, Miss, 201  
 McCombs, G B, Beech Grove, Tenn, 205  
 McConnell, J A, 202  
 McConnell, William, Houma, La, 202  
 McCorkle, A B, Talladega, Ala, 184  
 McCorkle, F A, Greenville, Tenn, 204  
 McCormick, William J, Liberty Hill, S C, 193  
 McCoy, H P R, Charlottesville, Va, 225  
 McCoy, Robert, LaFayette, Ga, 196  
 McDonald, Henry, Port Gibson, Miss, 201  
 McDonald, Neill, Fayetteville, N C, 209  
 McDonald, W A, 210  
 McDowell, James, Manning, S C, 214  
 McJuffie, D, Lynchwood, S C, 215  
 McElhenny, D D, John, Lewisburg, Va, 290  
 McFarland, D D, Francis, Mint Spring, Va, 221  
 McFeatters, Matthew, Texana, Texas, 219  
 McGuffey, D D, L L, D, W H, Univer, of Va, 224  
 McIlwaine, Richard, Farmville, Va, 220  
 McInnis, R, Enterprise, Miss, 202  
 McIntosh, John R, Eufaula, Ala, 185  
 McIyer, John L, Buffalo, N C, 210  
 McKay, Neill, Summerville, N C, 209  
 McKee, James M, Orion, Ala, 184  
 McKinney, C, Enterprise, Miss, 198  
 McKinney, D D, Samuel, New River, La, 202  
 McKittrick, John, Oak Hill, Ga, 192  
 McLees, H W, Holland's Store, S C, 217  
 McLees, John, Greenwood, S C, 216  
 McLees, Robert, Seneca, S C, 216  
 McLean, Hector, Malta, N C, 208  
 McLure, D M, Lancaster C H, S C, 215  
 McMar-in, P A, 211  
 McMillan, Andrew, Springfield, N C, 209  
 McMullen, J P, Pleasant Ridge, Ala, 187  
 McMullen, D D, R B, Clarksville, Tenn, 205  
 McMurray, Francis, Union Springs, Ala, 184  
 McNair, Daniel, Galveston, Texas, 217  
 McNair, E, Williamsport, La, 200  
 McNair, Evander, Eufaula, Ala, 184  
 McNair, Malcolm, Fair Play, N C, 209  
 McNeely, L, Hillsboro, Ark, 199  
 McNeiley, J H, Charlotte, Tenn, 206  
 McNeill, Hector, Montpelier, N C, 208  
 McNeill, James H, Fayetteville, N C, 209  
 McPherson, James P, Springfield, N C, 208  
 McQueen, Archibald, Queensdale, N C, 209  
 McQueen, Donald, Smelter, S C, 214  
 McQueen, James, Fayetteville, N C, 209  
 McQueen, Martin, Wilmington, N C, 209  
 McWhorter, William, Bachelor's Retreat, S C, 215  
 Nall, Jas H, Tuskegee, Ala, 184  
 Nall, D D, Robert, Talladega, Ala, 185  
 Naylor, James, Middleton, Miss, 199  
 Neill, Thomas B, Plain, S C, (not reported)  
 Neil, William, Gallatin, Miss, 201  
 Newton, Henry, Jefferson, Ga, 194  
 Nicholson, R P, 210  
 Niven, T M, 225  
 Ogden, Thomas A, Natchez, Miss, 201  
 Orr, Samuel, 190  
 Osborn, Robert, Fairton, N J, 220  
 \*Osborne, Michael, Farmville, Va, 224  
 Ostrom, V C, New Orleans, La, 202  
 Otts, J M P, Greensboro, Ala, 187  
 Overstreet, R M, Georgetown, Texas, 218  
 Paine, Henry H, Holly Springs, Miss, 197  
 Paisley, Samuel, Watson's Bridge, N C, 208  
 Palmer, D D, B M, Columbia, S C, 202  
 Palmer, E P, Marietta, Ga, 191  
 Palmer, Edward, Waterboro, S C, 213  
 Park, James, Knoxville, Tenn, 204  
 Park, John S, Memphis, Tenn, (not reported)  
 Parks, G D, Euola, N C, 207  
 Parsons, L H, Greensboro, Ga, 185  
 Patterson, D D, James C, Griffin, Ga, 192  
 Patterson, M A, Mount Holly, Ark, 190  
 Patton, F, Oxford, Miss, 195  
 Paxton, Thomas N, Marion, N C, 207  
 Payne, A G, Comite, La, 201  
 Peacock, William A, Madison, Fla, 193  
 Pearson, W F, Temple of Health, S C, 216  
 Peck, Thos E, Hampden Sidney, Va, 224  
 Peden, A G, Griffin, Ga, 192  
 Peden, Mitchell, New Prospect, Miss, 203  
 \*Pelan, James, Okalona, Miss, 203  
 Penick, Daniel A, Pioneer Mills, N C, 206  
 Penick, Jr., Daniel A, Concord, N C, 207  
 Penick, P Tinsley, Liberty, Va, 224  
 Penland, Alexander, Redman, Ala, 197  
 Perryman, J M, Creek Agency, Ark, 189  
 Peters, B F, Fayetteville, Ala, 187  
 Petrie, D D, George H W, Montgomery, Ala, 184  
 Petrie, G L, Union Springs, Ala, 185  
 Pharr, D D, Samuel C, Alexandriana, N C, 207  
 Pharr, Walter W, Statesville, N C, 207  
 Pharr, Walter S, Park's Store, N C, 206  
 Pharr, William W, Coddle Creek, N C, 207  
 Phillips, Charles, Chapel Hill, N C, 210  
 Phillips, D D, James, Chapel Hill, N C, 210  
 Phillips, John, Glade Mills, Md, 226  
 Phillips, N G, Airmount, Ala, 235  
 Pickens, A M, Centre Point, Tenn, 198  
 Pickens, John A, Brownsville, Tenn, 198  
 Pierson, Phillip, New Zion, S C, 214  
 Pinkerton, John, Mount Solon, Va, 221  
 Pinkerton, William, Steel's Tavern, Va, 221  
 Pitzer, A W, Sparta, Ga, 195  
 Porter, Abner A, Columbia, S C, 213  
 Porter, David H, Augusta, Ga, 194

\* Deceased.

- Porter, Edward E, 196  
 Porter, G J, Hendersonville, N C, 213  
 Porter, J D, Mobile, Ala, 186  
 Porter, R K, Berzella, Ga, 195  
 Powers, Urias, Big Lick, Va, 222  
 Pratt, H R, 211  
 Pratt, John W, Tuscaloosa, Ala, 187  
 Pratt, D D, N A, Roswell, Ga, 190  
 Preston, Thos L, Westview, Va, 222  
 Price, Robert, Rodney, Miss, 201  
 Price, Samuel J, Yanceyville, N C, 223  
 Price, William T, McDowell, Va, 222  
 Proctor, John O, Gerardstown, Va, 225  
 Pryor, D D, Theodorick, Petersburg, Va, 219  
 Pugh, John W, Warrenton, Va, (not reported)  
 Purviance, D D, James, Natchez, Miss, 201
- Ramsey, D D, James B, Lynchburg, Va, 223  
 Rankin, Jesse, Lenoir, N C, 206  
 Raymond, H R, Marion, Ala, 186  
 Raymond, Moses, Springfield, Va, 225  
 Reid, Alexander, Doaksville, C N, 189  
 Reid, J W, Philomath, Ga, 194  
 Reid, R H, Reidville, S C, 216  
 Reid, S Irvine, Horn Lake, 197  
 Reid, W M, Mayesville, S C, 214  
 Rice, James M, Covington, Va, 222  
 Rice, D D, John H, Mobile, Ala, (not reported)  
 Rice, Samuel D, Mount Zion, Va, 223  
 Richards, J G, Liberty Hill, S C, 214  
 Richardson, William T, Waynesboro', Va, 221  
 Riddle, William, Sidon, Miss, 199  
 Riley, J R, Laurens C H, S C, 216  
 Robinson, John M, Double Wells, S C, 217  
 Rockwell, E F, Davidson College, N C, 207  
 Rogan, Daniel, Kingsport, Tenn, 204  
 Rogers, J L, Atlanta, Ga, 191  
 Rogers, O F, Verona, Miss, 195  
 Root, Timothy, Guntersville, Ala, (not reported)  
 Rosamond, J, Fayetteville, Ala, 187  
 Rose, Henry B, Gap Mills, Va, 220  
 Roudebush, G S, Woodville, Miss, 201  
 Royston, C A, Rheatown, Tenn, 204  
 Ruffner, William H, Lexington, Va, 221  
 Rumble, Jethro, Salisbury, N C, 207  
 Russell, George A, Crane's Creek, N C, 209  
 Russel, R D, Nanafalia, Ala, 186  
 Rutherford, E H, Enterprise, Miss, 199
- Safford, Henry, Greensboro', Ga, 194  
 Salter, I H, Monroeville, Ala, 186  
 Sample, W A, Fort Smith, Ark, 188  
 Sanderson, D D, Eutaw, Ala, 187  
 Savage, William T, Grenada, Miss, 197  
 Sawtelle, B N, Tusculumbia, Ala, (not reported)  
 Saye, James H, Lewisville, S C, 212  
 Scott, G K, Lockhart, Texas, 219  
 Scott, John A, Halifax C H, Va, 223  
 See, Charles S M, Fishersville, Va, 221  
 Sellars, Duncan, Black River Chapel, N C, 210  
 Shanks, D W, Amelia C H, Va, 223  
 Sharp, J D, Alto, Texas, 218  
 Sharpe, W W, Due West, S C, 216  
 Shaw, Colin, Black River Chapel, N C, 209  
 Shearer, John B, Black Walnut, Va, 211  
 Sheetz, William C, Morgantown, N C, 207  
 Shepperson, John G, Outer Bridge, Va, 223  
 Sherrill, R E, Forest Grove, Miss, 199  
 Sherwood, John M, Fayetteville, N C, 209  
 Shive, Rufus W, Randolph, Miss, 197  
 Shotwell, Nathan, Rutherfordton, N C, 207  
 Silliman, A P, Clinton, Ala, 187  
 Simpson, F T, Washington, Ga, 195  
 Sinclair, Alexander, Charlotte, N C, 207  
 Sinclair, James, Lumberton, N C, 209  
 Sinclair, John C, Fayetteville, N C, 208  
 Singletary, W H, Singletaryville, S C, (not reported)  
 Small, Arthur M, Selma, Ala, 186  
 Smith, Alexander, Fayetteville, Tenn, 205  
 Smith, A P, Spartanburg, S C, 213  
 Smith, D D, Benj M, Hampden Sidney, Va, 224  
 Smith, Charles R, Scotland, Ark, 190  
 Smith, D F, Jacksonville, Ala, 184
- Smith, H A, Centreville, Ala, 186  
 Smith, Henry M, 202  
 Smith, J. Henry, Greensboro', N C, 211  
 Smith, Robert C, Talmage, Ga, 185  
 Smith, T E, Cartersville, Geo, 191  
 Smoot, R K, 198  
 Smylie, John A, Livonia, La, 200  
 Smyth, D D, Thomas, Charleston, S C, 213  
 Smythe, O H P, Louisville, Miss, 203  
 Smythe, W M, Dayton, Ala, 186  
 Snyder, Henry, 224  
 Somerville, James, Bridgeville, Ala, 187  
 Someville, W C, Columbia, Texas, 217  
 Sparrow, D D, P J, Cahaba, Ala, 186  
 Sprunt, James M, Kenansville, N C, 209  
 Stacy, James, Newnan, Ga, 192  
 Stanfield, S A, Milton, N C, 211  
 Stark, Oliver P, Doaksville, C N, Ark, 189  
 Stedman, D D, James O, Memphis, Tenn, 196  
 Stewart, C B, Fairview, S C, 216  
 Stewart, J Curtis, Asheville, N C, 207  
 Stewart, Leander L, Asheville, N C, 207  
 Stillman, D D, C A, Gainesville, Ala, 187  
 Stoddard, William, 226  
 \*Stoddard, W R, 216  
 Stratton, James, Jackson, La, 200  
 Stratton, D D, Joseph B, Natchez, Miss, 201  
 Strother, James W, Brownsville, Tenn, 198  
 Stuart, Samuel D, Staunton, Va, 222  
 Stuart, Thomas C, Pontotoc, Miss, 195  
 Sutton, William C, PeeDee, S C, 214  
 Swift, William, Fort Deposit, Ala, 184
- Tadlock, James D, Jonesboro', Tenn, 204  
 Talmage, D D, Samuel K, Talmage, Ga, 194  
 Tate, Robert, Sill's Creek, N C, 208  
 Taylor, R F, Summerville, Ga, 191  
 Taylor, Robert J, Lexington, Va, 220  
 Telford, William B, Kingston, Ga, 191  
 Tenney, Levi, Solado, Texas, 218  
 Thomas, B D, Vernon, La, 197  
 Thomas, Enoch, Churchville, Va, 221  
 Thompson, Philip H, Memphis, Tenn, 196  
 Thompson, William H, Bolivar, Tenn, 196  
 Thompson, William S, New Canton, Va, 224  
 Thomson, J H, McLeods, Miss, 190  
 Tidball, William B, Concord Depot, Va, 224  
 Todd, David A, Strother's Depot, S C, 217  
 Towles, Daniel T, Teachey's, N C, 209  
 Trimble, E C, Jackson, Tenn, 198  
 Trimble, William W, Brownsville, Va, 221  
 Turner, D McNeill, Abbeville C H, S C, 215  
 Turner, Jesse H, Liberty, Va, 219
- Vance, D D, Andrew, Floyd's Creek, Tenn, 205  
 Vass, Lachlan C, Amherst C H, Va, 225  
 Vaughan, Clement R, Cole's Ferry, Va, 223  
 Vedder, C S, Summerville, S C, 213
- Waddel, D D, John N, Montgomery, Ala, 196  
 Wailes, Benjamin M, Greenfield, Va, 225  
 Walker, J A, McKinley, Ala, 186  
 Walker, Robert C, Churchville, Va, 221  
 Walkup, J W, Natural Bridge, Va, 223  
 Wallace, James A, Dalton, Ga, 191  
 Wallace, John H, Clear Branch, Va, 222  
 Wallace, M J, Marlbrook, Ark, 190  
 Wallis, James, Concrete, Texas, 218  
 Warden, William, Wardensville, Va, 226  
 Wardlaw, T De Lacey, Clarksville, Tenn, 205  
 Warren, W H, 201  
 Warren, P W, New Danville, Texas, 218  
 Watkins, Samuel W, Hampden Sidney, Va, 224  
 Watson, A M, Bridgeville, Ala, 187  
 Watson, James, Selma, Ala, 186  
 Watson, J F, Zeno, S C, 213  
 Watson, Samuel L, Zeno, S C, 212  
 Watts, W B, Miranda, N C, 208  
 Waugh, Joseph, 201  
 Way, Richard Q, Riceboro', Ga, 194  
 Wayne, Benjamin, New Orleans, La, 202  
 Weeks, Joseph, Natchez, Miss, 201  
 Wells, Shepard, Columbia, Tenn, 205

Welch, Thomas R, Little Rock, Ark, 188	Wilson, John Davies, Wilkesboro', N C, 208
Whaley, F N, Clarksville, Va, 211	Wilson, D D, J Leighton, Columbia, S C, 214
Wharey, J mes M, Wytheville, Va, 225	Wilson, J M, Seguin, Texas, 219
Wharey, Thomas, Keyesville, Va, 224	Wilson, D D, Jos R, Augusta, Ga, 194
White, Charles, Berryville, Va, 225	Wilson, Lewis F, Hedgesville, Va, 225
White, George William, San Marino, Va, 220	Wilson, D D, Samuel B, Hampden Sidney, Va, 223
White, Henry M, Big Lick, Va, 223	Wilson, William V, Lynchburg, Va, 225
White, James E, Chester, S C, 212	Wilson, W W, Bishopville, S C, 214
White, D D, R B, Tuscaloosa, Ala, 187	Wimpy, Jesse, Marion, Ark, 196
White, T W, Macfarland's, Va, 224	Winford, J S, Sharon, Tenn, 196
White, D D, William S, Lexington, Va, 221	Winn, T S, Havanna, Ala, 187
Wiley, Calvin H, Greensboro', N C, 211	Witherspoon, A J, Linden, Ala, 186
Wilhelm, W F, Blacksburg, Va, 223	Witherspoon, T D, Oxford, Miss, 195
Willbanks, J S, Cross Hill, S C, 216	Witherow, T S, Holcombe's Rock, Va, (not rep'd)
Williams, C Foster, Ashwood, Tenn, 205	Wood, M D, Yorkville, S C, 212
Williams, Edwin T, Quincy, Fla, 193	Wood, William A, Asheville, N C, 211
Williams, John C, Cokesbury, S C, 216	*Woodbridge, D D, S, New Orleans, La, 202
Williams, William G, La Grange, Ala, 197	Woodburn, J A, Kyle's Landing, N C, 211
Williamson, Robert B, Macon, Miss, 203	Woodhull, George S, Point Pleasant, Va, 220
Williamson, D D, S, Washington, Ark, 189	Woodrow, James, Columbia, S C, 194
Wills, David, Macon, Ga, 194	Woodruff, John, Quincy, Fla, 193
Wilson, D D, Alexander, Melville, N C, 210	Woodworth, M W, Thompson's Roads, Va, 226
Wilson, Charlton H, Bennettsville, S C, 215	Wright, Allen, Boggy Depot, C N, 189
Wilson, Hugh, Lexington, Texas, 217	Wright, A H, Liberty, Texas, 218
Wilson, James, Wheelock, Texas, 217	Wright, A W, 219
Wilson, Jas, Knoxville, Tenn, 204	
Wilson, Jas M, Rogersville, Tenn, (not reported)	Yates, William B, Charleston, S C, 213
Wilson, D D, John S, Atlanta, Ga, 191	Young, Henry P, Galveston, Texas, 217
	Total, 823.

\* Deceased.

## NOTE BY THE PERMANENT CLERK.

It will be seen, by reference to page 134, that the Standing Committee on Education nominated for Treasurer Mr. James Miller; and by reference to page 148 it will be found that the two Standing Committees on Publication and Education nominated Mr. Archibald Bolling for this office. The latter nomination was undoubtedly taken from the manuscript report of the Standing Committee on Publication, and was inadvertently adopted by the Assembly instead of the former. There is reason to believe that it was the *intention* of the Assembly to elect Mr. M., as it was generally known that Mr. B. was in the army, and could not act. But the Permanent Clerk had no authority to alter the Minutes which had been approved by the Assembly. The Executive Committees, however, very properly recognize Mr. M. as Treasurer, and his name, therefore, so appears in the list of officers on the back of the Minutes

# INDEX.

---

## A.

ASSEMBLY met, 119; hours for sessions, 121; place of next meeting, 124; prayer for, recommended, 133; dissolved, 154.

ASSOCIATE REFORMED SYNOD, report from delegate to, 122; delegate from heard, 130; union with, 141.

## B.

BAPTISM, overture concerning, 126; report on, 136; special committee appointed, 137.

BENEFICIARY EDUCATION, overture concerning, 122; report on, 127; special committee appointed, 133; resolutions concerning, 134, 135.

CHARTER, committee on, 124; Dr. E. T. Baird's letter, 122, 124; report on, 131; directed to nominate Trustees, 132.

COMMISSIONERS enrolled, 119.

## D.

DOMESTIC MISSIONS, Executive Committee of, report presented, 123; report of Standing Committee on, 138; nominated, 148; elected, 154; Report, Appendix, 158.

## E.

EDUCATION, Executive Committee of, report presented, 123; report of Standing Committee on, 133; nominated, 148; elected, 154; (See note, 232;) Report, Appendix, 174.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEES, temporary union of, resolution concerning, 123; report on, 146.

## F.

FINANCE, report on, 150; resolutions concerning assessments on Presbyteries, 152.

FOREIGN CORRESPONDENCE, report on, 141.

FOREIGN MISSIONS, Executive Committee of, report presented, 123; report on, 140; nominated, 148; elected, 154; Report, Appendix, 166.

## I.

INDEPENDENT PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, delegate from, 123; heard, 124; union with, 141; report from delegate to, 142.

## J.

JACKSON, GEN. T. J., committee to bring in minute concerning, 126; report, 152.



## M.

MEMORIAL TO CONGRESS read, 145; resolutions concerning, 146; withdrawn, 153.

MINUTES, Clerks to report concerning, 124; circulation of, 124; correction of former, 131.

MISSIONARIES TO ARMY, overture concerning, 122; free conference, 125; subject referred, 125.

## N.

NARRATIVE, reported, 152; Appendix, 154.

## O.

OFFICERS elected, 121.

## P.

PASTORAL LETTER on religious instruction of the colored people, reported, 126; referred, 127; report on, 138.

PUBLICATION, Executive Committee of, report presented, 130; report on, 146; nominated, 148; elected, 154; (See note, 232;) letter from W. J. Keith, 124; Report, Appendix, 172.

## R.

REVISION OF BOOK OF PSALMS AND HYMNS, committee of, report presented, 123; referred, 123; report on, 127, 144; Report, Appendix, 175.

REVISION OF FORM OF GOVERNMENT AND BOOK OF DISCIPLINE, committee of, 123; vacancies filled, 127, 151.

## S

SABBATH, resolutions concerning, 144.

SINCLAIR, JAMES, letter from, referred, 126; report on, 130.

STANDING COMMITTEES appointed, 121.

STANDING RULE suspended, 140.

STATISTICAL REPORTS, resolutions concerning, 154; Appendix, 183.

SUPERANNUATED MINISTERS, overtures concerning, 123; report on, 129.

SYNODICAL RECORDS, committees on, 122; reports on, 133, 135, 149.

SYSTEMATIC BENEVOLENCE, report on, 135.

## T.

THANKS, resolutions of, 154.

THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY tendered to General Assembly, 125; report on, 133, 142, 148; professor appointed, 144, 148; salaries of professors, 144, 149; Directors nominated, 144; elected, 154.

TREASURER appointed *pro tem.*, 123; elected, 151.

TRUSTEES, nomination of, 132; elected, 136.

## U.

UNITED SYNOD OF THE SOUTH, union with, overture concerning, 127; report on, 137; committee appointed, 141.

MINUTES  
OF THE  
GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
OF THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
IN THE  
CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA:  
WITH  
AN APPENDIX.

Vol. I.

---

A. D. 1864.

---

COLUMBIA:  
STEAM-POWER PRESSES OF EVANS & COGSWELL.  
1864.



. INSTITUTIONS AND OFFICERS  
OF THE  
Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America.

---

CLERKS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

Rev. JOHN N. WADDEL, D.D., *Stated Clerk*, Montgomery, Ala.  
Rev. JOSEPH R. WILSON, D.D., *Permanent Clerk*, Augusta, Ga.

---

TRUSTEES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

R. M. PATTEN, JOHN WHITING, JAMES B. WALKER, T. C. PER-  
RIN, ROBERT ADGER, J. H. LINDSAY, SAMUEL McCORKLE, Rev.  
B. M. PALMER, D.D., JOSEPH H. WILSON, JESSE A. ANSLEY,  
J. A. CRAWFORD, J. A. INGLIS, Rev. G. HOWE, D.D., Rev. J. L.  
KIRKPATRICK, D.D., W. L. MITCHELL.

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF DOMESTIC MISSIONS.

Rev. J. LEIGHTON WILSON, D.D., *Secretary*, Columbia, S. C.  
Rev. Prof. JAMES WOODROW, *Treasurer*, “

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF FOREIGN MISSIONS.

Rev. J. LEIGHTON WILSON, D.D., *Secretary*, Columbia, S. C.  
Rev. Prof. JAMES WOODROW, *Treasurer*, “ “

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF PUBLICATION

Rev. JOHN LEYBURN, D.D., *Secretary*, Richmond, Va.  
JAMES MILLER, Esq., *Treasurer*, “ “

---

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF EDUCATION.

Rev. JOHN LEYBURN, D.D., *Secretary*, Richmond, Va.  
JAMES MILLER, Esq., *Treasurer*, “ “



# MINUTES.

---

CHARLOTTE, N. C., May 5, 1864.

The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America met, according to appointment, in the Presbyterian Church at Charlotte, N. C., on Thursday, the 5th day of May, 1864, and was opened with a sermon by the Rev. James A. Lyon, D.D., Moderator of the last Assembly, on the text 1 Thess. ii, 4: "But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak ; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts."

After the sermon he proceeded to constitute the sessions with prayer.

The Permanent Clerk, from the Committee on Commissions, reported that the following Commissioners had appeared and been regularly enrolled, viz :

## I. SYNOD OF ALABAMA.

PRESBYTERIES.	MINISTERS.	RULING ELDERS.
<i>East Alabama,</i>	James M. McKee (2),	
<i>South Alabama,</i>	E. Anderson (2),	B. A. Glass (2),
<i>Tuskaloosa,</i>	A. M. Watson,	G. H. Dunlap.

## II. SYNOD OF ARKANSAS.

*Arkansas,  
Creek Nation,  
Indian,  
Ouachita.*

## III. SYNOD OF GEORGIA.

<i>Cherokee,</i>	A. Y. Lockridge,	David Ardis,
<i>Flint River,</i>	Jno. S. Wilson, D.D.,	S. A. Walkup,
<i>Florida,</i>	James Little,	J. M. W Davidson,
<i>Georgia,</i>		
<i>Hopewell,</i>	Jno. W. Reid,	W L. Mitchell,
	David Wills,	Samuel Barnett.

## IV SYNOD OF MEMPHIS.

<i>Chickasaw,</i>	I. B. Gaston,	R. S. Stewart,
<i>Memphis,</i>	D. H. Cummins (2),	Charles Lynn (2),
<i>North Mississippi,</i>	Angus Johnson (2),	F. G. Newell (2).
<i>Western District,</i>		
<i>Tuscumbia,</i>		

## V SYNOD OF MISSISSIPPI.

<i>Central Mississippi,</i>	John H. Rice, D.D.,	
<i>East Mississippi,</i>	Robert Bell,	James Patrick,
<i>Louisiana,</i>		
<i>Mississippi,</i>	A. McCallum,	
<i>New Orleans,</i>	B. M. Palmer, D.D.,	
	R. McInnis,	
<i>Red River,</i>		
<i>Tombeckbee, *</i>	James A. Lyon, D.D.,	J. N. Cook.

## VI. SYNOD OF NASHVILLE.

*Holston,*  
*Knoxville,*  
*Maury,*  
*Nashville.*

## VII. SYNOD OF NORTH CAROLINA.

<i>Concord,</i>	D. A. Penick, Sr.,	Thomas A. Allison,
	J. L. Kirkpatrick, D.D.,	D. A. Davis,
<i>Fayetteville,</i>	N. T. Bowdon,	J. G. Shepherd,
	J. M. Sprunt,	
<i>Orange,</i>	James C. Alexander,	Thomas M. Holt,
	Edward Hines,	Robert B. Watt.

## VIII. SYNOD OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

<i>Bethel,</i>	T. W. Erwin,	G. McC. Witherspoon,
<i>Charleston,</i>	A. A. Porter,	Andrew Crawford,
	John R. Dow,	
<i>Harmony,</i>	Philip Pierson,	James McCreight,
	I. J. Long,	Joseph T. Walsh,
<i>South Carolina,</i>	J. B. Adger, D.D.,	Jno. W. Simpson,
	Ferdinand Jacobs,	T. C. Perrin.

## IX. SYNOD OF TEXAS.

<i>Brazos,</i>	
<i>Central Texas,</i>	
<i>Eastern Texas,</i>	
<i>Western Texas,</i>	R. F. Bunting (3).

## X. SYNOD OF VIRGINIA.

<i>East Hanover,</i>	M. D. Hoge, D.D.,	Geo. W. Tinsley (2),
<i>Greenbrier,</i>	Wm. S. White, D.D.,	S. McD. Reid,
<i>Lexington,</i>	T. L. Preston,	J. T. L. Preston,
<i>Montgomery,</i>	S. D. Stuart,	John B. Logan,
<i>Roanoke,</i>	P. Tinsley Penick,	
<i>West Hanover,</i>	R. L. Dabney, D.D.,	
<i>Winchester,</i>		Jas. D. Armstrong (3).

The Rev. Dr. Hoge and W. L. Mitchell were appointed a Committee on Elections, to whom were referred the cases of persons present without commissions.

The Assembly then took a recess until three o'clock this afternoon.

After recess, the Rev. Dr. Hoge, from the Committee on Elections, reported as follows:

The Committee on Elections report that the Rev. H. B. Boude, of the Presbytery of Nashville, Tennessee, is a chaplain in the army of Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, and obtained a furlough of twenty days for the purpose of attending the meeting of this Assembly. He had previously received a letter from Dr. Lapsley, of Nashville, stating that it was very important that the Presbytery should be represented, and that he (Dr. Lapsley) could not attend.

Accordingly Mr. Boude obtained leave of absence, under the conviction that his Presbytery would appoint him; but he has no information to that effect.

The Rev. Robert McAlister is a member of the Presbytery of Red River. This Presbytery was to hold its meeting in the western part of Louisiana, two hundred miles west of the Mississippi river. There was nothing to prevent its members from holding their regular meeting, but all of them are so situated that not one of them could come to the Assembly. They are aware of the fact that Mr. McAlister is for the present residing in the vicinity of Charlotte, and he has no doubt that he has been appointed to represent his Assembly.

As these brethren have neither of them heard of their appointment, and have only presumptive evidence of it, the committee decline to express any opinion as to their claim to seats on the floor, and can only refer their cases to the favorable consideration of the Assembly.

After discussion of this report, the Assembly declined to receive the brethren named as members of this body, on the ground that there was no evidence of their appointment by the Presbyteries to which they belong.



The Assembly then proceeded to the election of officers, which resulted in the choice of Rev. John S. Wilson, a Commissioner from the Presbytery of Flint River, as Moderator, and of the Rev. Thomas L. Preston, a Commissioner from the Presbytery at Lexington, as Temporary Clerk.

On motion of Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick, it was

*Resolved*, That the hours of meeting for the remaining sessions of this Assembly be fixed at 9 o'clock, A. M., and 3 P. M., and the hours of adjournment at 12½ P. M., and 5 P. M.

On motion of the Rev. D. A. Penick, the Assembly resolved to spend the first half-hour of every morning session, and the hours between 4 and 6 of Saturday afternoon next, in devotional exercises with special reference to the state of the Church and country.

On motion of Dr. Kirkpatrick, it was made the order of the day for to-morrow morning, at 10 o'clock, to hear the reports from the Executive Committees of Foreign and Domestic Missions, and for Saturday morning, at 10 o'clock, to hear the reports of the Executive Committees of Education and Publication.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Palmer, the Assembly adjourned to meet to-morrow morning at 9 o'clock. Closed with prayer by the Rev. Dr. Adger.

---

#### FRIDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met and spent the first half-hour in devotional exercises, according to appointment.

The Minutes of yesterday were read and approved.

Additional Commissioners appeared and were duly enrolled, viz: from the Presbytery of South Alabama, E. Anderson, Minister, and B. A. Glass, Ruling Elder; from the Presbytery of East Alabama, James M. McKee, Minister; from the Presbytery of East Hanover, Geo. W. Tinsley, Ruling Elder; from the Presbytery of North Mississippi, Angus Johnson, Minister, and F. G. Newell, Ruling Elder; from the Presbytery of Memphis, D. H. Cummins, Minister, and Charles Lynn, Ruling Elder.

The Moderator announced the appointment of the following Standing Committees:

*On Bills and Overtures*.—Ministers—J. A. Lyon, D.D., J. L. Kirkpatrick, D.D., James Little, James C. Alexander. Ruling Elders—Samuel Barnett, James Patrick, Jno. B. I. Logan.

*Judicial Committee.*—Ministers—W. S. White, D.D., A. M. Watson. Ruling Elders—W. L. Mitchell, T. C. Perrin, J. G. Shepherd.

*On Theological Seminaries.*—Ministers—M. D. Hoge, D.D., A. A. Porter, John W. Reid, S. D. Stuart. Ruling Elders—J. T. L. Preston, S. A. Walkup, W. L. Mitchell.

*On Domestic Missions.*—Ministers—R. L. Dabney, D.D., D. A. Penick, John R. Dow, Robert Bell. Ruling Elders—G. H. Dunlap, David Ardis, James McCreight.

*On Foreign Missions.*—Ministers—R. McInnis, L. B. Gaston, J. M. Sprunt. Ruling Elders—J. M. W. Davidson, R. S. Stewart.

*On Publication.*—Ministers—B. M. Palmer, D.D., Ferdinand Jacobs, N. T. Bowdon, A. A. Porter. Ruling Elders—S. McD. Reid, J. T. L. Preston, Samuel Barnett.

*On Education.*—Ministers—J. B. Adger, D.D., David Wills, R. McInnis. Ruling Elders—John W. Simpson, Thos. A. Allison.

*On the Narrative.*—Ministers—David Wills, T. W. Erwin, Ferdinand Jacobs. Ruling Elders—Joseph T. Walsh, Robert B. Watt.

*On Foreign Correspondence.*—Ministers—J. L. Kirkpatrick, D.D., Philip Pierson, A. McCallum. Ruling Elders—R. S. Stewart, J. N. Cook.

*On Leave of Absence.*—Ministers—J. M. Sprunt, A. Y. Lockridge. Ruling Elder—D. A. Davis.

*On Systematic Benevolence.*—Ministers—Jno. H. Rice, D.D., Edward Hines, P. Tinsley Penick, I. J. Long. Ruling Elders—J. G. Shepherd, G. McC. Witherspoon, Andrew Crawford.

*On Devotional Exercises.*—Ministers—J. L. Kirkpatrick, D.D., D. A. Penick. Ruling Elder—Thomas A. Allison.

*On Finance.*—Ruling Elders—T. C. Perrin, W. L. Mitchell, Andrew Crawford.

*On Records of Synod of Alabama.*—Ministers—John W. Reid, T. W. Erwin. Ruling Elder—J. McC. Witherspoon.

*On Records of Synod of Arkansas.*—Ministers—A. Y. Lockridge, James Little. Ruling Elder—David Ardis.

*On Records of Synod of Georgia.*—Ministers—John H. Rice, D.D., John R. Dow. Ruling Elder—R. S. Stewart.

*On Records of Synod of Memphis.*—Ministers—James C. Alexander, A. McCallum. Ruling Elder—S. A. Walkup.

*On Records of Synod of Mississippi.*—Ministers—L. B. Gaston, I. J. Long. Ruling Elder—Thomas M. Holt.

*On Records of Synod of Nashville.*—Ministers—P. T. Penick, Robert Bell. Ruling Elder—J. N. Cook.

*On Records of Synod of North Carolina.*—Ministers—S. D. Stewart, T. W. Erwin. Ruling Elder—Jno. B. Logan.

*On Records of Synod of South Carolina.*—Ministers—A. M. Watson, Edward Hines. Ruling Elder—G. H. Dunlap.

*On Records of Synod of Texas.*—Ministers—N. T. Bowdon, James C. Alexander. Ruling Elder—Andrew Crawford.

*On Records of Synod of Virginia.*—Ministers—A. A. Porter, James Little. Ruling Elder—J. M. W. Davidson.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Adger, the resolution of yesterday, intended to fix the hours of meeting and adjourning, was reconsidered, and it was resolved to adjourn this day at 1, P. M., with no afternoon session; and that the remaining sessions of the Assembly be opened at 9, A. M., and closed at 2, P. M., until further ordered.

The order of the day for 10 o'clock was then taken up, viz: the reports of the Executive Committees of Foreign and Domestic Missions; which were presented and read by the Rev. J. Leighton Wilson, D.D., the Secretary of Foreign and of Domestic Missions. The reports were referred to the appropriate Standing Committees.

On motion of Judge Shepherd, it was made the second order of the day for to-morrow, to hear reports from the army by Rev. B. T. Lacy, Rev. Dr. Waddel, and Rev. Dr. Palmer, Commissioners of the Assembly to said army.

The Rev. Dr. Adger, from the *ad interim* Committee on the Revision of the Form of Government and Book of Discipline, submitted the following report, which was received, and, on motion of Rev. Dr. Hoge, its recommendations were adopted:

The Committee on the Revision of the Form of Government and Book of Discipline submit to the General Assembly the following report:

The committee found it impossible to agree upon a time and place of meeting during any part of the last summer or winter. The chairman, unwilling that the whole ecclesiastical year should pass without a meeting, took it upon him to call the committee together at Charlotte on the 26th day of April. The Rev. B. M. Palmer and E. T. Baird, with the Hon. J. G. Shepherd, and the chairman, did meet on the 27th April. We took up on the first day the *General Rules of Order* committed to us by the Assembly of 1861, preferring to leave the Book of Discipline until a larger representation of the committee should arrive. We carefully revised those Rules, with Jefferson's Manual and some other authorities in our hands, adding a few rules to the previous collection. The chief improvement which we flatter ourselves that we have made, is a classification of them under distinct heads (suggested by a similar arrangement in Baird's Digest), by the use of which the Moderator and members of any Court may find at a glance any rule sought for.

Having finished this part of our work, the committee then took up the Book of Discipline as it was left by our late broth-

er, J. H. Thornwell. A few alterations have been made by us in the book as it came to us from his hands; but we can not particularize in a way that would be satisfactory to the Assembly. The main improvements which we claim to have made are as follows :

1. The introduction of a chapter on the Discipline of the Church, as it is to be administered in regard to her baptized non-communicating members.

-2. The more full and complete statement of the Doctrine of Censure, in its various forms of Admonition, Suspension, Excommunication, and Deposition.

After completing, as far as possible at present, their labors during six days diligently employed in the revision of the Discipline and General Rules, the committee turned their attention to the Form of Government. This book was committed to us by specific reference at Augusta, and on subsequent occasions particular questions relative to the same were likewise referred. The committee are deeply impressed with the desirableness of our possessing, as a Church, a more scientific statement of the Scripture Doctrine of Church Government than is found in our present form. The subject has been largely discussed, and the doctrine much developed in various directions since our present form was adopted, and the book is no longer fully abreast of the advanced stage of the doctrine as it is actually held amongst us. For example : the book does not contain any statement of what are the radical principles of our system, except a very imperfect one, introduced in a mere foot-note. Again, our doctrine of the Courts receives no adequate presentation, nor is anything found in the book respecting the duties in full of the different office-bearers. Again, the Evangelist does not appear in any part of the book, except in a clause appended to the chapter on Ordination and in the general references made to that most important office in the chapter on Missions. Then, again, the method prescribed in the book for setting apart Ruling Elders and Deacons without the imposition of hands, is clearly unscriptural; and the remarkable omission cries aloud for the consideration of the Church.

The committee are prepared to present to the Assembly, if it so will, the Book of Discipline and the General Rules as amended, although they would like to have the opportunity of a still further revisal of their work, and of submitting it to another and a fuller meeting of their own members. The committee also feel impressed with the belief that no reading of these papers to this body could possess the Assembly with any adequate idea of their character as amended. It appears to your committee that there is no other possible way of our reporting to the Assembly satisfactorily than by spreading out the documents in print before the eye, that their various parts may be

deliberately considered and compared together, and the whole also compared with the present books.

What the committee would recommend to the Assembly, therefore, is :

I. That the consideration of the amended Book of Discipline and General Rules, after they shall have been read to the body, if the Assembly so desire, shall be referred to the next General Assembly

II. That the committee be instructed to complete their labors on the Form of Government, and to print copies of their whole work, to be distributed amongst our Ministers and Elders, as soon as may be convenient, with a view to the careful consideration of the same by the Church previous to the meeting of the next Assembly.

It is proper to add that the Hon. W. L. Mitchell arrived on the 4th of May, having been hindered on his journey by the government's restrictions upon railroad travelling, and that he materially aided us on that day by his criticisms on our work ; also that, having examined it at his leisure, he has given to it his full and hearty approbation. Still further, that the Rev. Dr. Dabney and the Hon. T. C. Perrin arrived and were with us at our closing meeting, when this report was presented—they having also been providentially hindered from meeting us at an earlier period. Moreover, that the Rev. Professor Peck and W. P. Webb, Esq., both signified to the committee, through the chairman, its being out of their power to meet us at this time, and also their assent to the Book of Discipline as prepared by Dr. Thornwell, with one amendment relative to appeals, which Mr. Webb proposes.

The committee have agreed to meet next, Providence permitting, at Prince Edward, on the first Thursday in August.

All which is respectfully submitted.

For the Committee,

JOHN B. ADGER, *Chairman.*

The Rev. R. McInnis presented an overture from the Synod of Mississippi, touching the right of voting in the election of a pastor, which was referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

The Rev. David Wills presented an overture from the Presbytery of Hopewell, with reference to the subject of licensing colored exhorters and preachers, which was referred to the Committee on Bills and Overtures.

T. C. Perrin, the Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Theological Seminary at Columbia, submitted the annual report of that body (see Appendix), which was received and referred to the Standing Committee on Theological Seminaries.

On motion of the Rev. David Wills, it was resolved to decide upon the place of meeting of the next General Assembly; when the Presbyterian Church, in the City of Macon, Georgia, was unanimously chosen.

On motion of Judge Shepherd, the report of the Trustees of the General Assembly was called for; which was then read by T. C. Perrin, and is as follows:

The Trustees of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America submit the following report.

The Trustees, under the call of Dr. Palmer, met at Columbia on the 21st of May, 1863. The charter granted by the State of Tennessee was considered, freely discussed, and accepted. The Board was then organized by the appointment of Thomas C. Perrin President, and J. A. Ansley Secretary.

In accordance with the views of the Assembly, a committee of two was appointed from each of the States of North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, and Louisiana, to apply to the state authorities for charters of incorporation, to wit:

*North Carolina*—Joseph H. Wilson and J. G. Shepherd.

*South Carolina*—T. C. Perrin and J. A. Inglis.

*Georgia*—W. L. Mitchell and E. A. Nesbit.

*Florida*—B. F. Whitner and W. A. Forward.

*Alabama*—Geo. J. S. Walker and J. M. Calhoun.

*Louisiana*—T. A. Clarke and J. A. Maybin.

A committee, consisting of the President, Judge Whitner, and Joseph H. Wilson, was appointed to look after the interests, legal and equitable, pertaining to the General Assembly, with power to sue for the same.

The Board also adopted certain By-Laws for its government. A copy of the proceedings of the meeting and of the By-Laws is herewith submitted for the inspection of the Assembly.

Partly owing to the long-continued illness of the much-lamented Judge Whitner, ending in his death, but mainly owing to the disturbed state of the country and the irregularity in the courts of justice, nothing has been done toward collecting the dues of the Assembly.

Notice was given for the annual meeting of the Board; but such were the obstructions in the way and the engagements of the members, that a quorum could not be obtained, and the meeting was not held. For the want of such meeting no report could regularly be made. But it is believed that the information contained in the foregoing will be acceptable to the Assembly.

All which is respectfully submitted.

THOMAS C. PERRIN, *President*.

On motion of Judge Shepherd, this report was referred to a committee of five to bring in a report upon the subject-matter thereof; whereupon the following appointment of this committee was announced: J. G. Shepherd, T. C. Perrin, W. L. Mitchell, J. T. L. Preston, Jno. B. I. Logan.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Lyon, it was resolved to afford to reporters of newspapers in Charlotte, or elsewhere, every possible facility for perfecting such reports of the proceedings of the Assembly as they may desire to prepare.

The Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick offered the following resolution, pending the discussion of which the hour for adjournment arrived:

*Resolved*, That the Committee on the Revision of the Form of Government be instructed to consider the propriety of making such changes in that instrument as will provide that the Commissioners to the General Assembly should be elected for two years, one-half of the number going out of office each year.

The Assembly adjourned—closing with prayer by the Rev. Dr. White.

---

SATURDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met, and was opened with the appointed devotional exercises.

The Minutes of yesterday were read and approved.

R. F. Bunting, Minister, from the Presbytery of Western Texas, and James D. Armstrong, Ruling Elder, from the Presbytery of Winchester, appeared, and were enrolled as additional Commissioners.

The Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick, from the Committee on Devotional Exercises, made a report, which was received.

The Synodical Records and Narratives on the State of Religion were then called for, when the records of the Synods of Georgia, South Carolina, North Carolina, Mississippi, and Alabama were presented and placed in the hands of the appropriate Standing Committees; and narratives from the Presbyteries of Hopewell, North Mississippi, Cherokee, Charleston, Chickasaw, South Carolina, West Hanover, Lexington, Concord, South Alabama, Flint River, Tuscaloosa, Central Mississippi, Roanoke, Fayetteville, Tombeckbee, Orange, Bethel, and Memphis, were present-

ed, and placed in the hands of the Standing Committee on the Narrative.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Dabney, it was made the order of the day for Monday morning, at 10-o'clock, to hear the report of the committee appointed by the last Assembly to confer with a similar committee of the United Synod of the Presbyterian Church, on the subject of union between the General Assembly and that body.

The Rev. Dr. Palmer, from the *ad interim* Committee on the Revision of the Hymn-book, presented the following report; which, on motion of the Rev. Dr. Adger, was placed upon the docket:

*Report of Committee on Revision of the Hymn-book.*

During the past year but few criticisms have been received upon the report submitted to the last Assembly. With a view, however, to consider these, a meeting of the committee was called by the chairman on the 4th of May, in the Town of Charlotte. Owing to providential hindrances, three members out of seven alone attended, viz: the Rev. Drs. Moore and Petrie, together with the chairman. This report, therefore, comes before the Assembly under the sanction of a minority of the committee only.

Three clerical errors have been detected in the report of last year, as published in the Appendix to the Minutes, to wit: the 2d part of the 100th Psalm is not omitted, as therein published; the 2d part of the 68th Psalm is not omitted; only the 2d verse of the 84th Psalm, 4th part, is omitted.

In accordance with suggestions from different parties, the committee have restored the following Psalms, omitted in their previous revision, viz:

Verse 4th of Psalm 1st, part 1st.

1st and 2d parts of Psalm 25th.

2d part of Psalm 27th.

2d part of Psalm 40th, omitting verses 7th and 8th.

2d part of Psalm 51st, omitting verses 1st and 2d.

Verses 1st and 2d of Psalm 57th.

Substitute 2d for 3d part of Psalm 80th.

2d part of Psalm 92d.

2d part of Psalm 117th.

2d part of Psalm 122d.

2d part of Psalm 143d, transposing verses 2d and 3d.

1st part of Psalm 145th.

*Hymns.*

Hymn 469th is omitted, as being a duplicate of Hymn 500th.

The following have been restored by request:

Hymn 6th, omitting verses 2d and 3d.



Hymn 8	Hymn 203	Hymn 379.
" 52	" 212	" 406
" 68	" 213	" 419 omit v. 6
" 69	" 222	" 415 " 5, 6
" 70	" 231	" 455
" 111	" 233	" 463
" 119	" 234	" 495
" 168	" 235	" 528
" 173	" 304	" 531
" 178	" 319	" 561
" 196	" 325	" 661
" 200	" 372	

The following Hymns, entirely new, have been added :

Around the throne of God in Heaven.  
 Awake my soul, stretch every nerve.  
 Bless, O Lord, each opening year.  
 Depth of mercy, can there be.  
 I lay my sins on Jesus.  
 Joyfully, joyfully, onward we move.  
 Let worldly minds the world pursue.  
 Nearer, my God, to thee.  
 Now the shades of night are gone.  
 Peace, troubled soul, whose plaintive moan.  
 Witness ye men and angels now.  
 Who shall sing, if not the children.

Seven Psalms have thus been added to the one hundred and seventy-six previously reported, and forty-eight Hymns to the four hundred and forty : making the total number of Psalms and Hymns about six hundred and seventy-one.

In view of the difficulties which now exist as to publishing, and to secure more fully the judgment of the Church as to the proposed changes, the committee would respectfully suggest that the book be held under consideration for another year—that this report be published as supplementary to that made to the last Assembly—that further criticism be invited from all who are interested in the work—and that the committee be allowed another opportunity to review their own selections, and to present the book to the next Assembly for final adoption.

B. M. PALMER,

T. V. MOORE,

G. H. W. PETRIE,

*On behalf of the Committee.*

The order of the day for 10 o'clock was now taken up, viz : hearing the reports of the Executive Committees on Publication and Education ; which were presented and read by the Secretary of Publication and of Education, Rev. John Leyburn, D. D., and referred to the appropriate standing committees.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Lyon, it was made the second order of the day for Monday, to hear the report of the committee appointed by the last Assembly to report to this on the subject matter of the Address read before the Assembly in Columbia, touching the religious instruction of the negroes.

In pursuance of the arrangement ordered on yesterday, the Rev. B. M. Palmer, D.D., the Rev. John N. Waddel, D.D., and the Rev. B. T. Lacy, Commissioners to the Army, addressed the Assembly on the subject of their mission; when, on motion of J. T. L. Preston, the Standing Committee on Domestic Missions was instructed to report a minute in specific response to the subject matter of those addresses, and also having special reference to the request made, in behalf of General R. E. Lee, for the prayers of the Assembly and the Church, in view of his great responsibilities as the commander of one of our principal armies.

On motion of J. T. L. Preston, the report of the *ad interim* committee on the subject of Beneficiary Education was presented and read by the chairman, Rev. Joseph R. Wilson; which report, on motion of J. B. I. Logan, was received and placed on the docket.

On motion of the Rev. David Wills, it was made the third order of the day for Monday, to hear the report of the *ad interim* committee on the subject of providing a fund for the Relief of Superannuated and Disabled Ministers and their Families.

On motion of W. L. Mitchell, the Assembly adjourned. Closed with prayer by the Rev. Dr. Hoge.

---

MONDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met and spent the first half-hour in prayer, reading the Scriptures, and singing.

The Minutes of Saturday were read and approved.

The Rev. Dr. White read a letter from the Stated Clerk of the Synod of Virginia, setting forth the impracticability of his sending up to this Assembly the written records of said Synod, and asking permission to substitute for these an authenticated copy of the published Minutes. This permission was granted, and the published Minutes of this Synod were placed in the hands of the appropriate standing committee.

Judge Shepherd, from the committee to which had been referred the report from the Trustees of the General Assembly in relation to the Church Charter, reported as follows, and the report was adopted :

The select committee to whom has been referred the report from the Trustees of this Assembly in relation to the Church Charter, having had under consideration the subject matter embraced in the reference, respectfully submit, that it is deemed expedient to make an application to the Legislature of North Carolina for the purpose of procuring an act of incorporation which shall contain large and liberal provisions. No state, except Tennessee, has granted to us yet the corporate existence for which we have sought ; and, even in this instance, enough has not been done to secure such rights as we may acquire. Although the charter allowed by the State of Tennessee has been received by the corporators named in it, and a meeting held for the purpose of organization, yet the work has not been done with that regularity which relieves the case of serious embarrassment and doubt. The corporation must have a residence, although, by the comity of nations, it may exercise, when in existence, corporate rights beyond the bounds of the creating power. The acceptance and the organization under the act being made in South Carolina and not in Tennessee, the corporate body assumed its functions beyond the territory which had authorized a residence and existence in its limits. The General Assembly of North Carolina will meet on the 17th instant, and it is recommended that Giles Mebane, Esq., Speaker of the Senate, Col. John A. Young, Col. Thomas A. Allison, William S. Harris, and J. G. Shepherd, at present members of the legislature of the state, be appointed a committee to prepare a bill and procure an act of incorporation from the said General Assembly, which shall be as full and as liberal in its provisions as may be obtained.

Respectfully submitted.

J. G. SHEPHERD,

*For the Committee.*

May 6, 1864.

Memorials from the Presbyteries of South Alabama and Hopewell with reference to the union of the General Assembly and the United Synod were received, read, and, on motion, laid on the table.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick, it was made the order of the day, for 10 o'clock to-morrow, to hear the Rev. L. McDonald, delegate to the Assembly from the Associate Reformed Synod of the South.

J. B. I. Logan offered the following resolution, which was referred to the Standing Committee on Finance :

*Resolved*, That a special committee be appointed to bring in a scheme by which the Assembly may, by its own agencies, give more general information to the churches of the Assembly's plans and schemes of action.

The order of the day for 10 o'clock was now taken up, viz : hearing the report of the committee appointed by the last Assembly to confer with a similar committee on the part of the United Synod of the Presbyterian Church on the subject of ecclesiastical union. This report was presented by the Rev. Dr. Dabney, chairman of said committee, was received, and is as follows :

The committee to confer with a committee of the United Synod report to the General Assembly :

That they met a committee appointed by the United Synod, in July last, and, after prayer and conference, unanimously agreed to recommend to the General Assembly the adoption of the following, which the committee of the United Synod likewise recommended, with similar unanimity, to that body :

The General Assembly and the United Synod of the Presbyterian Churches in the Confederate States of America, holding the same system of doctrines and church order, and believing that their union will glorify God by promoting peace, removing the dishonor done to religion by former separations, and increasing their ability for the edification of the Body of Christ, do agree to unite under the name and existing charter of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America, on the following basis :

ARTICLE I.—The General Assembly and the United Synod declare that they continue to sincerely receive and adopt the Confession and Catechisms of the Presbyterian Church, as containing the system of doctrines taught in the Holy Scriptures, and approve of its government and discipline.

Inasmuch as some have been supposed to hold the system of doctrines and church order in different senses, the General Assembly and the United Synod do further adopt the following *Declaration*, touching former grounds of debate, in order to manifest our hearty agreement, to remove suspicions and offences, to restore full confidence between brethren, and to honor God's saving truth.

§ 1. Concerning the *Fall of Man* and *Original Sin*, we faithfully hold, with the Confession of Faith, that our first parents, by their first act of disobedience, "fell from their original

righteousness and communion with God, and so became dead in sin, and wholly defiled in all the faculties and parts of soul and body; that they, being the root of all mankind, the guilt of this sin was imputed, and the same death in sin and corrupted nature conveyed to all their posterity, descended from them by ordinary generation; and that from this original corruption, whereby we are utterly indisposed, disabled, and made opposite to all good, and wholly inclined to all evil, do proceed all actual transgressions."

This imputation of the guilt of this sin of our first parents we hold in this sense: that thereby their posterity are judicially condemned by God on account of that sin, and so begin their existence in that corruption of nature and subjection to wrath into which our first parents fell by their first sin. And we mean that the guilt of their sin, which is imputed, is, according to the constant usage of theology, "obligation to punishment," and not the sinfulness of the act itself, which latter can not, by imputation, be the quality of any other than the personal agents.

Touching the moral corruption of Adam's posterity, we believe that it is entire, and also native and original; that all actual transgressions do proceed from it as their source, and not merely from imitation of evil example, as the Pelagians vainly affirm, and that this native tendency to sin is itself morally evil, deserving of God's righteous wrath, and requiring, both in infants and adults, the righteousness of Christ to justify from its guilt, as well as his regenerating grace to overcome it. We do also believe that, because of this original corruption, men have wholly lost all ability of will to choose spiritual good for its own sake, or to regenerate, convert, or sanctify their own hearts. But we equally reject the error of those who assert that the sinner has no power of any kind for the performance of duty. This error strips the sinner of his moral agency and accountableness, and introduces the heresy of either Antinomianism or Fatalism. The true doctrine of the Scriptures, as stated in our Confession, keeps constantly in view the moral agency of man, the contingency of second causes, the use of means, the voluntariness of all the creature's sin, and his utter inexcusableness therein. It teaches that, while the Fall has darkened and impaired all the faculties of man's soul, and inclined his free-will to evil only, it has not destroyed in him any capacity of understanding or conscience, whereby the holy creature knows and serves God, and on which free-agency and responsibility depend.

And touching God's permission of the entrance of sin among his creatures, we reject the doctrine of those who assert that he had no power efficiently to prevent it in consistency with man's freedom and responsibility, and we believe that God permitted the introduction of sin for wise and good reasons which he has not revealed.

§ 2. Concerning *Regeneration*, we hold that this act doth essentially consist, not of a change of the creature's purpose by himself as to sin and holiness, but of a change of the dispositions of soul from which such purposes do proceed, and in which change all regenerating power is of the Holy Spirit. But yet all the acts of soul, wherein the sinner turneth from his sins unto God and holiness, are by the instrumentality of God's truth, and are as rational and free as those which are performed wholly of his natural powers.

§ 3. Concerning the *Atonement* of Jesus Christ, we hold that he, being very God and very man in one person, was our substitute under the law; that the guilt of men's sins was imputed to him, that his sufferings were borne as the penalty of that guilt, and were a vicarious yet true satisfaction therefor to the justice of God, and that without this, God's perfections would forbid the pardon of any sin. This atonement, we believe, though by temporary sufferings, was, by reason of the infinite glory of Christ's person, full and sufficient for the guilt of the whole world, and is to be freely and sincerely offered to every creature, inasmuch as it leaveth no other obstacle to the pardon of all men under the gospel, save the enmity and unbelief of those who voluntarily reject it. Wherefore, on the one hand, we reject the opinion of those who teach that the atonement was so limited and equal to the guilt of the elect only, that if God had designed to redeem more, Christ must have suffered more or differently. And, on the other hand, we hold that God the Father doth efficaciously apply this redemption, through Christ's purchase, to all those to whom it was His eternal purpose to apply it, and to no others.

§ 4. Concerning the believer's *Justification*, we hold that Christ not only bare the penalty of their guilt, but fully obeyed the law as their substitute; and that the righteousness of his sufferings and obedience, imputed unto them that believe, is the sole ground for which God pardoneth all their sins and accepteth them as righteous in his sight. And we account the agency of the believer's faith in this justification to be only instrumental, and not meritorious.

§ 5. Holding these views of the doctrines of Grace, we believe that the Church is dependent, under God, for the revival of her spiritual life and the implanting of it in sinners, on the work of the Holy Ghost through the truth. Wherefore we hold that the proper means for promoting revivals are the labors of holy living and teaching through the Word and Sacraments; and, on the one hand, we testify, from our observation and the Word of God, that it is dangerous to ply the disordered heart of the sinner with a disproportionate address to the imagination and passions, to withhold from his awakened mind scriptural instruction, and to employ with him such novel and startling measures as must tend to impart to his religious excitement a character rather

noisy, shallow, and transient, than deep, solid, and scriptural. But, on the other hand, we value, cherish, and pray for true revivals of religion, and wherever they bring forth the permanent fruits of holiness in men's hearts, rejoice in them as God's work, notwithstanding the mixture of human imperfections. And we consider it the solemn duty of ministers to exercise a scriptural warmth, affection, and directness in appealing to the understandings, hearts, and consciences of men.

§ 6. We hold that God hath organized his *Church Visible* to be "the pillar and ground of the truth," "for the gathering and perfecting of the saints in this life to the end of the world;" that hence it is the duty of every member and officer of the Church to further this work by his personal labors in his appropriate sphere, and by stated oblations from his worldly goods unto God; and that their common and concerted efforts for this end [which is the proper end of the Church in this world] are by God committed to the Presbyters and Deacons thereof, whom he has appointed as her officers. Whence it follows that the associated and organized acts of the people of God for the conversion of the world unto Christ, are the proper functions of these officers, or of church-courts constituted of them. Those who seek the world's conversion by societies of voluntary and human origin distinct from the branches of Christ's visible Church, therefore ought not to ask the officers and courts of the Church to relinquish these labors to them. Yet we can bid them God-speed in all their sincere efforts to diffuse the true Word of God, and we concede to the members of our churches full liberty to extend to them such personal aid as their Christian consciences approve.

ARTICLE II.—The General Assembly and the United Synod hereby agree that the Synod of Virginia, under the care of the General Assembly, and the Synod of Virginia, under the care of the United Synod, with the Presbytery of New River, shall constitute the Synod of Virginia, and shall hold its next meeting on the            day of            in Lexington, Virginia, and the opening services shall be conducted by the two last Moderators present from the respective bodies. The Presbytery of Texas, under the care of the United Synod, shall be united to the Synod of Texas, under the care of the General Assembly. The Presbyteries of Lexington, South Clinton, and Newton, under the care of the United Synod, together with those now included in the Synod of Mississippi, under the care of the General Assembly, shall constitute the Synod of Mississippi, and shall hold their next meeting at            on the            day of            and shall be opened as above. The Presbyteries of Holston, Union, and Kingston, under the care of the United Synod, together with those now included in the Synod of Nashville, under the care of the General Assembly, shall constitute the

Synod of Nashville, and shall hold their next meeting at  
on the            day of            and shall be opened as above.  
And the churches of the Presbytery of North Alabama, under  
the care of the United Synod, which are within the State of  
Alabama, shall be united to the Synod of Memphis, and those  
churches of said Presbyteries which are within the State of  
Tennessee, to the Synod of Nashville. And that the Presbytery  
of Osage, under the care of the United Synod, be attached to  
the Synod of Arkansas, under the care of the General Assembly.

ARTICLE III.—These Synods, at their first annual meetings, or  
as soon thereafter as practicable, shall define the boundaries of  
Presbyteries, where ministers and churches, under the care of  
the General Assembly and of the United Synod, exist in the  
same territory, and shall so distribute said ministers and  
churches that those within the same geographical limits shall  
not belong to different Presbyteries. It is recommended that,  
in such changes, that Presbytery shall hold its name and suc-  
cession which has the major number of ministers, and shall re-  
ceive the records and presbyterial funds of the other Presby-  
tery, assuming also its existing pecuniary obligations. And  
it is agreed that no other condition shall be required of the  
members constituting said Presbyteries, except the approval of  
this plan of union.

ARTICLE IV.—Wherever organized churches, under the care  
of the General Assembly and of the United Synod, exist in the  
same neighborhood, if their union is necessary to the successful  
sustentation of the gospel, they are affectionately exhorted to  
unite immediately, postponing private convenience to the glory  
of God. But no organized churches, or existing compacts with  
pastors or stated supplies, shall be extinguished by this act of  
union, except they voluntarily agree to combine with neighbor-  
ing churches. And when such unions of churches take place,  
they, with their sessions, shall be organized under the direction  
of their own Presbyteries.

ARTICLE V.—Inasmuch as the General Assembly and the  
United Synod have similar agencies for aiding pious youth in  
their education for the ministry, for circulating divine truth  
by printing, and for missions, home and foreign, it is agreed  
that the committees of the General Assembly, from and after  
the union, shall receive and sustain, according to existing com-  
pacts, all colporteurs, beneficiaries studying for the ministry,  
and home and foreign missionaries then under the care of the  
United Synod, as well as those of the General Assembly. And  
that all funds and other property now held for the above  
objects by the United Synod, or its committees or other agen-  
cies, shall be passed over to the appropriate committees of the



General Assembly. And these committees shall thereafter solicit contributions for these evangelical laborers in all the churches alike, as they are enabled.

ARTICLE VI.—Whenever this above written plan of union shall have been adopted by the General Assembly and the United Synod, it shall be in full force. And the Presbyteries, at their next spring meetings, shall elect Commissioners to meet in General Assembly at            on the            day of May, 186 , on the following ratio of representation, viz: (See Form of Government, ch. 12., § ii.)

(Signed)

R. L. DABNEY,  
WILLIAM BROWN,  
JAS. B. RAMSAY,  
J. N. WADDEL,  
F. N. WATKINS,  
J. T. L. PRESTON, by F. N. WATKINS,  
*Committee of General Assembly.*

JOS. C. STILES, Chairman,  
CHAS. H. READ,  
J. D. MITCHELL,  
J. J. ROBINSON,  
J. F. JOHNSTON,  
*Committee of United Synod.*

In connection with this report, the following communication from the Rev. Dr. Baird was read:

The undersigned desires to state to the Reverend General Assembly that he was not present at the meeting of the Joint Committee on Union, owing to the presence of the enemy in the part of the country where he resides causing an interruption of the mails. A very kind and fraternal note was written him by the respected chairman, informing him that a meeting of the committee would shortly be called, and begging him to make his arrangements to be present; but, owing to the cause already mentioned, this note did not reach him until the very week of the meeting of the committee; nor did the notice of the time and place of the meeting reach him at all. Immediately, however, on the receipt of the note from the chairman, he left home with the hope of being present, but on his way learned that the committee had met and adjourned. The undersigned would have rejoiced to see his way clear to sign his name to the plan agreed on; but this he was not able to do. While he cordially rejoices in the conviction that his colleagues are sound and orthodox brethren, worthy of the highest confidence of the Church, and of whom she may justly be proud, and that the

doctrinal articles are Calvinistic and true, according to the sense the committees manifestly designed in preparing them—at the same time, he believes that, in probably three different places, the language is liable to misapprehension, and might become the cause of trouble among ourselves hereafter. Nor does he believe that any series of doctrinal articles could be framed which would not be obnoxious to the same objection. Moreover, as published in the newspapers, the doctrinal statement was called “The Doctrinal Basis of Union.” He felt that the Assembly had no constitutional right to make anything the basis of union but the constitution itself. On examining the proceedings of the committees in manuscript, however, he was glad to find no such language was employed by them.

The undersigned believes that the union of these two denominations, if effected in such a manner as to secure the undoubted succession of the General Assembly and of our various Synods on the basis of our symbols of doctrine and order, interpreted and adhered to according to the plain and obvious sense of the ordination engagements, will be promotive of the best interests of our Zion. It is necessary, in order to the preservation of existing chartered rights, that this point be carefully guarded, and that the principle of elective affinity be carefully excluded. A union on such terms as these the undersigned publicly advocated nearly three years ago, and he still adheres to the same view.

All which is respectfully submitted.

E. T. BAIRD.

On motion of J. T. L. Preston, the courtesy of allowing a place on the floor of the Assembly was extended to the Rev. Wm. Brown, D.D., the Rev. John N. Waddel, D.D., and to the Rev. E. T. Baird, D.D., members of the Committee of Conference, for the purpose of now making such statements as they may deem proper touching the history and subject matter of the above report.

Pending the discussion of a motion, made by the Rev. L. B. Gaston, to adopt said report, memorials that had been sent up to the General Assembly with reference to the subject of the proposed union, from the Presbyteries of South Carolina and Tuscaloosa, were received and read for the information of the Assembly.

During the further discussion of Mr. Gaston’s motion, the hour of adjournment arrived, Dr. Adger having the floor.

The Assembly adjourned, on the motion of the Rev. Dr. Lyon. Closed with prayer by the Rev. R. McInnis.

TUESDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met and was opened with the usual devotional exercises.

The Minutes of yesterday were read and approved.

The Committees on the Records of the Synods of North Carolina, South Carolina, Mississippi, and Alabama reported, recommending that they be approved so far as written. Adopted.

The Committees on the Records of the Synods of Arkansas, Texas, Nashville, and Memphis, reported that these had not been placed in their hands, and asked to be discharged. Said committees were accordingly discharged.

The Finance Committee, by T. C. Perrin, chairman, presented a report, which was received and placed on the docket.

The order of the day having arrived, viz: to hear the delegate, Rev. L. McDonald, from the Associate Reformed Synod of the South, he appeared and addressed the Assembly. The Moderator responded in behalf of the Assembly.

The following paper from the Associate Reformed Synod was read and referred to the Standing Committee on Foreign Correspondence:

FAIRFIELD DISTRICT, S. C., Feb. 3, 1864.

REV. AND DEAR SIR: I furnish you a copy of the resolutions of the Associate Reformed Synod in reference to union with the General Assembly.

"The subject of union with the General Assembly having been brought up, on motion of Mr. Murphy, it was

"*Resolved, 1st*, That we defer action for the present, in consideration of the smallness of this meeting, and of the want of information in reference to the wishes of three of the Presbyteries.

"*Resolved, 2d*, That from the facts elicited in the progress of these negotiations, we are encouraged to hope that this union will be eventually consummated."

These resolutions were adopted at our last meeting in September 1863, at Ebenezer, Jefferson co., Ga.

Yours truly,

J. BOYCE.

REV. J. R. WILSON, D.D.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Lyon, the unfinished business of yesterday was resumed, viz: the discussion of the motion for adopting the report of the Committee of Conference with the United Synod.

Pending this discussion the Assembly adjourned, on motion of the Rev. Dr. Lyon. Closed with prayer by the Rev. D. A. Penick.

WEDNESDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met, and spent the first half-hour in devotional exercises.

The Minutes of yesterday were read and approved.

The Rev. Dr. Lyon, from the Committee on Bills and Overtures, reported Overture No. 1, with its answer, as follows:

*"Overture from the Synod of Mississippi, adopted at Enterprise, Miss., Oct. 31, 1863.*

"Does the Form of Government grant the right of voting in the election of pastor to any but church members, who submit to discipline, and contribute their just proportion according to their engagements?"

"Attested:

"R. McINNIS,  
"Stated Clerk of Synod."

*Answer.* The Form of Government is liable to misconstruction as to the persons entitled to vote in the calling of a pastor; consequently, different and conflicting interpretations are constantly given to that portion of chap. xv which treats of the election of a pastor: therefore, the General Assembly refer this subject to the Committee on Revision, with instruction so to frame this portion of chap. xv as that it will admit of no ambiguity or misconstruction.

This answer was adopted.

On motion of J. B. I. Logan, the report of the Committee on Finance was taken from the docket and adopted, as follows:

The Committee on Finance beg leave to report, that the General Assembly wants money to pay the salaries of its clerks, which are ascertained and fixed; and also for contingent expenses, which are uncertain and changing every year; the latter includes the expenses of its delegates to corresponding bodies, the publication of its Minutes, and other documents. Occasionally the Assembly is called upon to pay the expenses of commissioners to its own body from Presbyteries that are unable to pay them, which increases this sum. To this sum, too, must be added the travelling expenses of the committees of the Church and its other agents.

To raise the money to defray these expenses a ratable assessment should be made upon the different Presbyteries, according to their supposed or ascertained ability to pay—proper credit being allowed for the amount which it is supposed will be raised from the sale of the Minutes.

The committee has examined the accounts and vouchers of the Permanent and Stated Clerks as submitted, from which it appears that they have received and paid away as follows:

*Accounts of the Permanent Clerk.*

Received for Minutes of Augusta, sold.....	\$94 10
“ at office of Southern Presbyterian	96 15
Contingent fund: Roanoke Presbytery for 1862.....	15 00
“ “ “ “ “ 1863.....	20 00
“ “ South Alabama “ 1863.....	20 00
Amount from Treasurer of Assembly.....	696 60
	<hr/>
	941 85
Paid out.....	965 16
	<hr/>
Amount due to the Permanent Clerk.....	\$23 31

*Accounts of the Stated Clerk.*

To am't rec'd from sales of Minutes for '61, '62, and '63,	\$69 50
To assessment on Presbyteries of Mississippi and Tombeckbee .....	35 00
	<hr/>
	104 50

Cr.

By balance of salary of the Stated Clerk.....	100 00
	<hr/>
Balance on hand.....	\$4 50

The expenses for paper and printing will be greater the ensuing year than the last. It is believed that all the contingent expenses will be much greater. The committee, therefore, recommend that the assessment upon the Presbyteries be four times that for the last year—that is to say :

On the Presbyteries of Lexington, Orange, Fayetteville, Concord, South Carolina, Harmony, Charleston, New Orleans, South Alabama, East Alabama, Tombeckbee, East Hanover, and Flint River, each one hundred dollars—amounting to \$1,300.

On the Presbyteries of West Hanover, Montgomery, Roanoke, Nashville, Bethel, Hopewell, Florida, Cherokee, Tuscaloosa, Mississippi, Central Mississippi, Chickasaw, Memphis, and North Mississippi, each eighty dollars—amounting to \$1,120.

On the Presbyteries of Holston, Western District, Maury, Knoxville, Georgia, Louisiana, Red River, Greenbrier, Tusculum, Arkansas, Ouachita, Brazos, East Texas, Western Texas, Central Texas, East Mississippi, Indian, and Creek Nation, each forty dollars—amounting to \$720.

The aggregate of these assessments amounts to \$3,140.

The committee, therefore, recommend the adoption of the following resolutions :

*Resolved*, That the assessments upon the Presbyteries, as stated above, be adopted.

*Resolved*, That the price of the Minutes of the Assembly be

fixed at \$2 for each copy, and that the Stated Clerk do sell them at that price.

*Resolved*, That the money received from the assessment, and from the sales of the Minutes, shall constitute a contingent fund out of which the Stated Clerk is directed to pay all the expenses of this Assembly; the travelling expenses of the committees of the Assembly and its other agents, whose expenses are payable by the Assembly.

In regard to the wider distribution of the Minutes of the Assembly proposed in the resolution referred to the committee, we would cheerfully concur in the views of the mover under more favorable circumstances. The cost of paper and printing is now very high, and the committee recommend that the circulation be enlarged, so that each Minister of our Church be furnished with a copy. We would recommend the same as to the Sessions, but for the reason above given.

*Therefore, resolved*, That a copy of the Minutes of the Assembly be sent annually to every Minister of our Church, free of charge.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

THOS. C. PERRIN, *Chairman*.

The unfinished business of yesterday was now resumed, viz: the discussion of the motion to adopt the report of the Committee of Conference with the United Synod.

Pending this discussion, the Assembly adjourned until to-night at 8 o'clock. Closed with prayer by the Rev. David Wills.

---

WEDNESDAY NIGHT, 8 o'clock.

The Assembly met and was opened with prayer by the Moderator.

The unfinished business of this morning was resumed; which, after further discussion, was, on motion of the Rev. Dr. Lyon, referred to a special committee consisting of one Minister and one Ruling Elder from each Synod represented in this Assembly, to report at the earliest practicable moment touching the proper form of action to be taken by this body in the premises. The Assembly then, on motion, chose the Rev. Dr. Lyon as chairman of this committee; and the Moderator appointed the following additional members: J. M. McKee, D. Wills, D. A. Penick, Dr. Adger, R. F. Bunting, Dr. Dabney, and D. H. Cummins, *Ministers*; G. H. Dunlap, Sam'l Barnett, J. Patrick, J. G. Shep-

herd, G. McC. Witherspoon, J. T. L. Preston, and R. S. Stewart, *Ruling Elders*.

The Rev. Dr. Palmer, from the Standing Committee on Publication, presented the following report, which was adopted :

The committee to whom were referred the annual report of the Executive Committee of Publication, the Minutes of their Proceedings, and the Exhibit of the Treasurer, beg leave respectfully to report : That they have carefully examined these documents, and are sure that the grateful impression made upon the Assembly by the hearing of the report will be deepened when they shall peruse it in print. The evidence furnished by a comparison of these various papers affords corroborative and most gratifying proof of the diligence and zeal with which this department of the Church's work has been prosecuted during the past year. It is no small achievement, when the difficulties in the way of publishing at the present time are duly considered, that nearly fourteen millions of pages have been distributed over the land through this agency alone. This is but the earnest of what is hereafter to be accomplished in more auspicious and peaceful times, in the creation of an indigenous religious literature, which will soon be found to be one of the most urgent wants of the country and of the Church. Under this aspect, the operations of this committee must be viewed by us as of transcendent importance. Great as the work unquestionably is of supplying our heroic army with religious reading, it is surpassed in magnitude by what remains to be achieved in laying the foundations of a healthful literature for the country at large, and a literature which is to be perpetuated through all coming time. The wisdom which is treasured up in the English language forms, indeed, the common patrimony of all who speak the English tongue. But while we may lawfully appropriate this common stock to our own use, no people, aspiring to the dignity of a separate national existence, can decline the obligation of providing a literature for itself which shall reflect its own institutions, usages, and character. The Presbyterian Church in this Confederacy will bear her part in this necessary work, and looks to this Publication Committee as one of her most important agencies in the discharge of this public duty. It is, therefore, with regret that we read in the report submitted to this Assembly the statement that the contributions to this cause have not been universal throughout the Church. For, though the revenue of the past year has been more than sufficient to cover the expenditures of the committee, leaving a balance as the nucleus of the permanent working capital, contemplated by the last Assembly as important to be speedily realized, yet if the liberality had been uniform through the whole Church the committee would have found this work of endowment already handsomely begun.

The attention of this Assembly should be called to the deficiency in the salary of the Secretary, which, in the present inflated condition of the currency, is inadequate to meet his necessary wants. Your committee feel it to be unjust that a faithful servant of the Church should eat up his own shattered patrimony in his own support; and, against his earnest remonstrance, are compelled to urge that his salary be raised so as to cover at least his actual expenses. We are satisfied, also, that the whole amount necessary for this purpose should be drawn from the receipts into the Treasury of the Publication Department, upon the simple ground that our educational operations, being for the most part suspended during the war, the receipts into that treasury are very small, and the labors of the Secretary are almost exclusively devoted to the interests of publication.

The following resolutions are, therefore, submitted to the Assembly for adoption :

*Resolved*, 1. That the salary of the Secretary be raised by the committee for the ensuing year to an amount sufficient for his support, and that it be paid entirely from the Treasury of the Committee of Publication.

2. That the attention of all the churches in our communion be called to the importance of sustaining, with an enlarged and universal liberality, this branch of our great work—not only that the committee may efficiently meet the present and pressing wants of our people and of the army, but that a beginning may speedily be made in endowing a permanent fund for future operations.

3. That the Executive Committee be instructed to make early preparation for supplying our Sabbath-school libraries with suitable books for children, and thus to meet a want which begins already to be felt, and which will become urgent as soon as the country is allowed to enjoy the blessings and the repose of peace.

4. That the committee be instructed to return to the London Religious Tract Society the grateful thanks of this General Assembly for the kind and most timely donation of their publications for circulation among our troops; and to tender to the Rev. M. D. Hoge, D.D., their acknowledgment of his generous agency in procuring these grants.

5. That the reports of the Executive Committee and of the Treasurer be published in the Appendix to the Minutes, and that the former be circulated, at the discretion of the committee, as far as possible through the journals of the Church among our people.

In conclusion, the following persons are nominated for election as members of the Executive Committee for the ensuing year :

*Secretary*—John Leyburn, D.D.

*Treasurer*—James Miller.



*Members*—T. V. Moore, D.D.; M. D. Hoge, D.D.; W. Brown, D.D.; Messrs. W. F. Taylor, B. R. Welford, Jr., Roger Martin, W. H. White, J. D. K. Sleight, W. D. Booke.

On motion of Mr. Logan, the Assembly adjourned until tomorrow morning at 9 o'clock. Closed with prayer by the Rev. D. H. Cummins.

---

THURSDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met and was opened with the appointed devotional exercises.

The Minutes of yesterday were read and approved.

The Committee on the Records of the Synod of Georgia reported, recommending their approval so far as written. Report adopted.

The Rev. R. McInnis, from the Standing Committee on Foreign Missions, presented the following report, which was received, amended, and adopted:

The committee to whom were referred the Minutes of the Executive Committee of Foreign Missions—their annual report and the report of the Treasurer—would submit the following for the adoption of the General Assembly:

1. They recommend the approval of these minutes and reports, and the election of the following officers and committee for the ensuing year:

For Secretary—Rev. J. Leighton Wilson, D.D.

• For Treasurer—Prof. James Woodrow.

For Committee—Rev. G. Howe, D.D.

Rev. J. B. Adger, D.D.

Rev. B. M. Palmer, D.D.

Rev. J. R. Wilson, D.D.

Rev. A. A. Porter.

H. Muller, Esq.

A. Crawford, Esq.

R. L. Bryan, Esq.

Prof. Joseph LeConte.

2. Your committee would recommend that the Treasurer be required to give a bond of ten thousand (\$10,000) dollars, and that an Auditing Committee be appointed by the Assembly, who shall not be members of the Executive Committee; and would nominate as that committee:

J. W. Aiken, of Winnsboro',

E. Nye Hutchison, of Charlotte, and

John A. Crawford, of Columbia.

The committee would further recommend the adoption of the following resolutions:

1. That the General Assembly listened, with feelings of deep interest and gratitude to God, to the report of the Executive Committee on Foreign Missions, evincing such an earnest solicitude for the great work committed to their care ; and while God in his providence has allowed our communication with foreign nations to be almost entirely prevented, yet we thank the great Head of the Church that we are still permitted to do something for the Indian tribes on our Western border.

2. That we record, with grateful hearts, the deep interest felt in the work of foreign missions by many of our churches, and trust that the time may soon come when we shall be permitted, as a Church, to engage fully in this important work.

3. That the General Assembly recommend to all our churches to continue their systematic contributions to and earnest prayers for this cause, so that, when it shall please God to open to us the way, we may be prepared to do our duty to God and to man in sending the gospel to the distant nations of the earth.

4. That the Assembly instruct the Executive Committee of Foreign Missions to increase the salary of the Secretary to such a sum as shall be required for his ample support.

5. That the report of the Secretary of Foreign Missions be published in the Appendix.

The report of the Union Theological Seminary was received, read, and referred to the appropriate standing committee.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. White, the report on the subject of Beneficiary Education was taken from the docket, and, after discussion, on motion of the Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick, the following resolutions were adopted. (See Appendix for the report.)

1. *Resolved*, That the report of the committee is hereby adopted, as setting forth, with much clearness and force, the views of this Assembly on the question discussed in it, and it is earnestly recommended that it be published by the Committee of Publication for general circulation, and as one of their permanent tracts.

2. *Resolved*, That the committee be continued, and be requested to report to the next Assembly on the question, *whether the support of candidates for the ministry should be provided for and superintended by the General Assembly, or by the Presbyteries, or in what other way.*

On motion, it was further

3. *Resolved*, That Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick and Wm. L. Mitchell be added to the committee.

The Rev. Dr. Rice, from the Standing Committee on System-

atic Benevolence, presented the following report, which was received and adopted :

The Committee on Systematic Benevolence respectfully report :

The duty specially incumbent upon this committee is to give a condensed summary of the reports received from the several Presbyteries, so that the General Assembly may be fully informed as to the condition of the churches with respect to the grace of giving ; and that such action may be taken as seems to be demanded and wisdom may direct, for attaining the great end for which the General Assembly has been laboring for many years.

The grand result toward which all our efforts are directed is threefold :

1st. That every member of the Church, whether rich or poor, should contribute something in every year for the promotion of the cause of Christ in the world.

2d. That the contributions of the churches should be made systematically and punctually, according to the best plan that the wisdom of the whole Church can devise.

3d. That the gifts of the Lord's people should be regulated and measured by the great law of proportion laid down in the Word of God : That every one should give as the Lord hath prospered them.

The questions which here naturally arise are :

1st. To what extent have our people performed their duty ? What progress have they made during the past year in cultivating the grace of giving ?

2d. What action ought this General Assembly to take now, with the design of securing a more general as well as more earnest attention to the subject of Systematic Benevolence ?

The materials requisite for giving an answer to the first of these questions, on this occasion, are exceedingly meagre—reports having been received from only five of the Presbyteries, viz : Fayetteville, Concord, Tuscaloosa, Montgomery, and Lexington. There is a considerable difference between the reports, some of them stating the number of collections which ought to have been taken as compared with the contributions actually made ; others, in addition to this, give the aggregate amounts of money realized ; while others only state, in general terms, that the plan of giving systematically is beginning to be more extensively adopted within their bounds, and with encouraging results. Items contained in the Narratives of the State of Religion sent up by some of the Presbyteries, as well as verbal statements made by several commissioners, whose Presbyteries have made no formal report, seem to indicate that the duty of systematic giving has been performed in some degree by many other churches ; and yet, after all that can be said, it is manifest

that many of our churches have almost, if not entirely, failed to make any contributions toward the benevolent operations of the Church.

It is also evident that churches destitute of pastors, and irregularly supplied with the ministrations of the Word, are very much disposed to postpone attention to this subject, and to neglect the duty of giving until they can secure the stated preaching of the Word, however long the period may be.

It is undoubtedly true that, at the present time, much of the neglect of the duty of giving, as well as the failure of the Presbyteries to report to this Assembly, is to be attributed to the unsettled state of the country, and the confusion and disorder caused by the war which is still raging in so many parts of our territory. But, after making all due allowance for the present distress, we are constrained to acknowledge that there is great need of increased faithfulness and diligence on the part of Presbyteries, pastors, and church sessions, in instructing and guiding the people committed to their care in the exercise of this noble grace and this high privilege of the Christian man. And the necessity of this greater diligence becomes all the greater in these days of peril and affliction. This, of all others, is not the time for the people of God to disregard any obligation imposed upon them by His boundless love; and seasons of great trial, of affliction, and deep poverty, are peculiarly appropriate to the abounding of the riches of their liberality. So that the children of God ought to contribute the more liberally, not in spite of, but because of the pressure of present distress, and in the midst of losses and poverty.

With reference to action by this Assembly, your committee have nothing new to suggest, but would simply recommend that the Assembly solemnly reaffirm every testimony which has been given in former days as to the duty, the necessity, and the blessedness of giving of our substance to the Lord, to his Church, and to his poor. And that the injunctions heretofore laid upon Presbyteries, pastors, and the sessions of the churches, be now reiterated, and especially that the sessions of vacant churches be affectionately enjoined to see to it that all the flock over which the Holy Ghost has made them overseers are, by all wise and lawful means, incited to the duty, and secured the privilege of giving of their worldly substance to the Lord, even as he has prospered them.

All of which is submitted most respectfully.

JOHN H. RICE, *Chairman.*

The Rev. Mr. Sprunt, from the Standing Committee on Leave of Absence, reported that they have granted to the Rev. N. T. Bowdon, of the Presbytery of Fayetteville, leave of absence from the remaining sessions of the General Assembly.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Palmer, it was made the first order of the day for to-morrow morning to proceed to the election of Secretaries and Treasurers of Foreign and Domestic Missions, and of Publication and Education, and also of the members of the Executive Committees to which shall be committed these objects.

The Rev. Dr. Joseph R. Wilson and the Rev. Dr. Waddel, delegates respectively to the Associate Reformed Synod of the South and to the General Assembly of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, reported, and their reports were accepted.

The Rev. Dr. Rice offered the following resolution, which was adopted :

*Resolved*, That the Committee on the Revision of the Form of Government and Book of Discipline be directed to take also into consideration the Directory of Worship, and to inquire whether any, and if so, what changes are needed to make the Directory conform to the Government and Discipline.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick, the unfinished business of Friday last was taken up, viz: the consideration of the resolution to instruct the Committee on the Revision of the Form of Government to consider the propriety of making certain changes in the mode of representation in the General Assembly; and this resolution was, on motion of J. T. Walsh, laid on the table.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. White, the time for the meeting of the next General Assembly was fixed for the *third Thursday* in May, 1865, at eleven o'clock, A. M.

The Committee on the Records of the Synod of Virginia reported, recommending their approval so far as written. Adopted.

It was made the order of the day for to-morrow morning, at ten o'clock, to take up the postponed second order of the day for Monday, viz: to hear the report of the committee appointed by the last Assembly to report on the subject-matter of the Address read before the Assembly in Columbia touching the religious instruction of the negroes.

On motion of Judge Shepherd, the Assembly called for the report of the committee on the report of the Committee of Conference with the United Synod; which accordingly was read by the chairman, the Rev. Dr. Lyon; and, on motion of the Rev. R. McInnis, it was resolved to consider the report *seriatim*.

Previously to taking the vote upon this report, the Assembly, on motion of the Rev. D. A. Penick, was led in prayer for divine direction by the Rev. Dr. White.

The report was then, after some discussion, adopted *seriatim*, and is as follows :

The General Assembly having received the report of the committee appointed last year to confer with a similar committee of the United Synod of the Presbyterian Church on the subject of the union of the two bodies, and having heard the explanatory statements accompanying the said report, do hereby adopt the following resolutions as expressive of their views on the whole subject, viz :

*Resolved*, 1. That the Assembly express their approval of the diligence and fidelity of the committee in regard to the important trust with which they were charged, and also the great satisfaction with which they have heard of the brotherly love and spirit of harmony in which the conference of the two committees was held.

*Resolved*, 2. That the Assembly believe the most satisfactory terms of union to be the cordial adherence of the two bodies to their existing symbols of faith and order.

*Resolved*, 3. That the report of the committee be adopted after amendment in the following particulars, viz : 1. From the preamble omit the words "removing the dishonor done to religion by former separations," and modify the provisions as to the name and charter. 2. Omit all of the first article after the first paragraph. 3. Amend the second article, so as in every case to require the reception of the Presbyteries under the care of the United Synod into the Synods of this Assembly, so as to preserve the undoubted succession of the latter; and add to the article the following words, viz: "Should providential hindrances prevent the consummation of any of the measures above mentioned during the year 1864, they shall take effect as soon thereafter as practicable." 4. Omit all after the words "in full force," in the last article.

The plan of union, as thus amended, is as follows, viz :

The General Assembly and the United Synod of the Presbyterian Churches in the Confederate States of America, holding the same system of doctrine and church order, and believing that their union will glorify God by promoting peace and increasing their ability for the edification of the Body of Christ, do agree to unite under the name of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America, and under the existing charter of the Trustees of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America, on the following basis, viz :

ARTICLE I. The General Assembly and the United Synod de-

clare that they continue sincerely to receive and adopt the Confession of Faith and Catechisms of the Presbyterian Church, as containing the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures, and approve of its government and discipline.

ARTICLE II. The General Assembly and the United Synod hereby agree that the Presbyteries composing the Synod of Virginia, under the care of the United Synod, together with the Presbytery of New River, shall be received into the Synod of Virginia, under the care of the General Assembly, at their meeting in Lexington, on the                    day of October, 1864. The Presbytery of Texas, under the care of the United Synod, shall be received into the Synod of Texas, under the care of the General Assembly, at its next meeting. The Presbyteries of Lexington, South Clinton, and Newton, under the care of the United Synod, shall be received into the Synod of Mississippi, under the care of the General Assembly, at their meeting in Brandon, on the                    day of October, 1864. The Presbyteries of Holston, Union, and Kingston, under the care of the United Synod, shall be received into the Synod of Nashville, under the care of the General Assembly, at their next meeting. And the ministers and churches of the Presbytery of North Alabama, under the care of the United Synod, which are within the State of Alabama, shall be united to the Synod of Memphis, and those churches and ministers of such Presbytery which are within the State of Tennessee, to the Synod of Nashville. And the Presbytery of Osage, under the care of the United Synod, shall be attached to the Synod of Arkansas, under the care of the General Assembly. Should providential hindrances prevent the consummation of any of the measures above mentioned during the year 1864, they shall take effect as soon thereafter as practicable.

ARTICLE III. These Synods, at their annual meetings, or as soon thereafter as practicable, shall define the boundaries of Presbyteries, where ministers and churches, under the care of the General Assembly and of the United Synod, exist in the same territory, and shall so distribute said ministers and churches that those within the same geographical limits shall not belong to different Presbyteries. It is recommended that, in such changes, that Presbytery shall hold its name and succession which has the major number of ministers, and shall receive the records and presbyterial funds of the other Presbytery, assuming also its existing pecuniary obligations. And it is agreed that no other condition shall be required of the members constituting said Presbyteries except the approval of this plan of union.

ARTICLE IV. Whenever organized churches, under the care of the General Assembly and the United Synod, exist in the same neighborhood—if their union is necessary to the successful sustentation of the Gospel—they are affectionately exhorted to unite immediately, postponing private convenience to the glory of God. But no organized churches, or existing compacts with

pastors or stated supplies, shall be extinguished by this act of union, except they voluntarily agree to combine with neighboring churches. And when such union of churches takes place, they, with their sessions, shall be organized under the direction of their own Presbyteries.

ARTICLE V.—Inasmuch as the General Assembly and the United Synod have similar agencies for aiding pious youth in their education for the ministry, for circulating divine truth by printing, and for missions, home and foreign, it is agreed that the committees of the General Assembly, from and after the union, shall receive and sustain, according to existing compacts, all colporteurs, beneficiaries studying for the ministry, and home and foreign missionaries then under the care of the United Synod, as well as those of the General Assembly; and that all funds and other property now held for the above objects by the United Synod, or its committees or other agencies, shall be passed over to the appropriate committees of the General Assembly. And these committees shall thereafter solicit contributions for these evangelical labors in all the churches alike, as they are enabled.

ARTICLE VI.—Whenever the above written plan of union shall have been adopted by the General Assembly and the United Synod, it shall be in full force.

4. *Resolved*, That the Assembly proposes the omission of the doctrinal propositions of article I on the following ground solely, viz: That, believing the approval of those propositions by the Committees of Conference, and extensively among both bodies, has served a valuable purpose, by presenting satisfactory evidence of such harmony and soundness of doctrinal views as may ground an honorable union, the Assembly does yet judge that it is most prudent to unite on the basis of our existing standards only, inasmuch as no actual necessity for other declarations of belief in order to a happy union now exist.

Before the vote was taken upon the report as a whole, the Assembly adjourned, to meet this afternoon at 4 o'clock. Closed with prayer by the Rev. R. Bell.

---

THURSDAY AFTERNOON, 4 o'clock.

The Assembly met and was opened with prayer by the Rev J. C. Alexander.

The Rev. Dr. Adger, from the Standing Committee on Education, presented the following report, which was received and adopted, and is as follows:



The Standing Committee on Education would report that they have examined the papers submitted to them, and have nothing to recommend in addition to what has been recommended by our colleagues of the Standing Committee of Publication relative to the salary of the Secretary. The committee would suggest that, although at present the Church's educational work is interrupted by the war, yet that will one day come to an end, and it is highly important that this object be kept before her eye by the Church, and receive her uninterrupted contributions of pecuniary support. There will be, it is hoped, many of our young soldiers brought by the Lord into the ministry after the present day of sorrow and strife shall have passed away. Many of these will need the Church's support while pursuing their preparatory studies. It is well that our collections for this end are constantly and systematically made, notwithstanding the fact that our candidates for the ministry are for the present necessarily so few.

The committee nominate as members of the Executive Committee of Education for the ensuing year the following Ministers and Elders, viz: the same that are named in the report of the Standing Committee on Publication.

The Rev. Dr. Adger offered the following report of the committee named therein, which was received and adopted:

The committee appointed by the last Assembly to prepare an answer to the overture respecting Baptism, recorded on page 136 of the Minutes of the last Assembly, would recommend to this Assembly the adoption of the following:

The question, "Unto *what* were ye baptized?" is, without doubt, of vital importance. This Assembly holds, with Calvin, that "a sacrament is an external sign by which the Lord seals His promises upon our conscience," and that "it is a fixed point that the office of the sacrament differs not from the Word of God, and this is to hold forth and offer Christ to us, and in Him the treasures of the heavenly grace." (Inst., Book iv, chap. 14, sections 1-17.) This Assembly holds also, with Pictet, that the sacrament of baptism was instituted in order to set forth "the blood and the Spirit of Christ: our justification by His blood, and our sanctification by His Spirit." (Book xv, chap. 11, section 3.) It holds, with the Reformed Church in general, that baptism was designed to signify and seal our fellowship with Christ in his death and resurrection, with all the benefits thereof, among which are the remission of sins, regeneration, and eternal life. These things being so, of course a baptism administered and received in attestation of falsehood, can not be valid Christian baptism. This is the ground upon which our Church has rejected Romish baptism.

But it is equally clear that some distinctions must be made in reference to the cases to which this principle is to be applied.

1. We can not say that errors, even very serious errors, in the apprehensions with which a person receives baptism, necessarily render it invalid. If it be rightly administered, and he should wrongly conceive of it, we are not to repeat the baptism afterward when he becomes better informed.

2. We can not even say that serious errors in the teachings of the individual administrator render it necessary to repeat baptism. He baptizes by authority from the Church that ordains him, and the baptism which he administers is to be judged according to her doctrines, and not those of each one of her individual ministers.

The first inquiry which arises upon a consideration of the overture submitted to us, is: Does baptism symbolize the burial of Christ? This Assembly holds that baptism symbolizes the burial of Christ only in the sense in which the Apostle speaks of our being buried with Christ in baptism. What that sense is in both the passages where the phrase occurs, we consider to be very clear, viz: as merely embodying an intensive form of the idea of death. The Apostle's object is to set forth the believer's being one with Christ in His dying; and, with characteristic warmth, he says not only that we are dead with Christ, but buried with him. It is just as when we intend to declare, with emphasis, to any person the certainty of another's death, we often say not only that he is dead, but that he is dead and buried. We do not perceive any allusion to immersion in Paul's language, either in Colossians 2, xii, or in Romans 6, iv; nor does the intelligent Haldane, in his Commentary on Romans, point out any, although himself a Baptist.

Indeed, there was nothing in the mode of our Saviour's burial which could possibly have suggested any such allusion to the writer of those epistles. Our Lord was not buried *down in the earth* as we bury our dead, and as he must have been buried if his burial had been intended to be symbolized by the believer's immersion in and rising out of what is so often called "the liquid grave;" but he was laid away in a chamber hewn out of the rock, and a great stone was rolled to the door thereof. Surely there was nothing in the mode of our Lord's entrance into the sepulchre which resembles, in the slightest degree, the immersion of a believer under the water.

The next question is, whether the ordinance is invalidated by the notion, on the part of the recipient and the administrator both, that baptism is symbolic of the mode of our Saviour's burial. This question is presented before us in the overture in two forms: *First*, whether this apprehension solely, and *Secondly*, whether this apprehension prevailing, is error sufficient to invalidate the ordinance?

The proper answer to both these questions we conceive to be,

that the prevalence of this idea in either form is not enough to invalidate the ordinance, unless it exclude positively the true idea of baptism, viz: that it sets forth the death of Christ. It appears to us that those who hold that baptism symbolizes Christ's burial must all do so with this apprehension, that it symbolizes His burial—He *being dead*. So long as this is the case, the Assembly can not take it upon them to say that the erroneous conception referred to makes it necessary to repeat the baptism accompanying it, if otherwise rightly administered. That baptism does signify real pardon of sin, purification from it by His Spirit, and engrafting into Christ so that we become one with Him, in His dying and in His rising; there can be no question. Christ is the *matter* or *substance* of the sacrament. It sets him forth to us as crucified for us, and raised for our justification. Let these truths not be shut out of view, and the application of water to the person, in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, by any duly authorized Christian minister, is valid baptism.

For the committee,

JNO. B. ADGER, *Chairman*.

On motion, the Assembly then resolved to take the final vote by ayes and nays upon the report which was adopted *seriatim* this morning; it being understood that each member voting, whether aye or nay, shall have the privilege of explaining the reasons for his vote, to be spread upon this record. The ayes and nays are as follows:

AYES—James M. McKee, E. Anderson, A. M. Watson, A. Y. Lockridge, James Little, John W. Reid, David Wills, L. B. Gaston, D. H. Cummins, S. D. Stuart, John H. Rice, D.D., Robt. Bell, A. McCallum, R. McInnis, James A. Lyon, D.D., D. A. Penick, J. L. Kirkpatrick, D.D., J. M. Sprunt, James C. Alexander, Edward Hines, T. W. Erwin, Philip Pierson, I. J. Long, Ferdinand Jacobs, M. D. Hoge, D.D., Wm. S. White, D.D., John R. Dow, T. L. Preston, P. Tinsley Penick, R. L. Dabney, D.D., R. F. Bunting—*Ministers*: B. A. Glass, S. A. Walkup, G. H. Dunlap, David Ardis, J. M. W. Davidson, W. L. Mitchell, James Patrick, Samuel Barnett, R. S. Stewart, Charles Lynn, J. N. Cook, D. A. Davis, J. G. Shepherd, James D. Armstrong, G. McC. Witherspoon, Joseph T. Walsh, S. McD. Reid, J. T. L. Preston, A. Crawford, J. B. I. Logan, Geo. W. Tinsley—*Ruling Elders*. 53.

NAYS—Angus Johnson, B. M. Palmer, D.D., A. A. Porter, J. B. Adger, D.D.—*Ministers*: James McCreight, John W. Simpson, T. C. Perrin—*Ruling Elders*. 7

The following explanations of the foregoing votes have been presented for record:

"To resolution 4th I dissent.

P. PIERSON"

"I acquiesce, without approval, in the proposed plan of union; but voted against the report on account of the 4th resolution, from which I dissent.

B. M. PALMER."

"To resolution 4th I dissent; to all the other parts of the report I assent.

JAMES McCREIGHT."

"John H. Rice, who voted aye, dissents from a part of the action, viz: that in the enacting clause of the act of union with the United Synod, it is stated that the union is formed under the existing charter of the Trustees of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America; thus making an act of the legislature of one of the Confederate States a bond of ecclesiastical union between the Presbyterian Church and the United Synod, and mingling the things of Cæsar and the things of God in the same ecclesiastical act."

"I voted aye, excepting, however, to the 4th resolution.

A. M. WATSON."

"In the final adoption of the paper, that the desired union might be consummated, I voted in the affirmative, at the same time, however, dissenting entirely from the 4th and last resolution.

T. W. ERWIN."

"The undersigned avails himself of the privilege accorded him by the Assembly, and feels it to be his duty to state that he doubts whether the Presbytery he represents will cordially approve his vote. He believes that a general regret prevails that a proposition to unite the two bodies was ever made; but, in view of all the circumstances as they now exist, and the fact that his opinions previously formed have been greatly modified, and his prejudices mostly removed by listening to the able discussions on the subject in this Assembly, he has come to the conclusion that the proposed union ought to be consummated, and voted yea.

G. H. DUNLAP,

*"Elder from Tuscaloosa Presbytery."*

"This Assembly having voted to allow dissentients and others to record upon its Minutes an explanation of their votes on the question of union with the United Synod, I state that I dissent from the whole proceeding on the ground that it makes the Assembly to be of unlimited powers; on the ground of its being practically a letting-down of the Church's testimony in 1837; and on the ground of its tendency to give rise to future troubles and divisions in our Church.

JOHN B. ADGER."

"I voted against the reception of the United Synod on the following grounds: 1st. For want of confidence in the doctrinal soundness of the entire body 2d. Because the doctrinal basis agreed upon by the committees in conference is not sufficiently explicit.

ANGUS JOHNSON."

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Lyon, the following delegates to correspond with the United Synod of the Presbyterian Church were appointed, viz: Rev. Wm. Brown, D.D., and F. N. Watkins, principals; with R. L. Dabney, D.D., and J. B. I. Logan, alternates.

The Rev. Dr. Dabney, from the Standing Committee on Domestic Missions, presented the following report, which was amended and adopted:

The Standing Committee on Domestic Missions report to the Assembly that they have examined the Report and Minutes of Proceedings of the Executive Committee of Domestic Missions, and recommend that their faithfulness and success be heartily commended and their measures approved. They also recommend:

2. That Rev. J. Leighton Wilson, D.D., be appointed the Assembly's *Secretary*, and Prof. James Woodrow the Assembly's *Treasurer*, for the ensuing year.

3. That the following persons be appointed the Executive Committee of Domestic Missions for the ensuing year: Rev. Geo. Howe, D.D., Rev. B. M. Palmer, D.D., Rev. J. B. Adger, D. D., Rev. A. A. Porter, Rev. Jos. R. Wilson, D.D., Mr. Henry Muller, Mr. Andrew Crawford, Prof. Joseph LeConte, and Mr. R. L. Bryan.

4. That the Assembly appoint annually a committee of three, unconnected with the Executive Committee, to audit all the accounts of the Treasurer; that it be made the duty of the Treasurer to have the report of these auditors endorsed upon his account before laying it before the Assembly; and that the Auditing Committee for the ensuing year consist of Messrs. John Crawford, of Columbia, E. Nye Hutchison, of Charlotte, and Jas. R. Aiken, of Winnsboro'

5. That the Executive Committee be instructed to pay a suitable salary to the Treasurer, and to require of him a bond of ten thousand dollars to the Trustees of the General Assembly, with good securities, for the faithful discharge of his trust.

6. That the Assembly adopt the following:

The Assembly, reasserting the high importance and superior interest of the armies of the Confederate States as fields of missionary labor during the war, and bidding the Executive Committee God-speed in their laudable exertions to occupy it more fully, instruct them:

(1). To spare no reasonable pains and expense to send a Special Commissioner to the department of trans-Mississippi to assist any laborers now in that field.

(2). To make a judicious distribution of the ministers in their employ between the work of the commissioned chaplain and the permanent missionary, giving the larger number to the

former work, yet so as to retain the advantages of both systems, and to distribute their aid in such manner as to secure, if possible, one minister of our Church in each brigade of the armies.

7 That the Assembly earnestly advise all Presbyteries, as to those labors which they may attempt for the armies, so to perform them in concert with the Executive Committee and Secretary, that the whole force of the Church may have unity and connexion; and that, instead of dissipating the efforts of many ministers in temporary services, often evanescent in their effect, such number of their members as the great work may demand, well chosen for energy and zeal, be released for the service of these missions, and the remainder render their indirect aid by supplying the charges of these during their absence. But the Assembly does by no means depreciate the usefulness of even the shortest visits of pastors to the troops, and encourages all to undertake them as they have opportunity. •

8. That the Assembly returns devout thanks to God for His wonderful works of grace in the armies, in which, we are informed, twelve thousand souls, during the last year, are supposed to have made a hopeful profession of faith in Christ.

9. That the Assembly, having engaged in frequent and solemn acts of devotion to intercede for our brave soldiers and their officers and commanding generals, does earnestly exhort all the ministers, churches, and people, in like manner, to constant supplications in the same behalf.

The Rev. David Wills presented the following report from the *ad interim* committee on the Support of Superannuated and Disabled Ministers and the Families of Deceased Ministers; which, after discussion, was laid on the table for the present:

The committee to whom was referred the subject of Affording Relief to Disabled Ministers, and the Wives and Families of Deceased Ministers, beg leave to report to the General Assembly at Charlotte, N. C., the following resolutions, and recommend their adoption:

*Resolved*, 1. That the form of a call to a pastor prescribed in the Form of Government be enlarged and amended so as to read: "And that you may be free from worldly cares and avocations, we hereby promise and oblige ourselves to pay to you the sum of \_\_\_\_\_ in regular quarterly (half-yearly or yearly) payments, during the time of your being and continuing the regular pastor of this church; and should you become disabled, or depart this life, whilst you are the regular pastor of this church, we hereby promise and oblige ourselves to furnish you, or, when you are dead, your family, with all proper support, including the education of your children." And that the last question proposed to the people at the instalment of the pastor be enlarged and amended so as to read: "And do you

engage to continue to him, while he is your pastor, that competent worldly maintenance which you have promised, and whatever else you may see needful for the honor of religion, and his comfort among you; and should he become disabled, or depart this life, while he is your pastor, do you engage to furnish him, or, when he is dead, his family, with all proper support, including the education of his children?"

*Resolved*, 2. That the General Assembly raise a permanent fund, by inviting the contributions of individuals and churches, by donation, bequest, and devise, and place the same in the hands of its trustees or other committee for investment, the income of which shall be applied to the support of disabled evangelists and missionaries, their widows and children, in such amount and in such manner as may be considered practicable and expedient; and when it shall be made to appear upon the representation of the session of a church that the support which they had promised to furnish to their disabled pastor, or, when he is dead, to his family, as contemplated in the foregoing resolution, can not be furnished by reason of the inability of said church, it shall be the duty of the said trustees or other committee to inquire into the matter, and apply to the relief of such pastor, or his family, when he is dead, such amount of the income of said permanent fund, and in such way, as may be deemed practicable and expedient.

*Resolved*, 3. That it shall be the duty of the trustees or other committee of the Assembly to invest any surplus income from year to year, to make annual reports to the Assembly, and to prepare and keep before the public proper forms of gifts, bequests, and devises.

*Resolved*, 4. That these resolutions be transmitted to the several Presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America for approval, and to take effect when declared by the General Assembly to be approved by a majority of the Presbyteries.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

C. W. LANE,  
DAVID WILLS,  
E. A. NISBET,  
WASHINGTON POE,  
WM. L. MITCHELL,

*Committee ad interim of the Assembly of 1863.*

The Rev Dr. Kirkpatrick, from the Standing Committee on Foreign Correspondence, presented the following report, which was adopted:

The Committee on Foreign Correspondence would report that there does not seem a necessity for our doing more at this time than to nominate delegates to the bodies with whom we

are in correspondence. We nominate, as delegate to the Associate Reformed Synod of the South, Rev. G. Howe, D.D., and Rev. William Banks, alternate; to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, Rev. J. N. Waddel, D.D., and Rev. W. A. Harrison, alternate; to the German Reformed Synod of the South, Rev. D. A. Penick, Sr., and Rev. J. Henry Smith, alternate; and the brethren this day appointed Commissioners to the United Synod of the South touching the matter of union, to be our delegates to that body under the regulations for correspondence.

We would also mention that, since the meeting of the last Assembly, the Independent Presbyterian Church with which we held correspondence has been merged into our own Church by the action of the Synod of South Carolina and the Bethel Presbytery, taken in compliance with a reference made by the General Assembly.

On motion of T. C. Perrin, the following resolution was adopted:

*Resolved*, That there be now established, as one of the Standing Executive Committees of the Assembly, a Committee of Finance, consisting of the Stated and Permanent Clerks, together with the Treasurer of the Assembly, to whom shall be referred all the financial matters of the Assembly connected with the publication of the Minutes, and the providing of ways and means to meet the annual expenses of the Assembly; and that this committee be required to report as the other Executive Committees, annually, to the General Assembly.

On motion, the Assembly adjourned until to-morrow morning at nine o'clock. Closed with prayer by the Rev. Ferdinand Jacobs.

---

FRIDAY MORNING, 9 o'clock.

The Assembly met and was opened with devotional exercises, continued for half an hour.

The Minutes of yesterday were read and approved.

The Rev. A. Johnson offered the following resolution, which was adopted:

Whereas, the *Synod of Memphis* failed to meet on its adjournment in 1863; therefore,

*Resolved*, by this Assembly, that the Synod of Memphis is hereby ordered to meet in Covington, Tenn., on Wednesday before the fourth Sabbath in October, at seven o'clock, P. M.



The Rev. J. M. Sprunt, from the Standing Committee on Leave of Absence, reported that leave of absence had been granted from the remaining sessions of the Assembly to Thos. M. Holt, Orange Presbytery; S. A. Walkup, Flint River Presbytery; G. W. Tinsley, East Hanover Presbytery; and J. M. Patrick, Mississippi Presbytery.

The following reports from the delegates respectively appointed to correspond with the United Synod of the Presbyterian Church and with the Convention of the Independent Presbyterian Church, were received :

CHARLOTTE, N. C., May 13, 1864.

*To the Moderator of the Assembly:*

REV. AND DEAR SIR: The delegate appointed by the last Assembly to represent the Church in the approaching session of the United Synod, held at Knoxville, Tennessee, begs leave respectfully to report that, in consequence of the incursions of the enemy near his home in Mississippi, at the time of the meeting of that body, he was not able to accomplish that mission.

Your brother in Christ,

JAMES A. LYON.

CHESTER C. H., May 6, 1864.

*To the Moderator of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States :*

DEAR BRETHREN: According to the appointment of the last Assembly, it was my privilege to convey to the Convention of the Independent Presbyterian Church the salutations of our Church. The Assembly will be pleased to learn that our mission has resulted in the union of that body of the Presbyterian family with our own Church on the basis proposed by the Synod of South Carolina, to whom the subject was referred by the last Assembly.

Invoking the special presence of the Spirit of wisdom and grace upon you,

I am, fraternally, yours,

JAMES E. WHITE.

The Rev Dr. White, from the Judicial Committee, reported that there was no business submitted to their consideration, and requested that the committee be discharged. Granted.

The first order of the day was then taken up, viz: the election of Secretaries, and Treasurers, and Executive Committees of Domestic Missions, Foreign Missions, Publication, and Education.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Lyon, the order to elect by ballot was, in consideration of the fact that there was but one set of nominations, set aside, and the Assembly proceeded to vote by acclamation. The following nominations, made on yesterday, were accordingly confirmed unanimously :

DOMESTIC MISSIONS AND FOREIGN MISSIONS.

*Secretary.*—Rev. J. Leighton Wilson, D.D.

*Treasurer.*—Rev. James Woodrow.

*Executive Committee.*—Rev. George Howe, D.D., Rev. B. M. Palmer, D.D., Rev. J. B. Adger, D.D., Rev. A. A. Porter, Rev. Joseph R. Wilson, D.D., Mr. Henry Muller, Mr. Andrew Crawford, Prof. Joseph LeConte, and Mr. R. L. Bryan.

PUBLICATION AND EDUCATION.

*Secretary.*—Rev. John Leyburn, D.D.

*Treasurer.*—James Miller.

*Executive Committee.*—Rev. T. V. Moore, D.D., Rev. M. D. Hoge, D.D., Rev. Wm. Brown, D.D., Messrs. Wm. F. Taylor, B. R. Welford, Jr., Roger Martin, W. H. White, J. D. H. Sleight, W. D. Cooke.

The second order of the day, viz: to hear the report of the Committee on the Religious Instruction, etc., of the Negroes—was called up, when the Rev. Dr. Lyon, chairman of said committee, proceeded to read said report, which was discussed.

Pending this discussion, on motion of W. L. Mitchell, the Assembly heard, in connection with Dr. Lyon's report, a minority report, which was presented and read by the Rev. J. Leighton Wilson, D.D., a member of the above-named committee.

On motion of W. L. Mitchell, these reports were both referred to a committee, of which Dr. Dabney shall be the chairman, to report action with reference to them to this Assembly, if practicable, and if not, to the next Assembly. The other members of this committee were announced by the Moderator as follows: the Rev. R. McInnis, Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick, W. L. Mitchell, and Samuel Barnett.

The Rev. Dr. Hoge, from the Standing Committee on Theological Seminaries, presented the following report, which was unanimously adopted :

The Committee on Theological Seminaries report to the General Assembly that they have had under consideration the report of the Board of Directors of Union Theological Seminary, of date July 22, 1863, and the reports of the Faculty and Board of Directors of the Theological Seminary of the Synod of South Carolina and Georgia, of the months of April and May respectively, for 1864.

These reports bring to the attention of your committee the painful fact that the number of students in these seminaries has been very small, owing to the continuance of the war; but we find encouragement in the consideration that the students of these institutions who, in obedience to the call of patriotism, have enlisted in the service of the country, are not only in the field of duty, but one in which they are receiving a training which will prepare them for a larger measure of usefulness when, having completed their theological studies, they go forth to the service of the Church in the Gospel ministry.

There is also ground of encouragement in the hope that, since it has pleased God so copiously to pour out His Spirit upon our armies, composed as they are to so large an extent of young men, that, at the return of peace, a greater number of the youth of the Confederacy will become candidates for the holy ministry than at any former period of the history of the country.

The committee recommend that the amendments to the Constitution, suggested by the Board of Directors of the Theological Seminary of South Carolina and Georgia, be concurred in by the Assembly, viz:

1. That article I, section 2, be changed so as to read: "The Board of Directors shall be annually appointed in the same way as the other Executive Committees of the body, and shall meet at the Seminary on the second Tuesday in June, at 8 o'clock, p. m., subsequent to their appointment; and the old members shall continue in office till this organization is completed."

2. That article IV, section 2, be amended to read as follows: "The Board, after its organization, shall meet as often as it shall be called together by the chairman or any two of its members, who are hereby empowered to convene it. Five members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business. It may enact by-laws for its government, the same being subject to the revisal of the Assembly."

3. Amend article I, section 3, so that the last word "them," be superseded by the words "the Board."

4. Amend article II, section 3, so as to strike out what occurs in the sentence next to the last, the words commencing with the third line and ending with the period, and insert instead, "And shall report in writing the state of the Seminary to the Assembly, and shall also submit the same to the Board before sending it up to the Assembly."

5. Amend article I, section 4, by striking out the words "of their talents, piety, and prudence."

6. Amend article II, section 4, by striking out the first sentence, so as to begin with, "these testimonials being satisfactory, they shall be admitted," etc.

7. That section VI be stricken out altogether.

The report of the Faculty and the Board of Directors each communicates to the Assembly the sad intelligence of the physical inability of the venerable Dr. Leland, for thirty years a professor in that institution, any longer to discharge the duties of his chair. His colleagues have divided among themselves the duties hitherto devolving upon him.

Your committee concur in the recommendation of the board that Dr. Leland be appointed professor *emeritus*, and that for the time being he receive the same salary as hitherto.

The Rev. Dr. Adger, after conference with his Presbytery and with the Board of Directors, and with the concurrence of each, consented to become a stated supply to the church of Pendleton (lately bereaved by the death of its pastor), while at the same time he continues to discharge the duties of his chair in the seminary.

Your committee express their approval of this arrangement under the circumstances, and recommend that it receive the sanction of the Assembly.

The Assembly is hereby apprised that the appointment of Rev. Dr. Palmer as Provisional Professor of Didactic and Polemic Theology has expired. The committee recommend that Rev. Dr. Palmer be appointed to fill that chair, provisionally, for one year.

The committee recommend that the Assembly proceed to appoint as the Board of Directors of the Seminary the following persons:

Andrew Crawford, *Treasurer*.

*Ministers*.—Rev. John Douglas, Rev. J. R. Wilson, D.D., Rev. J. Leighton Wilson, D.D., Rev. Samuel H. Hay, Rev. E. P. Palmer, Rev. Rufus K. Porter, Rev. Wm. Banks.

*Ruling Elders*.—Hon. T. C. Perrin, Hon. J. A. Inglis, J. A. Ansley, Esq.

In the report of the Directors of Union Theological Seminary nothing is proposed requiring any action on the part of the Assembly, except the following resolution, adopted at their meeting on May 13, 1862:

*Resolved*, That the Synods be requested to change the close of the session from the second Monday in May to the last Thursday in April; so as to allow time for the report of the directors to reach the General Assembly of the same year; and the succeeding session commence on the last Thursday of August ensuing.

The Assembly is requested to assent to the above, that when acted on by the Synods it shall be in force.

Your committee, in conclusion, would congratulate the Assembly and the Church that the important work of completing the endowments of these two seminaries has been prosecuted so successfully, and they take occasion to express the earnest hope that the day is not far distant when, in the good providence of God, these institutions may be enabled to resume their full work, with their halls filled with students, to go forth through long succeeding years of prosperity and peace for the proclamation of the Gospel in our own and in foreign lands.

MOSES D. HOGE, *Chairman.*

The Rev. David Wills, from the Standing Committee on the Narrative, presented a report, which was adopted. (See Appendix.)

The Rev. Dr. Lyon, from the Committee on Bills and Overtures, reported Overture No. 2, with its answer, which was adopted, as follows :

The Presbytery of Hopewell respectfully overtures the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America to make a deliverance on the subject of licensing colored exhorters and preachers to labor among our colored population; and, if deemed advisable, to take some action, prescribing a mode of licensure for such laborers, and defining their *status* when thus licensed.

A true extract from the Minutes of the sessions of Hopewell Presbytery, held at Sparta, Ga., March, 1864.

C. W. LANE,  
*Stated Clerk pro tem.*

*Overture No. 2.*—The Assembly would refer the subject of authorizing colored men to exhort, and teach, and labor among the colored population, to the wisdom and discretion of Church Sessions, until some suitable plan for the religious instruction of colored people can be devised by the Assembly.

The following overture was presented, and the same referred to a committee of three, of which Rev. Dr. E. T. Baird shall be chairman, with instructions to report upon the subject-matter thereof to the next Assembly. The other members of this committee were announced by the Moderator as follows: Rev Dr. J. R. Wilson and Rev. Dr. J. A. Lyon.

In view of the fact that efforts have already been made to secure the permanent organization among us of voluntary societies, to take the place of certain national societies from which we have been separated by the present revolution, the General Assembly is hereby overtured to take the subject under consid-

eration, and to appoint a committee to report to the next Assembly whatever action they may deem needful, in order to secure the rights of the Presbyterian Church in so many of them as that venerable court may find needful, and may be prepared to recommend to the churches under its care for their co-operation. It is further overtured that the said committee be instructed to take into consideration the propriety of the Assembly's making a deliverance announcing her position in the following particulars:

1. The Presbyterian Church holds that God has committed the whole work of the publication of the Gospel, and the ingathering of sinners into His Kingdom, to His Church in its organized capacity, which is a divinely called and constituted Missionary and Bible Society. The officers of that Church are those to whom, by divine vocation, the executive administration of the affairs of the Church has been committed; inasmuch that no part of the work of the Church has been left intrusted to irresponsible organizations, associations, or societies; nor does God confer authority on any in the conducting of the affairs of His Kingdom for a pecuniary consideration.

2. The national societies of the North have been a source of much trouble and a cause of constant anxiety to the Presbyterian Church. Some of them she was compelled, many years ago, to exclude from her pulpits, and others of them have frequently given her much cause of complaint; and several times she has been constrained to interfere in order to prevent proceedings, hurtful in their tendency or wrong in principle, which she could not tolerate.

3. The principle on which these national societies are organized, viz: that of voluntary association—is contrary to the doctrine of the Bible, and of the mass of Protestant Christendom, that the Church is a divine organization, and its duties are obligatory on all of Christ's people. The terms of membership, moreover, and the principle on which men secure influence and gain control in these societies, is a species of simony, since the one and the other are purchased by money. Against this principle and practice the Presbyterian Church must ever protest.

4. The Constitution of the Presbyterian Church, and the symbols of the bulk of Protestant Churches, recognize the propriety of holding General Councils of the Church, either national or œcumenical. This principle may be made available here; and Councils or Conventions of the Protestant and Evangelical Church can be held, with reference to any particular subject, or to the interests of the Church in the general, according to the emergencies of the case.

5. This is the proper time to settle these questions of vital interest on a true, scriptural, and satisfactory basis, before any of these national organizations have become naturalized among us. It is our belief that the Church ought to determine how

many of these organizations the interests of our common Christianity may require, and that she ought to hold in check the disposition to an undue multiplication of outward and irresponsible agencies for doing her own appropriate work. Moreover, we hold that so many national organizations as may be deemed needful should be founded by the Church herself; and that, therefore, the different branches of the Protestant Church, which recognize each other as evangelical, ought to form an alliance for the management of these important interests. The members of these national organizations ought to be appointed by the proper authority of the respective churches, according to their several constitutional forms, and thus the whole of this difficult subject, as to how many of these societies may be needed, and as to what their powers should be, and how they should be managed, would be kept under church control.

6. The national societies which it is now attempted to organize on the New England principle, ought to be notified at once of the views of the Assembly, and they ought to be informed that any co-operation which we may extend to them will be temporary, and only continue until we are able to see the above views carried out.

All which is respectfully submitted.

A MEMBER OF CENTRAL MISSISSIPPI PRESBYTERY.

The following paper was presented by J. T. L. Preston, and, on motion of Rev. P. T. Penick, laid on the table:

Inasmuch as the Directory for Worship of the Presbyterian Church prescribes an outline of prayer in the public worship of God, and suggests topics which are always appropriate to his people in their solemn assemblies in his house—such as Adoration, Supplication, and Penitential Confession of Sin—would it be in accordance with the principles and early usages of the Presbyterian Church, and calculated to promote the decorum and devotional character of its public service, to introduce a few scriptural and well-considered forms of prayer, requiring responses on the part of the congregation—the use of such forms to be optional on the part of pastors conducting these services.

*Resolved*, That a committee of five be appointed to take into consideration the above subject, and to report thereon at the next meeting of the Assembly.

The report of the Committee on the Revision of the Hymn-book was taken from the docket and adopted.

The report of the *ad interim* committee on the subject of the Support of Superannuated and Disabled Ministers and the Families of Deceased Ministers, was taken from the table and

recommitted to the same committee, with instructions to report to the next Assembly.

On motion of the Rev. J. C. Alexander, it was

*Resolved*, That the thanks of this Assembly be tendered to the citizens of Charlotte for their very generous hospitality to this body; to the Churches of this city, for offering their respective houses of worship for our use; and to the several railroad companies for their liberal accommodation to the members of this body.

On motion of Judge Shepherd, the following persons were nominated as the Trustees of the General Assembly, and the nominations concurred in:

Thomas C. Perrin, Rev. B. M. Palmer, D.D., Samuel McCorkle, Joseph H. Wilson, Jesse H. Lindsey, Robert Adger, J. A. Ansley, J. A. Crawford, James B. Walker, J. A. Inglis, John Whiting, R. M. Patten, Rev. George Howe, D.D., Rev. J. L. Kirkpatrick, D.D., and W. L. Mitchell—*five* to constitute a quorum.

On motion of the Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick, it was

*Resolved*, That this General Assembly be now dissolved; and that another Assembly, chosen in like manner, be required to meet in the City of Macon, Georgia, in the Presbyterian Church, on the third (3d) Thursday of May, 1865.

Closed with singing, prayer, and the apostolic benediction.

JOSEPH R. WILSON,

*Permanent Clerk.*

JNO. N. WADDEL, *Stated Clerk.*





# APPENDIX.

---

## NARRATIVE OF THE STATE OF RELIGION

IN THE BOUNDS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA :—ADDRESSED TO THE CHURCHES UNDER ITS CARE.

The General Assembly, in sending forth its Narrative on the State of Religion to the churches under its care, wisheth them grace, mercy, and peace, through Jesus Christ. We find ourselves still surrounded by circumstances of unusual trial. The wave of war is rolling in its desolating fury over the land. This fearful drama, in the fourth year of its history, has opened upon us on a scale that astounds the nations. While we are sitting in solemn council, calmly considering the interests of Zion, our beloved brethren and brave countrymen are standing amid the fire and thunder of battle. One and another message has come to us from the field of deadly strife, filling our minds with the deepest solicitude, urging us to more earnest and united prayer, and inspiring us with profound gratitude to God for the repeated repulses of our insolent and cruel foe.

We had fondly hoped to be able, at this hour, to rejoice with you in the termination of a long series of hostilities, and in the return of the blessings of peace to our distracted borders ; but our enemies have evinced a settled determination to prosecute their enterprises of guilt and horror, in the face of all the disastrous consequences which must ensue from this insane attempt to subjugate and destroy us. *But he that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh ; the Lord shall hold them in derision.* What they have meant for evil, God intends for good.

We accept this awful scourge as a wise and wholesome chastisement for our manifold sins and provocations. All the dark dispensations of God are designed to exalt the Redeemer in the eyes of an adoring universe, and to *purify unto himself a peculiar people zealous of good works.* These severe and startling retributions have not yet reached the full measure of our iniquities — *for in righteousness he doth judge and make war.*

The Narratives of the various Presbyteries in connection

with the General Assembly are filled with facts which inspire us with sentiments of sorrow and of joy. They tell us of the terrible persecutions of our people in those parts of the country which have been visited by the invading foe—they speak in tones of sadness of many of our beautiful sanctuaries which have been converted into dens of thieves—of the exile of pastors and their flocks for conscience' sake—of the loss of large numbers of our noblest and best young men who have been slain in battle—and of the numerous households which are weeping over their martyred dead. The Assembly would assure these bereaved and suffering brethren of its warmest sympathies, and invoke for them the richest blessings of heaven.

Numbers of our churches are mourning over their spiritual declensions. Frequent violations of the Sabbath, criminal neglect of the spiritual culture of the young, deep despondency under the merited chastisements of Providence, and the abounding iniquity of extortion, are some of the evils reported and deplored. These sins, which have provoked the dreadful judgments of God, it becomes us to bewail in dust and ashes. This is not the time to palliate or conceal our personal and national offences, when the solemn providences which are occurring around us call us loudly to the foot of the throne, to deprecate the divine wrath, and to supplicate the divine favor and forgiveness.

But we have been furnished with another class of facts which are of the most refreshing and cheering character. The Bride, the Lamb's wife, still shines forth with celestial beauty and brightness in the midst of surrounding darkness. The divine life of the Church is being developed in the various ways which we will now proceed to indicate:

1. In a sincere and growing love for the pure doctrines of the Word of God. The peculiarities of the times have not tempted our ministers to yield to the seductive influences of fanaticism, nor our members to seek any new substitutes for the Gospel. *Jesus* and the *Resurrection* is the great theme of our pulpits, and the peculiar hope and consolation of our people. This increasing attachment for our divine system of doctrines and government opens up a brighter career to this branch of the great family of God.

2. The extraordinary prevalence of the spirit of prayer is another proof of the presence of the Holy Spirit in the churches. The voice of supplication, intercession, and thanksgiving is ascending to the skies as the *voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters*. These frequent and fervent prayers have been heard in heaven, and are answered in the gracious revivals which have blessed a number of our churches, and in the hopeful conversion of thousands of our brave soldiers. The wonderful work of grace in our armies presents the strongest encouragement to the praying people at home, and has placed the

seal of the divine approbation upon our righteous cause. Our hearts have been thrilled as our attention has been turned to the triumphs of the Spirit in the camp and field. We have no words to express the depth and ardor of our gratitude to God for his marvellous mercy to our country's defenders.

3. The law of Christian liberality is in healthful and vigorous operation among us. Our benevolent contributions have never been so large and cheerful. An inflated currency accounts but in part for the abundance of the gifts which have been laid on the altar of liberty and religion. The principles which underlie this department of Christian duty have been clearly developed in our church courts and pulpits, and we are reaping the glorious fruits of these divine teachings.

So long as the minds of our people are pervaded with the doctrine that alms-giving is an office of Christian worship and an evidence of personal piety, there will be no lack in the treasury of the Lord.

4. We have the most cheering accounts of a wider diffusion of the spirit of brotherly-love throughout our borders. Old divisions have been healed, and the bonds of Christian communion have been strengthened by the pressure from without. These free and beautiful expressions of Christian charity and affection are attracting the various branches of the Presbyterian family into closer relations, and are preparing the way for a more perfect union of all those of like faith and order. Under the impulse of this divine principle our people fail not to pray for their enemies—that God would convert them from the error of their ways, and lead them into the paths of righteousness and peace.

The fraternal feelings which have signalized the present sessions of the Assembly have filled our hearts with holy joy, and have served as an earnest of better things to come. We have all practically felt the force of the beautiful exclamation of the Psalmist: *Behold, how good and how pleasant a thing it is for brethren to dwell together in unity.*

5. The reports of all the Presbyteries indicate an increasing interest in the spiritual welfare of our colored population. The long-continued agitations of our adversaries have wrought within us a deeper conviction of the divine appointment of domestic servitude, and have led to a clearer comprehension of the duties we owe to the African race. We hesitate not to affirm that it is the peculiar mission of the Southern Church to conserve the institution of slavery, and to make it a blessing both to master and slave.

We could not, if we would, yield up these four millions of immortal beings to the dictates of fanaticism and to the menaces of military power. We distinctly recognize the inscrutable providence which brought this benighted people into our midst, and we shall feel that we have not discharged our solemn trust.

until we have used every effort to bring them under the saving influences of the Gospel of Christ.

Finally, we find no cause for discouragement, but many incentives to renewed diligence and zeal. We would, therefore, exhort our ministers and people to be up and doing, under the abundant manifestations of the presence and power of the Spirit.

Let our ministers *preach the Word, be instant in season and out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.*

And let our people abound in faith and prayer, in liberality and holy living.

*Let Zion arise and shine, and put on her beautiful garments, until her walls become salvation, and her gates praise.*

"Now unto Him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy—to the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen."

JOHN S. WILSON, *Moderator.*

## REPORT OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY AT COLUMBIA.

The Board of Directors of the Theological Seminary of the Synod of South Carolina and Georgia submits the following report on the state of the Seminary to the General Assembly:

Two meetings of the Board have been held since the last General Assembly. At the first meeting, which was held at the Seminary on the second day of September, 1863, the Board was organized by the appointment of Thomas C. Perrin, Chairman, and the Rev. Samuel H. Hay, Clerk. At this meeting by-laws were adopted, and the Investing Committees were appointed—the one for the State of Georgia consisting of J. W. Davies and George M. Thew, and the one for South Carolina, John A. Crawford and J. Leighton Wilson. The second meeting was held at the Seminary, commencing the second of May, instant, and continuing until the evening of the third. At this meeting a general investigation was made into the internal management of the Seminary, the library, buildings, laws and regulations, and the finances.

The Board regrets to have to report that, owing to the peculiar state of the country, and the need for young men in the field, the number of students has been reduced from sixty-two, the number before the commencement of the war, to seven the present year. Upon the return of peace it is hoped and believed that the former, if not an increased number of candidates

for the Gospel ministry, may be found seeking knowledge at this long-established School of the Prophets, and that the hearts of the Professors may again be gladdened by the evidences that they are again disseminating to a large number the knowledge of sound theology and Gospel truth.

Owing to the absence of two of the Professors of the Seminary, on important committees of the Assembly, the providential disability of another one, and the very small number of students in attendance, the Board concluded to dispense with the annual examination. We are unable, therefore, to make any report as to instruction or the proficiency of the students.

#### *The Library.*

But few books have been added to it the past year. It is large (consisting of about eighteen thousand volumes), well selected, is carefully kept, and is in good condition. The Board acknowledges its obligations to Dr. Howe, who has kindly consented to perform the duties of Librarian, and has given much of his time to them.

#### *The Buildings.*

These are substantially built of brick, and are ample for the accommodation of at least fifty students, and in general are in good order and condition, needing only slight repairs for their preservation.

#### *Finances.*

The financial affairs of the Seminary are in a sound state. In this respect the Seminary is in as prosperous a condition as could be desired. It is out of debt. The funds invested consist of the following:

For the South Carolina Professorship.....	\$41,450 00
“ Georgia “ .....	40,500 00
“ Third “ .....	41,289 87
“ Fourth “ .....	45,060 00
“ Perkins’ “ .....	39,987 50
The Perkins’ fund for disabled ministers.....	10,000 00
The Perkins’ fund for education of pious young men.....	10,000 00
The contingent fund.....	11,000 00
Scholarships.....	20,736 66

Whole amount of funds permanently invested \$262,024 82

The income derived from the funds invested for the professorships is ample for paying the salaries (\$3,000), regularly, as they fall due. The Library fund yields an interest of \$140, annually; the fund for contingent expenses yields an interest of \$816, annually; and the Perkins’ donations yield an annual interest of seven hundred dollars for each object of the bounty.

The interest arising from the scholarships has not been expended, so that there are now of this fund temporarily invested \$8,200.

The report of your excellent Treasurer, Mr. Andrew Crawford; is herewith submitted as part of this report, which will furnish more precise and minute information upon this subject. The Treasurer and the Investing Committees have managed the pecuniary resources of the institution in a most satisfactory manner, and we tender them the thanks of the Board for their valuable services. In this connection, while the Board sympathizes with Mr. Crawford in his desire to be relieved from the burdens of his office, we, nevertheless, recommend his appointment by the Assembly.

#### *Laws and Regulations.*

The Board respectfully recommends to the Assembly some amendments to the Constitution. In the first place, attention is called to the second section and first article. It seems, from this article, that upon the appointment of new Directors the old ones go out of office before the organization. This would create a breach in the connection which would be fatal to our chartered rights. There is no provision made for the assembling of the new members, nor any time specified for the meeting. If the old Board ceases to exist upon the appointment of the new one, then there is no one authorized to call them together. The Board, therefore, recommend that this article of the Constitution be amended to read as follows:

“The Board of Directors shall be annually appointed by the Assembly, in the same way as the other Executive Committees of the body, and shall meet at the Seminary on the second Tuesday in June, at eight o’clock, P. M., subsequent to their appointment; the old members shall continue in office till this organization is completed.”

Amend the fourth article of second section to read as follows: “The Board, after its organization, shall meet as often as it may be called together by the chairman, or any two of its members, who are hereby empowered to convene it. Five members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business. It may enact by-laws for its government, the same being subject to the revisal of the General Assembly.”

Amend article one, section three—the last word “them,” to be superseded by “the Board.”

Amend article eleven, section three. In the sentence next to the last, commencing with the third line from the last, strike out to the period, and insert, “and shall report in writing the state of the Seminary to the Assembly, and shall also submit the same to the Board before sending it up to the Assembly.”

Amend the first article, fourth section, by striking out the words “of their talents, piety, and prudence.”

Amend the second article, fourth section, by striking out the first sentence, and begin with "these testimonials being satisfactory, they shall be admitted," etc.

Section six seems to be a restriction on the students in their relation to Presbyteries and an infringement upon the constitutional rights of the latter; and, in the judgment of the Board, should be stricken out altogether, and it is so recommended.

The Constitution, with the By-laws, have been published in pamphlet form, under the orders of the Board, and one hundred copies thereof are herewith transmitted for the use of the members of the Assembly, and its revision of the By-laws. Two alterations in the By-laws have been made since their publication, to wit: The fourth By-law is changed so as to read, "at the meeting of the Board held just previous to the meeting of the Assembly, the following committees shall be appointed, viz." The other, under the sentence headed "Committee of Ways and Means," the word financial to be inserted before "state of the Seminary."

The Board, under the Constitution, being charged with the duty of reporting to the Assembly any Professor who shall be found incompetent to the discharge of his duties, feel that they are called upon to report that the venerable Professor of Sacred Rhetoric and Pastoral Theology has been disabled, by the hand of God, to discharge longer his duties. It is with pain, but humility, that we communicate this sad intelligence of one endeared to us by so long a continuance in office. Dr. Leland has devoted the prime of his life to the Seminary. He has, for about thirty years, filled, with distinguished ability, his professional chair. This Board sympathizes with him in the great affliction which God, in his providence, has brought upon him, and do recommend to the Assembly to appoint Dr. Leland professor *emeritus*, and that for the time being he receive the same salary as heretofore.

The Board would remind your body that the last General Assembly filled the Professorship of Didactic and Polemic Theology only until the next Assembly.

For further information as to the state of the Seminary, the Board would refer to its Minutes, which are herewith submitted to the Assembly.

All which is respectfully submitted.

THOS. C. PERRIN, *Chairman*.

May 3, 1864.

---

## REPORT OF THE FACULTY OF THE THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY AT COLUMBIA.

In presenting to the General Assembly our first annual report as a Faculty, we lament, as one of the fruits of this



cruel war, the absence of those young men who have felt themselves called to the ministry. At the commencement of these hostilities the number of our students was sixty-two. They were soon summoned from this quiet retreat to bear arms in our common defence. There have been but seven students in attendance upon our instructions during the past academic year.

IN THE SENIOR CLASS.

John S. Arbuthnot, student of the University of Louisiana, and now licentiate of the Presbytery of Charleston.

Wm. Plumer Jacobs, graduate of Charleston College, and licentiate of the Presbytery of Charleston.

IN THE MIDDLE CLASS.

Samuel Edward Chandler, candidate of the Presbytery of Harmony.

Wallace Howard Stratton, graduate of Oakland College, and candidate of the Presbytery of Charleston.

J. J. Kennedy, graduate of Davidson College, and candidate of the Presbytery of Concord.

IN THE JUNIOR CLASS.

A. W. Gaston, graduate of Emory and Henry College, Virginia, and candidate of the Presbytery of Cherokee.

R. L. Smythe, graduate of Oglethorpe University, and candidate of the Presbytery of Harmony.

These students have all been exempted from military duty: one (until the law allowing substitutes was repealed) by procuring a substitute, that he might finish his studies for the ministry; the rest on the ground of physical infirmity, or because employed as licentiates in the stated supply of some destitute church.

Of those who were our students at the commencement of the war, some have died of wounds received in battle, others are still bearing arms in defence of their country; some have been licensed by their Presbyteries, and are ministering in divine things as opportunity offers. The few who have attended upon our instructions the past year, though lacking the stimulus which larger numbers would give, have pursued their studies with commendable diligence, and two of them, Mr. J. S. Arbuthnot and Mr. Wm. P. Jacobs, have received the certificates usually given at the completion of our course.

The individual reports of the several Professors are as follows:

*Department of Biblical Literature.* GEORGE HOWE, D.D., Professor.

The Junior Class consisting this year but of two members, and they present only portions of the term, the full course of

instruction for the class has not been completed. The elements of the Hebrew language, the grammatical reading of the Hebrew Scriptures, and exegetical exercises in the four Gospels in Greek, have occupied their attention. The Senior and Middle Classes have been engaged in the exegetical study of the Prophecies of Zechariah and Ezekiel in Hebrew, and of the Epistle to the Hebrews in Greek. A course of lectures in Biblical Criticism has been delivered to the three classes combined.

*Department of Didactic and Polemic Theology.* B. M. PALMER, D.D., Provisional Professor.

"Occupying the chair of Theology only provisionally," says Dr. Palmer, "I have not felt at liberty to depart from the method of instruction pursued by my predecessor—which was to combine the two upper classes, and to carry them over the entire course in two years. During the past two sessions, these classes have been conducted, accordingly, through the whole of Theology, extending, the last year, from the beginning to the application of the scheme of Redemption. The leading text-book has been the Institutes of Calvin—the students being required to examine, in connection with it, the works of Turretin, of Principal Hill, and of Dick, and free use also of Hodge's Outline of Theology, which has been very profitable in mapping out the special topics for investigation. The manuscript lectures of Dr. Thornwell, being fortunately in my possession, have also been read to the classes, and enlarged upon in oral explanation. These, with partial lectures of my own, on topics not embraced within the scheme of Dr. Thornwell, have supplemented the course of instruction in this department.

"The lectures delivered last year, on the Evidences, have not been repeated this year, owing simply to the fact that the Junior Class has, at no period of the year, been exactly organized, and also to the fact that the only permanent member of this class has been disabled by physical infirmity from the full prosecution of his studies. No class has, however, been permitted to leave the Seminary without going carefully through this branch of theological training, and the deficiency of the past year may easily be retrieved by a combination of the classes during the next session."

*Department of Ecclesiastical History and Church Polity.* J. B. ADGER, D.D., Professor.

"My report this year," says Dr. Adger, "divides itself into two parts: first, of the classes; and secondly, of myself.

"First, of the classes. I would say that, though small, they have evinced, on the whole, as much interest in their studies, and have made as good proficiency, as has been usual in the more flourishing times of the institution. I have carried each of the classes over as much ground as in any preceding year, and, I hope, as thoroughly. The Junior Class has been, in fact, two

classes, though, alas! having each of them but one member. The first junior class left us for the army when he had about half completed the text-book hitherto used. The other commenced the text-book when the session was nearly half gone. But I have had the pleasure of going with him nearly as far through the course as any previous class has passed. This resulted from my doubling this year the number of meetings with the juniors. I had designed carrying them this year not only through Kurtz's *Manual of Sacred History*, but also through the chief parts of Killen's *Ancient Church*. Had a regularly organized class existed from the beginning of the term, I think this desirable end might have been attained.

"Secondly, of myself. I took counsel of the Board and of the Presbytery to which I belong, relative to the expediency of my complying with an invitation from the church of Pendleton (bereaved by the death of their pastor, Dr. McBryde) to supply them with preaching during the war. I received encouragement from both these bodies, and had also the clear sanction of my own conscience in complying with the request. I could not refuse to preach the Gospel when urged to do so, when the destitutions were so great and general, and when I was satisfied that I could do my duty to my classes in addition to this labor for the Church. I have, accordingly, been with my classes every alternate week, bringing all the recitations and lectures of my usual course for a fortnight into the compass of that week, and so carrying on my instructions as far and as thoroughly as I have ever been able to do. I am anxious to receive specific directions from the Assembly for the ensuing year, in case of the continuance of the war."

\* *Department of Sacred Rhetoric and Pastoral Theology.* A. W. LELAND, D.D., Professor.

The hand of the Lord has been laid heavily upon our venerable colleague, the Rev. Dr. Leland, who has been disabled for some months past, by a sudden stroke of paralysis, from attending to his official labors. His colleagues, sympathizing deeply with him in this great affliction, have shared among themselves the duties of his chair, as far as our present circumstances have seemed to demand.

*Department of Natural Science in connection with Revelation.*  
Rev. JAMES WOODROW, Ph.D., M.D., Perkins Professor.

"During the past academic year," Dr. Woodrow "has lectured twice a week to the Middle Class and once a week to the Senior Class. The subjects discussed before the Middle Class were: 1. The leading principles of Geology, Paleontology, and other branches of Natural History, as far as these have any real or supposed connection with Revelation. 2. A critical examination of the biblical record of creation, the introduction of death into the world, and the extent of the Noachian deluge;

and, 3. A comparison of the results reached by these independent investigations. The question of the Unity of the Human Race was discussed before the Senior Class in a similar manner."

By the authority of the Board of Directors, one wing of the seminary buildings, Law Hall, has been occupied by refugees driven from their homes by the fortunes of war; and such have been the urgent necessities of this class of sufferers, we have felt ourselves compelled to allow the occupation of other portions of the buildings not absolutely required by us.

In conclusion, we hope we shall not be regarded as transcending the bounds of propriety in offering to share among ourselves the duties of our venerable and afflicted colleague, the Professor of Sacred Rhetoric and Pastoral Theology, if the General Assembly shall so appoint.

The Faculty would further bring to the notice of the Assembly that the appointment of Dr. Palmer as Provisional Professor of Didactic and Polemic Theology expires at this meeting.

In behalf of the Faculty,

GEO. HOWE, *Chairman.*

*Theological Seminary, Columbia, April 29, 1864.*

## REPORT OF TREASURER OF THE THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

*Andrew Crawford, Treasurer, in account with the Theological Seminary of the Synod of South Carolina and Georgia.*

1864.	,	DR.	CR.
By balance due Treasurer, per account May 2, 1863.....		.....	\$2,666 94
By salaries of Drs. Howe, Leland, and Adger to 1st of April, 1864.....		.....	7,500 00
By 5 eight per cent. Confederate Bonds, invested South Carolina Professorship.....		.....	2,100 00
By 13 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds, invested South Carolina Professorship.....		.....	10,368 33
By 7 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds, invested Third Professorship.....		.....	6,530 00
By 11 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds, invested Georgia Professorship..		.....	11,030 00
By 7 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds, contingent fund.....		.....	7,000 00
By Express Company, \$20 00; Prince, whitewashing, \$12 00; Bill Home's work, \$60 75 .....		.....	92 75
By insurance on library and buildings, \$450 00; postage and paper, \$3 00 .....		.....	453 00
By Dr. Howe for repairs, \$28 29; blank book binding, \$25 00.....		.....	53 29
By interest on Nephew scholarship carried to Education account.....		.....	175 00
To Miss Martha Bradley's legacy and interest .....	1,320 84	.....	.....
To amount from Bull legacy account, \$5,755 44; Dr. Howe for room rent, \$1,376 80.....	7,132 24	.....	.....
To amount received for the Thornwell house.....	20,050 00	.....	.....
To dividends on 202 shares Commercial Bank, South Carolina Professorship.....	4,242 00	.....	.....
To dividends on 80 shares Bank of Charleston, old, and 9 shares new, South Carolina Professorship.....	1,774 50	.....	.....
To dividends on 52 shares Exchange Bank of Columbia, South Carolina Professorship .....	312 00	.....	.....
To dividends on 100 shares Columbia Bridge, South Carolina Professorship	1,050 00	.....	.....
To dividends on 5 shares Planters' Bank, Savannah, South Carolina Professorship .....	110 70	.....	.....
To dividends on 26 shares Farmers' and Exchange Bank, South Carolina Professorship .....	61 75	.....	.....
To interest on \$2,300 00 Confederate Bonds and Scrip. 8 per cent., South Carolina Professorship .....	124 96	.....	.....
To interest on \$9,300 00 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds, South Carolina Professorship .....	314 18	.....	.....
To J. R. Wilson's bond of \$2,000 00, South Carolina Professorship.....	140 00	.....	.....
To dividends on 297 shares Commercial Bank, Third Professorship.....	6,237 00	.....	.....
To dividends on 62 shares new stock Bank of Charleston, Third Professorship.....	336 00	.....	.....
To dividends on 256 shares Bank of Camden, Third Professorship.....	1,536 00	.....	.....
*To interest on 3 bonds Greenville and Columbia Railroad, 6 months, Third Professorship.....	52 50	.....	.....
*To interest on 4 Bonds Charlotte and South Carolina Railroad, \$70 00; premiums, \$9 80.....	79 80	.....	.....
To interest on John and Harriet English's bond, premiums .....	420 00	.....	.....
To interest on \$5,500 00 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds, \$31 76, premiums .....	174 60	.....	.....
To George M. Thew, agent, interest on Georgia premiums.....	2,805 16	.....	.....
To interest on \$10,000 00 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds, premiums...	315 19	.....	.....
By balance due by Treasurer.....	.....	.....	620 11
		\$48,589 42	\$48,589 42

\* January interest not collected on Greenville and Columbia Railroad Bonds, or Charlotte Railroad Bonds.

Errors excepted.

*Columbia, May 2, 1864.*

ANDREW CRAWFORD, *Treasurer.*

A. D. 1864.]

## TREASURER OF SEMINARY.

303

*Andrew Crawford, Treasurer, in account with the Theological Seminary of the Synod of South Carolina and Georgia—Fourth Professorship.*

1864.	Dr.	Cr.
To balance due by Treasurer, per account May 2, 1863.....	\$1,082 91	.....
To amount returned payment on Dr. Smith's bond.....	1,000 00	.....
To interest on the above, two years and six months.....	175 00	.....
To E. Anderson's note and interest, \$30 00; T. C. Harrison's note and interest, \$128 00.....	158 00	.....
To dividends 213 shares People's Bank, \$4,311 00; 32 shares Bank of Georgetown, \$112 00.....	4,423 00	.....
To dividends 254 shares Farmers' and Exchange Bank, \$603 25; 15 shares Telegraph Stock, \$45 00.....	648 25	.....
To interest on 6 City of Savannah Bonds,* \$175 00; 11 Bonds State of South Carolina, \$330 00.....	505 00	.....
To interest on 1 eight per cent. Confederate Bond, \$87 79; premium on above 17 bonds, \$40 49.....	128 19	.....
To interest on \$5,500 7 per cent. Confederate Bonds, \$192 50; interest on \$3,000 Mobile Bonds, \$320 00.....	512 50	.....
To premium on Coupons of City of Mobile.....	25 60	.....
To Bull legacy account.....	1,022 78	.....
By 1 eight per cent. Confederate Bond, \$1,000 00, and interest, \$35 54.....	.....	\$1,035 54
By J. G. Porter, \$58 31; E. M. Green, \$33 32; H. E. Scott, insurance, \$12 50.....	.....	104 13
By Dr. Palmer's salary in full to 1st of April, 1864.....	.....	2,750 00
By amount invested in seven per cent. Confederate Bonds.....	.....	7,600 00
To balance due Treasurer.....	1,808 44	.....
	\$11,489 67	\$11,489 67

\*The January interest has not been collected on Bonds of City of Savannah, State of South Carolina, and City of Mobile.

*Andrew Crawford, Treasurer, in account with Theological Seminary—Perkins' Professorship.*

1864.	Dr.	Cr.
To balance due by Treasurer, per account May 2, 1863.....	\$ 450 00	.....
To Judge Perkins' donation.....	10,000 00	.....
To interest on six per cent. Bonds exchanged for seven per cent. Bonds.....	412 60	.....
To interest on \$30,000 00 City of Mobile Bonds,* \$1,200 00; premium on Coupons, \$98 00.....	1,298 00	.....
To interest on \$10,000 00 seven per cent Confederate Bonds.....	350 00	.....
By Professor Woodrow's salary to 1st of April, 1864.....	.....	3,000 00
By amount invested in seven per cent. Confederate Bonds.....	.....	\$10,000 00
To balance due Treasurer.....	491 40	.....
	\$13,000 00	\$13,000 00

\* January interest not collected on Mobile Bonds.

*Andrew Crawford, Treasurer, in account with Theological Seminary—Library Fund.*

1864.	Dr.	Cr.
To amount collected by Dr. Adger, agent.....	\$1,894 10	.....
To D. Wheeler, Mobile, Alabama, through Rev. A. A. Porter.....	126 00	.....
To Cheraw Church, \$99 50; Concord Church, \$5, through Dr. Howe.....	104 50	.....
To a lady, through Dr. Adger, \$50; interest on \$2,000 00 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds, \$63 52.....	113 52	.....
By amount invested in seven per cent. Confederate Bonds.....	.....	\$2,000 00
By balance in hands of Treasurer.....	.....	238 12
	\$2,238 12	\$2,238 12

Errors excepted.

ANDREW CRAWFORD, Treasurer.

Columbia, May 2, 1864.

*Statement of investments for Theological Seminary of Synod of South Carolina and Georgia. 1864.*

## SOUTH CAROLINA PROFESSORSHIP.

202 shares Commercial Bank of Columbia, \$5,050 00; 80 shares Bank of Charleston, \$8,000 00.....	\$13,050 00
32 shares Exchange Bank of Columbia, \$1,300 00; 9 shares Bank of Charleston, new, \$450 00 .....	1,750 00
26 shares Farmers and Exchange Bank of Charleston, \$650 00; 100 shares Columbia Bridge, \$10,000 00.....	10,650 00
J. R. Wilson's bond, \$2,000 00; 2 Bonds Spartanburg and Union Railroad, \$500 00 each—\$1,000 00.....	3,000 00
5 shares Planters Bank of Savannah, for which I have never received a certificate ..	400 00
2 certificates Transfer Stock Confederate States, \$100 00.....	200 00
5 eight per cent. Bonds, \$2,100 00; 13 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds, \$10,300 00 .....	\$2,400 00
	<hr/> \$41,450 00

## THIRD PROFESSORSHIP.

256 shares Bank of Camden, \$12,975 54; 297 shares Commercial Bank, Columbia, \$8,613 00.....	\$21,588 54
32 shares Bank of Charleston, new, \$1,368 00; 33 $\frac{1}{2}$ shares Farmers and Planters Bank, Baltimore, \$833 33.....	2,201 33
4 Bonds Charlotte and South Carolina Railroad, \$2,000 00; 6 Bonds Greenville and Columbia Railroad, \$3,000 00.....	5,000 00
Note of John and Harriet English.....	6,000 00
7 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds.....	6,500 00
	<hr/> \$41,289 87

## FOURTH PROFESSORSHIP.

32 shares Bank of Georgetown, \$896 00; 213 shares People's Bank of Charleston, \$5,609 50.....	6,505 50
11 Bonds State of South Carolina, \$10,172 50; 6 Bonds City of Savannah, \$4,825 00 .....	14,997 50
15 shares Washington and New Orleans Telegraph, \$750 00; 254 shares Farmers' and Exchange Bank of Charleston, \$6,826 25.....	7,576 25
8 eight per cent. Bonds City of Mobile.....	7,981 54
1 eight per cent. Confederate Bond, \$1,000 00; 8 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds, \$7,500 00.....	8,500 00
	<hr/> \$45,060 79

## GEORGIA PROFESSORSHIP.

Reported last year by investing agents.....	\$29,500 00
11 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds bought by Treasurer.....	11,000 00
	<hr/> \$40,500 00

## PERKINS' PROFESSORSHIP.

\$30,000 00 eight per cent. Bonds of City of Mobile.....	\$29,987 50
10 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds .....	10,000 00
	<hr/> \$39,987 50

## LIBRARY FUND.

2 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds .....	\$2,000 00
---	------------

## PERKINS' FUND FOR DISABLED MINISTERS AND THEIR FAMILIES

10 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds.....	\$10,000 00
---	-------------

## PERKINS' FUND FOR EDUCATING PIOUS YOUNG MEN FOR THE MINISTRY.

10 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds.....	\$10,000 00
---	-------------

## CONTINGENT FUND.

7 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds, \$7,000 00; 4 eight per cent. Confederate Bonds, \$4,000 00.....	\$11,000 00
---	-------------

## SCHOLARSHIPS.

50 shares Bank of South Carolina; Lanneau.....	\$2,250 00
44 shares Union Bank of South Carolina; Congregational and Presbyterian.....	2,200 00
100 shares People's Bank of Charleston; Telfair Timothy.....	2,500 00
92 shares Commercial Bank of Columbia; Jos. Ellison.....	2,495 00

20 shares South Carolina Railroad and Bank; Fabien .....	2,500 00
Invested in Georgia, mode not known; Nephew.....	2,500 00
2 Bonds City of Mobile, \$2,060 00; 4 Confederate States Bonds, \$250 00; Douglas...	2,300 00
66 2/3 shares Farmers and Planters Bank of Baltimore; Blair legacy .....	1,666 67
33 1/3 shares Farmers and Planters Bank of Baltimore, new stock.....	825 00
20 shares Farmers and Exchange Bank of Charleston, \$500 00; 20 shares South Carolina Railroad, new, \$1,000 00.....	1,500 00
8 seven per cent. Confederate Bonds, \$8,000 00; 2 7.30 interest notes, \$200 00.....	8,200 00

Errors excepted.

\$28,936 67

Columbia, S. C., May 2, 1864.

ANDREW CRAWFORD, Treasurer.

### THIRD ANNUAL REPORT OF THE PUBLICATION COMMITTEE TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES.

The Publication Committee respectfully report to the General Assembly that they have endeavored faithfully to carry out the instructions of the last Assembly in regard to more extended operations, and particularly with reference to the army. All has not been accomplished which was desired; but, in consideration of the many and serious difficulties encountered, the committee feel thankful that so much has been done.

The present Secretary, after his election by the General Assembly, returned to Montgomery, Ala., the then seat of operations of the Committee of Domestic Missions, and, after winding up its business so far as his duties as its Secretary were concerned, repaired to Richmond, reaching this city about the middle of June, 1863. The Publication Committee being then engaged in removing into more commodious quarters, it was not practicable to get fairly to work before the first of July—so that the actual period of operations included in this report can not properly be considered as embracing *much over nine months*, though it ostensibly covers eleven months. The necessity for closing up the fiscal year in time to secure the data for the annual report to the Assembly, has induced the committee to fix the thirty-first day of March as the terminus of their year, and hereafter the report will cover twelve months from April 1st.

#### *Our own Publications.*

None but those actually engaged in publishing can fully appreciate the difficulties with which it is attended in the present condition of things in our Confederacy. At first our supply of type was inadequate; this we were enabled to remedy, after some months, by a further purchase, and on very favorable



terms. But the difficulties in procuring paper have been constant and most embarrassing. Applications to paper-mills in Georgia and North Carolina, as well as in Virginia, though urged in our behalf by friends in their vicinity, have often been, indeed most frequently, entirely unsuccessful; and even when this was not the case, the supplies were so limited as but partially to meet immediate wants, and then to leave us to fresh difficulties and delays. Similar embarrassments have been encountered as to press-work. Though the type was set up in our own office, we have been dependent on the power-presses of the city to do the printing, and these were often preoccupied—so that, not unfrequently, the forms have been kept standing for weeks before they could be worked off. During the sessions of Congress and of the Virginia Legislature in Richmond, these embarrassments became so great that we applied to printers in other parts of the Confederacy, but without success. The committee have done the best that was practicable in the circumstances.

The General Assembly having authorized the appointment of a Publishing Agent, the committee selected for that office Mr. Wm. D. Cooke, who had already been rendering valuable service. Mr. Cooke's practical acquaintance with both printing and binding rendered him particularly adapted to this work, and the committee consider themselves favored in securing the benefit of his experience. The superintendence of printing, the purchase of paper, getting out and mailing the *Children's Friend*, and *Soldier's Visitor*, with attendance in the Depository, and sending off the numerous parcels of books and tracts distributed, have given full employment for his time.

The subjoined report of the Publishing Agent will show the number and amount of pages of the publications, nearly all of which have been put in circulation.

*Publications of the Presbyterian Publication Committee from May 1, 1863, to March 31, 1864.*

NO. OF TRACTS.	NAMES OF TRACTS.	NO. OF PAGES.	NO. OF COPIES	TOTAL NO. OF PAGES.
20	A Call to Prayer .....	32	6,000	192,000
21	Barry, the Soldier .....	4	5,000	20,000
22	Past Feeling .....	8	5,000	40,000
23	I Can't make Myself Different .....	8	5,000	40,000
24	Plain Speaking .....	4	5,000	20,000
25	The Wounded, or a Time to Think .....	4	5,000	20,000
26	Simplicity of Faith .....	4	5,000	20,000
27	The Tongue .....	12	5,000	60,000
28	Within and Without .....	4	5,000	20,000
29	Sir Henry Havelock .....	8	5,000	40,000
30	Happy Jack .....	8	5,000	40,000
31	The Swearer's Prayer .....	4	5,000	20,000
32	Poor Joseph .....	4	5,000	20,000
33	What Must I do to be Saved? .....	24	5,000	120,000
34	Be Ye also Ready .....	8	5,000	40,000

NO. OF TRACTS.	NAMES OF TRACTS.	NO. OF PAGES.	NO. OF COPIES.	TOTAL NO. OF PAGES.
35	The Way to Heaven .....	8	5,000	40,000
36	A True Story of Lucknow .....	8	5,000	40,000
37	George Giles .....	8	5,000	40,000
38	The Dead Soldier of Bomarsund .....	4	4,000	16,000
39	Jesus Christ has Spoken For Me .....	4	4,000	16,000
40	Death of a Christian Soldier .....	8	5,000	40,000
41	The Way of Salvation Made Plain .....	8	5,000	40,000
42	Hearing or Hardening .....	8	5,000	40,000
43	A Mother's Prayer Answered .....	12	4,000	48,000
44	Often Warned .....	8	10,000	80,000
45	Once to Die .....	8	10,000	80,000
46	Sins Going Before to Judgment .....	12	10,000	120,000
Total number of pages of tracts .....				1,312,000

*Publications not numbered as Tracts.*

The Christian Soldier .....	16	3,000	48,000
True Courage (first edition) .....	32	6,500	208,000
Memorial of Thornton .....	24	8,400	201,000
Army Hymn-book .....	92	15,000	1,380,000
Wee Davie .....	56	4,000	224,000
True Courage (second edition) .....	32	5,000	160,000
"Children's Friend," 148,000 copies, equal in tracts to .....			3,862,000
"Soldier's Visitor," 59,000 copies, equal in tracts to .....			3,336,750
			9,419,750
Tracts of our own publication as above .....			1,312,000
Whole number of pages published in eleven months .....			10,731,750
Tracts received from England .....			1,494,000
Periodicals received from England .....			1,494,000
			13,719,750

From the foregoing it will be seen that twenty-six tracts have been issued since the last report, making the whole number now on the catalogue forty-six. This is exclusive of the publications not in tract form, of which larger editions were issued than of the tracts. The total number of pages published, including all descriptions of publications, since the last report, is ten millions seven hundred and thirty-one thousand seven hundred and fifty; but in order to attain a correct idea of the amount put in circulation, we must add to these, two million nine hundred and eighty-eight thousand pages received from the Religious Tract Society of London, to which more particular reference will be made. The total of pages from the two sources amounts to *thirteen millions seven hundred and nineteen thousand seven hundred and fifty*.

The Army Hymn-book, of which fifteen thousand have been published, is a collection of hymns adapted to use in camps and hospitals, and prepared in response to numerous calls from chaplains and others. It contains eighty-two hymns, with an appendix of six others, to which music is attached—the latter feature being added, also, to meet a demand from the army.

In addition to the tracts, the committee have been enabled to put in circulation, almost entirely in the army, *fifteen thousand four hundred and three volumes*, obtained from the Religious Tract Society of London, and from one of the former agents of the Philadelphia Board of Publication—to which a more particular reference will be made. It is proper to state that, in speaking of the foregoing as “volumes,” we do not simply mean books, but all publications of larger dimensions than the ordinary tract.

The committee have every reason to believe that both the volumes and tracts have done a most important work among our soldiers. During the revivals with which it has pleased God so signally to favor our army, religious reading was sought for with an eagerness rarely paralleled, and the printed page proved a most important coadjutor of the chaplain and the missionary. Our own publications, as well as those received from abroad, have been adapted specially to the soldier—many of them being narratives, and all of them setting forth, in simple terms, the great essential truths of the Gospel.

#### *The Soldier's Visitor.*

The great demand for newspapers in the army suggested to the committee the idea of issuing a sheet in that form, containing tracts, in the hope that they would thereby secure a more general reading than in the ordinary shape. In carrying out this idea it was considered expedient to give variety, by adding other reading matter as far as space would permit; and, with these two features combined, a monthly paper, called *The Soldier's Visitor*, was commenced in August last, and has been regularly issued since—the enterprise proving in all respects highly encouraging. From all parts of the army, from officers and men, as well as chaplains, the most gratifying testimonials have been received as to the adaptation of the *Visitor* to the end in view, and the avidity with which it is sought for and read. Fifty-nine thousand copies have been distributed. The present monthly issue is about eight thousand, with the demand constantly increasing. The committee regard the publication of the *Visitor* as among the most gratifying and successful items of their work.

As the *Visitor* was primarily designed to be but another form of issuing tracts, it was thought best to circulate it in the army free of charge, and to pay its expenses from the general fund supplied by the contributions of the Church; but voluntary donations have been made specially for this purpose, sufficient nearly to defray the cost of publication.

#### *The Children's Friend.*

The circulation of *The Children's Friend*, the committee regret to say, has diminished—the present edition being *not* quite

eight thousand, whereas at the last report it was nearly ten thousand. This falling off, however, we are gratified to believe, does not indicate a diminished popularity of the paper, but is owing to the encroachments of the enemy upon various sections of the country from which, in the aggregate, we were receiving a large number of subscribers. Letters arriving daily, from children as well as Sabbath-school teachers, testify to the acceptability of the *Friend*; and the committee believe that if pastors and Sabbath-school teachers would exert themselves to introduce it into schools and families, the circulation could readily be doubled, notwithstanding the unfavorable times. As to its mechanical execution, the *Friend* is very far short of what it is designed to be. The absence of pictorial illustrations is a serious defect in a paper intended to attract and entertain, as well as to instruct children. This deficiency the committee endeavored to supply by procuring cuts from England, but, unhappily, these have either been captured by the enemy or are delayed, so that they have not reached us. When more auspicious times dawn upon our country, it is our expectation to be able to make the *Friend* fully equal in appearance to the most beautiful of the children's papers published elsewhere. The committee are gratified to state that the circulation of the *Friend* is not confined to our own denomination, but is also subscribed for by Episcopal, Methodist, and Baptist Sabbath-schools.

The almost entire absence of new Sabbath-school books suggested to the committee the idea of endeavoring, as far as practicable, to make *The Children's Friend* supply the deficiency, and with that view the issue has been changed to twice a month instead of once a month, as formerly.

#### *Books of the Philadelphia Board.*

In accordance with the directions of the last Assembly, the Rev. Wm. J. Keith, late agent of the Philadelphia Board of Publication in Georgia, turned over to this committee the stock of books of that Board remaining in his hands. These, at their catalogue prices, amounted to \$1,700 10. A portion of this stock is still on the shelves of our Depository, but the greater part of it has been sold. It is believed that there are other agents of the same institution in different parts of the Confederacy, who have more or less of their former supplies remaining on hand, and the committee think it desirable that the General Assembly should give instructions that all such persons should transfer their books, as in the case of Mr. Keith.

#### *Books and Tracts received from England.*

In July last the committee had the pleasure of receiving about £300 worth of books and tracts from the Religious Tract Society of London, and subsequently five boxes of Bibles, Testa-

ments, and portions of Scripture, from the British and Foreign Bible Society. These were a part of the donation secured by the Rev. M. D. Hoge, D.D., during his late visit to England. The Rev. Dr. Brown, the late Secretary of Publication, to whom they were consigned, placed them in the hands of this committee as a suitable channel for their circulation. The fact that most of the funds contributed for Dr. Hoge's mission had come from Presbyterians, would have given a claim for their control; but in order to place the matter upon the fairest possible basis, the committee communicated to the other organizations for circulating army-reading an offer of a portion of these publications, together with further supplies expected, on condition that they would agree to bear a proportional share of the expenses. This proposition, however, was not accepted in any case.

These English supplies were most opportune and acceptable—coming, as they did, at a time when our own stock was very limited, and when the revivals in the army were creating a large and pressing demand for just such reading. The beauty of their typography, as well as the excellence of their substantive matter, at once rendered them extremely popular among our soldiers, and the committee could only regret that the supply was so soon exhausted. To Dr. Hoge, who served the committee without remuneration, as well as to the London Religious Tract Society, and the British and Foreign Bible Society, many thanks are due for this valuable help toward giving the Gospel to our noble troops. Officers and men alike have read these books and tracts with delight, and it is hoped many have learned from them lessons which have made them wise unto salvation.

The owners of several blockade-running vessels, and the Southern Express Company, are also entitled to thanks for the gratuitous transportation of these English contributions. The Express Company have conferred a still further favor by carrying, free of charge, all our parcels intended for distribution in the army.

Dr. Hoge also purchased for the committee, in England, a selection of children's books, designed chiefly for sale, but also for examination with a view to future republication. Many of these we shall be glad to reproduce when more auspicious times warrant our going into this department of publishing. Those offered for sale were immediately bought up.

The remarkable popularity of the English tracts among our soldiers led the committee to request the London society to forward us a reduplication of their former shipment, on condition that they would give us a credit for the same until the close of the war. By a letter recently received from the secretary of that society we are informed that the order has been filled, but that they decline to receive compensation. The amount of the grant is £100. It is to be hoped that this most acceptable dona-

tion will arrive safely, and thus renewedly furnish us the means of supplying army-reading in a more attractive garb than can now be produced in the Confederacy. This additional donation, of course, places us under fresh obligations to the kind donors beyond the seas.

#### *Receipts and Expenditures.*

By the Treasurer's report it will be seen that the receipts from all sources for the eleven months have been \$51,774 30; of which \$35,861 70 was contributed by churches and individuals; \$9,537 05 was from sales at the Depository; \$5,104 80 for subscriptions to the *Children's Friend*; and \$1,053 06 was paid in by the late agents of the Philadelphia Board, being balances remaining in their hands from former sales.

The expenditures for the eleven months have been \$27,239 83. The balance remaining in the treasury, including a balance of \$2,467 14 from last year, is \$27,001 61. This balance may be regarded as the beginning of the Depository fund, or trading capital, directed to be raised by the last Assembly, in readiness for extended operations at the earliest possible moment after the restoration of peace.

The committee, however, can not fail to express their regret, and to call the attention of the Assembly to the fact, that a large number of the churches have made no collections for this object. This neglect is not only directly at variance with the Assembly's recommendation, but is the more unaccountable when we consider the redundancy of money, the readiness of our people to respond to every reasonable call, and the circumstance that this cause, and that of the Domestic Missionary Committee, have been the only Church objects in immediate want of contributions. It is confidently believed that, had the collections been general, the amount now in the treasury would have well nigh sufficed for the permanent capital of the committee.

Of the balance on hand, \$20,000, as will be seen from the Treasurer's report, has been invested in eight per cent. Confederate bonds—this being regarded as the best disposition to make of the money until it shall be required for active operations.

#### *Visits to Synods.*

In order to bring the plans and operations of the committee more fully before the Church, the Secretary visited as many of the Synods as practicable—having been present at the meetings of the Synods of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia. The interest manifested in various ways in these bodies was in the highest degree gratifying.

#### *Conclusion.*

Taking into consideration the various embarrassments with

which this work has had to contend, and that it is as yet only in its infancy, the committee can not but feel that what has been done affords cheering assurance of a most important future. The Bibles, Testaments, books, tracts, and papers distributed—the millions of pages of divine truth thus sent on their holy mission through our camps and hospitals—have doubtless proved so many preachers of the Gospel to our brave soldiers, warning them of their sin and danger, pointing them to the only refuge and hope, explaining to them the way of life, comforting them in sickness, and preparing not a few of them for whatever may be God's will concerning them, whether it should be life or death. Exposed as are these hundreds of thousands of our young fellow-countrymen to the most imminent dangers—disease and battle every year hurrying hecatombs of them to the grave—their case demands all the energies the Church can put forth, appealing to her, by every means in her power, to endeavor to bring them to a saving interest in Christ. In this work, surely the press can perform an important part. The abundant leisure of camp life and the want of something to fill up the time, render a book, a tract, or a paper acceptable even to those who, when at home, seldom read at all. Doubtless many of our soldiers have read more since they have been in the army than in their entire lives before. Here, then, is a field set before the Church, in the providence of God, for using the press, of rare encouragement and importance.

But immeasurably important as are these operations for the army, in contemplating the capabilities of this organization of the Church we must look further. This distressing war must come to an end sooner or later, and when that happy consummation arrives a new and, in some respects, even wider field will be opened. Heretofore the South has been dependent on the North for its literature; but the rending of the political ties has, as we trust and believe, terminated that, with every other species of vassalage. For the future, we must look chiefly to the home product. The ample talent of our own countrymen and countrywomen must be brought under contribution, and a literature indigenous to the soil evoked. This fact invests the Committee of Publication with peculiar importance. As the organ of a leading denomination in our new-born Confederacy, much will be expected of it. The Presbyterian Church has always enjoyed the high honor of being second to none in efforts to diffuse light and knowledge, and it will not do for our Church in the Confederacy to come short of the established standard, and thus dishonor its name and its lineage. Nor need she do so; nor, we may confidently say, will she do so. With the dawn of peace, present obstructions will be removed. Overtaxed paper-mills and overburdened printing-presses will no longer be a hindrance. Access to the world's markets will

furnish material adequate to any demand; and, with the means supplied by the liberality of the Church, we shall have before us a work vast and important enough to gratify the noblest aspirations. In promoting this cause, too, we labor not merely for the present generation. We are laying the foundations of a great agency for good, which is to live and scatter abroad its beneficent fruits when we, who witness and help on its beginnings, shall have passed away from earth for ever.

By order of the committee,

JOHN LEYBURN,  
*Secretary of Publication.*

---

## SECOND ANNUAL REPORT OF THE EDUCATION COMMITTEE TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

The Education Committee report to the General Assembly that they have had no candidates under their care since their appointment, the young men who are looking to the ministry being almost all in the army. The amount now in the treasury is \$5,249 61. The receipts and expenditures will be seen from the Treasurer's report.

By order of the committee,

JOHN LEYBURN,  
*Secretary of Education.*

---

## THIRD ANNUAL REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COM- MITTEE OF DOMESTIC MISSIONS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

The work intrusted to the Executive Committee of Domestic Missions by the last General Assembly consists of two distinct departments, viz: 1st. What relates to the work of evangelization in the frontier and more destitute portions of the country; and, 2d. What pertains to the work of evangelization in the army. It is necessary to present these separately.

### *The Work of Evangelization in the destitute portions of the Country.*

There is but little to report in connection with this department of the work. Much of the country, formerly occupied by missionaries under the direction of this committee, has fallen



into the hands of the enemy, while with other portions it has been almost impossible to have any correspondence. Indeed, such has been the difficulty of communication that it has been impossible to ascertain how many of the missionaries reported to the last General Assembly are still in the field. The list of names handed over by the previous committee consists of twenty-four, all of whom, except one, were laboring in the States of Texas, Louisiana, Arkansas, and Mississippi. Three of these have been transferred to the army work, and one has had his commission renewed to labor in the State of Alabama. Four new missionaries have been commissioned to labor in the State of Mississippi, in the bounds of Presbyteries there, by which they were recommended. They are: Rev. Messrs. J. H. Alexander, O. H. P. Smyth, James W. Kerr, and A. H. Mecklin. The whole number now on the list is twenty-five; but how many of these are actually at work, or will have pecuniary claims upon the committee when communication is restored, it is impossible to ascertain at the present time. Nor is it possible, in the present state of the country, to enlarge this work materially. The committee, therefore, can only express the earnest hope that God will, in the exercise of His sovereign authority, soon remove all these obstructions, and restore to His people the earnestly longed for privilege of carrying the blessings of the Gospel to all the destitute portions of the country.

*The Work of Evangelization in the Army.*

It will be remembered that the deepest interest was felt on this subject by the last General Assembly. At that time a state of extraordinary religious interest pervaded all portions of our wide-spread armies; multitudes of our brave soldiers were inquiring what they must do to be saved; and the cry was coming up from every quarter, Send ministers to break unto us the bread of life. The churches, too, were deeply affected by this state of feeling in the army, and in various ways they manifested their readiness to sustain any scheme the Assembly might inaugurate for the purpose of imparting the word of life to our noble and self-sacrificing soldiers. The Assembly laid the task of meeting this great want upon the shoulders of the Committee of Domestic Missions. The committee, deeply impressed with a sense of their responsibility, at once addressed themselves to the work assigned them by the Assembly. They soon found, however, that there were very serious difficulties in the way of accomplishing the proposed undertaking. The number of ministers engaged in the work at the time, as missionaries or chaplains, was not only entirely too small, but they were laboring without any concert among themselves, and with little reference to the general wants of the army. Not only had the different evangelical denominations entered upon the work without any understanding with each other, but the different portions of the

same Church were acting without concert. The consequence of all this was, that while certain portions of the army were well supplied with religious instruction, other portions were left entirely destitute. It became necessary, therefore, not only that some system should be introduced by which these labors might be more equally distributed over the whole field, but some means adopted by which a much larger number of laborers could be drawn into the work. The committee could, of course, have no control over the general work, except so far as the Presbyterian Church was concerned; but it was hoped that, by introducing order and system into their own department, other denominations would be induced to follow their example, and, in this way, something like a general system would ultimately be attained. And this expectation, the committee are glad to know has, to a considerable extent, been realized.

#### *The Appointment of Commissioners.*

The Assembly itself furnished the outline of a plan for carrying on this great work, which has been found, upon experiment, to be eminently suited to the accomplishment of the proposed object. One of the principal features of that plan was the appointment of commissioners to the main divisions of the army, whose duty it would be to preach the gospel as extensively as possible; to make themselves thoroughly acquainted with the spiritual wants of every portion of the field; to aid their brethren who might be found there, or might be sent, to get into positions of usefulness; to keep the Executive Committee informed of the changes in the army, and, in various other ways, co-operate with the committee in carrying out a general plan by which every portion of it might be supplied with the Word of Life. It was not intended that the commissioners should exercise any kind of ecclesiastical control over their brethren in the same field, but simply to advise and aid them to get into positions where they could be most useful, and where the general object of the undertaking could be most effectually secured. The experience of the committee fully demonstrates the wisdom of the Assembly in ordering these appointments to be made. In consequence of the studied reticence of the government in relation to the organization and disposition of the army, and the constant changes which result from shifting different portions of it from one place to another, it would be impossible for the committee, remote as it is from the centre of operations, to conduct its measures with prudence and wisdom without such agents to keep them informed of the actual state of things.

By a vote of the Assembly, Rev. B. M. Palmer, D.D., was appointed Commissioner to the Army of Tennessee, and Rev. B. T. Lacy to the Army of Northern Virginia. Mr. Lacy soon found that he could not attend to the whole of the Army of Northern Virginia, and Rev. Theodorick Pryor, D.D., was ap-

pointed commissioner to the 1st corps, leaving the 2d and 3d to Mr. Lacy. At the same time, John N. Waddel, D.D., was appointed Commissioner to the Army of Mississippi; Drury Lacy, D.D., to the Army of Eastern North Carolina and South-eastern Virginia; Rev. John Douglas, to the Army of South Carolina; Rev. Rufus K. Porter, to the Army of Southern Georgia and Northern Florida; and Rev. H. M. Smith, to the Army of the trans-Mississippi department. Dr. Lacy was prevented by ill health from entering upon the duties of his office, and the army in that part of the country became so much reduced, soon after, that it did not seem necessary for any one to be appointed to take his place. Dr. Palmer, after a few months' active labor in the Army of Tennessee, was compelled, by providential circumstances, to leave his field of labor and return home. Rev. William Flinn, of the Presbytery of Hopewell, Georgia, and who had been in the service as chaplain almost from the beginning of the war, was appointed to fill the place vacated by Dr. Palmer, which he has continued to do with much acceptance since that time.

*Laborers for the Summer Months.*

It became evident to the committee, soon after entering upon their work, that a sufficient number of laborers could not be obtained without special effort. At the same time, the peculiar state of religious feeling in the army seemed to demand such an effort. Accordingly they issued a circular, in the form of a personal call, and addressed it to about eighty of the ministers of the Church whom they thought qualified for the work, urging them to leave their pastoral charges and spend, at least, the summer months in labors in the field. It was hoped that many of these, having learned from personal observation the actual condition and wants of the army, and having made proof of their own adaptation to the work, might remain longer. This call was responded to promptly and with unexpected heartiness. Before mid-summer sixty of these brethren were in the field, holding forth the Word of Life, and guiding anxious sinners to the Lamb of God. These labors were distributed as equally as possible over the whole field, so that there were but few of our soldiers in any part of the army that could not have access to the preached Word. In some cases these labors were postponed, and in others interrupted, by movements of the army; but an immense amount of good was effected, the extent of which can be known only from the records of Eternity. It should be recorded to the honor of the churches which were temporarily deprived of the labors of their pastors, that they not only cheerfully consented to the arrangement, but in many cases provided for the full support of their pastors while in the army. Most of these brethren spent from two to four months in this work, preaching by day and by night, conversing with

individuals in relation to the salvation of their souls, distributing the Word of Life, attending the sick and wounded, and in various other ways administering both to the spiritual and temporal welfare of the soldiers. If it were possible to quote from the letters and journals of these brethren while engaged in this work, without extending this report to an undue length, it would become abundantly manifest that this effort was not only very timely, but was followed by the happiest results. When, however, these brethren returned to their homes in the autumn, the army was left nearly as destitute as before; and it became perfectly evident to the committee and others that no effort could be relied on to supply the army which did not contemplate the permanent engagement of those who were sent to it. At the same time it was felt that, as the army would be stationary most of the winter, and our soldiers would consequently be in a more favorable condition to receive religious instruction, that a renewed effort should be made to induce a still larger number of ministers to engage permanently in the work.

*Effort to get Permanent Laborers.*

In view of the continued and peculiar state of things in the army, and in view of the experience which had been acquired in conducting this very important enterprise, the committee solemnly resolved, with the help of God, to try to have one chaplain or permanent missionary from our Church in every brigade throughout the Confederate Army, besides a proportionate number of laborers for the various hospitals scattered over the land. At the same time they resolved to make the effort to raise the funds necessary not only to give a full support to those who might engage as missionaries, but to supplement the salaries of all those who held commissions as chaplains, it being known that the government allowance was entirely insufficient for their support. In order to carry out this general plan, it was understood that it would require at least one hundred and twenty-five laborers, more than one-fourth of our whole ministerial force outside of the enemy's lines, and at least \$8,000 per month, or something like \$100,000 per annum. Having adopted this as the outline of the work that ought to be undertaken by the Church, the Secretary was requested to meet as many of the Synods as possible at their sessions in the autumn, with the view of laying this general plan before them and securing their co-operation in carrying it out. Accordingly he met successively the Synods of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia, and is happy to say that they not only heartily approved of this general plan, but gave it their full support. In many cases, where the Presbyteries had previously adopted plans of their own for carrying on the work, these were given up for the more general and systematic plan inaugurated by the committee.

Under this new arrangement, commenced in the autumn, one hundred and one names have been enrolled on the list of the committee, all of whom fall under the general arrangement, and all of whom, with a few exceptions, are to receive their support, in part or in whole, from the contributions from the churches. Of this number, 21 are connected with the Synod of Virginia; 14 with the Synod of North Carolina; 17 with the Synod of South Carolina; 15 with the Synod of Georgia; 6 with the Synod of Alabama; 13 with the Synod of Mississippi; 2 with the Synod of Memphis; 1 with the Synod of Texas; 3 with the Synod of Nashville. Of the whole number, 36 are laboring in the Army of Northern Virginia; 12 in the Army of Tennessee; 9 on the coast of South Carolina; 5 in Southern Georgia and East Florida; 3 in Eastern North Carolina, and 22 in the hospitals of Virginia, Georgia, and Mississippi. Besides those acting in connection with the committee, there are thirty or more ministers of our Church holding commissions as chaplains, or supported by Presbyteries or private beneficence, making the whole number of Presbyterian ministers now in the army about 130. The committee can have no control over the location of those who hold commissions under the government; but they can arrange those who act as missionaries so as to secure, as far as possible, an equal distribution of ministerial labor throughout the whole army.

*The Labors of Missionaries and Chaplains, and their Results.*

It is impossible, without extending this report to an undue length, to enter upon a minute detail of the labors performed in the army, or of the results of those labors. Suffice it to say, however, that our brethren there have usually preached twice and sometimes three times on Sabbath; have lectured or held prayer-meetings almost every night of the week; have conversed daily with individuals in relation to the salvation of their souls; have organized and taught Bible-classes; have visited the sick and wounded, and have distributed testaments, hymn-books, tracts, and religious newspapers in large quantities. So that, in many portions of the army, our soldiers have received as much religious instruction as they ever enjoyed in the most favored part of their lives, if not more; and no doubt many have read more on the subject of religion than they would probably have done under any other circumstances. Our soldiers, too, have done a great deal to help forward this great and good work. In many of the brigades large sums of money have been contributed for the purpose of supplying themselves and others with religious reading. In other ways they have testified their interest in this great cause. In many parts of the army they have erected, with their own hands, temporary chapels in which they have worshipped with comfort throughout the winter. In the second and third corps of the Army of Northern Virginia alone, there have been built as many as thirty-seven of these chapels;

most of them large enough to accommodate from three hundred to five hundred hearers, and for the most of the time they have been crowded with earnest and attentive listeners to the Word.

In relation to the results of these labors, it is impossible to speak with anything like definiteness or accuracy. During the year there have been three distinct periods of special religious interest, particularly in the Armies of Northern Virginia and Tennessee. The first of these revivals occurred last spring, and progressed with great power until their religious meetings were broken up by the active operations of the armies. The second took place in the autumn, soon after the armies went into winter-quarters, and continued, with more or less interest, until mid-winter. The third is prevailing at this present writing, and is characterized by unprecedented earnestness; but how long it will continue can not be foreseen. Perhaps the whole might be regarded as one great and glorious outpouring of the Holy Spirit, interrupted here and there only to the imperfect vision of man, but united and continuous to the eye of Jehovah. The number of conversions last spring and summer was very great, but no estimate has been given that can be regarded in any other light than as an approximation. During the winter the work, though not characterized by the same intensity of feeling, has gone steadily forward, and the conversions have scarcely been fewer than in the spring and summer. Of upward of seventy reports which have recently been received at the mission rooms, there are not more than a half-dozen that have not mentioned a greater or less number of conversions in the regiments and brigades from which they have come, the number varying from eight or ten to thirty or forty. Most of our brethren have received a greater or less number of these converts to the communion of the Presbyterian Church, varying from two or three to fifteen or twenty. This work of Grace has not been less marked among the sick in the hospitals than among the soldiers in the field. Hundreds here, it is believed, in their last moments, have not only had the Saviour of mankind held up to their view, but have cordially embraced Him, and died in the full triumph of the Christian's hope. Others, while on the same beds of sickness, have given their hearts to the Saviour, and have been raised up to live, it is hoped, godly and consistent lives.

As has already been stated, it is not easy to form a very confident opinion in relation to the whole number of conversions that have taken place in the army and hospitals. The chaplains' association of the second and third corps of the Army of Northern Virginia estimate the number in those two corps alone at five thousand. The fruits here, it is probable, have been greater than in other portions of the army. The number, nevertheless, has been very great both in the army of Gen. Longstreet and that of Northern Georgia, while from the Army of Mississippi there

have been reported two hundred conversions among the soldiers and officers at one single post. Thus, by comparing the reports recently received from the hospitals and various departments of the army, it may be safely assumed that the whole number of conversions among our soldiers, during the last year, have probably exceeded twelve thousand. These are results that have filled heaven with joy, and ought to fill the hearts of God's people everywhere with the profoundest gratitude and thanksgiving. History has recorded nothing of the kind, and well may we, as a people, feel assured that God regards our cause with favor. But great and inestimable as these results are, they do not embrace all the benefits of the great enterprise in which we are engaged. Besides those numbered as converts, there are probably hundreds and thousands in the army at the present time inquiring what they must do to be saved, most of whom, it is hoped, will find their way to the foot of the cross. But there are other stand-points from which we ought to contemplate this matter. No one can think of what would have been the condition of our armies, apart from this religious interest, without the most painful reflections. Not only has vice, in all its multifarious forms, been restrained, but virtue, intelligence, sobriety, and patriotism have been so greatly promoted among our soldiers as to make them alike the terror of our enemies and the hope of their country.

#### *The Liberality of the Churches.*

The committee feel bound to record the great liberality of the churches as well as individual members of the Church in sustaining this cause. Without any appeal to their benevolence, except what was contained in a simple statement of the nature of the work undertaken and the amount of funds necessary to sustain it, the wants of the treasury have been fully met by the free-will offerings of God's people. Most of the churches, not otherwise engaged in sustaining the same great cause, have more than quadrupled their ordinary contributions to the cause of domestic missions, while they have been scarcely less liberal in providing religious reading for the soldiers, and at the same time promoting their temporal comfort. One church has contributed to this cause alone \$3,195; another, \$2,344; a third, \$2,292; a fourth, \$1,726; a fifth, \$1,582; a sixth, \$1,460; and a seventh, \$1,457. But if the churches have been liberal, individual members of the Church have been even more so. One individual has given to this object, during the year, \$3,100; another, \$2,100; a third, \$1,000; five have given each \$500; six have given \$200 each; and more than twenty have given each \$100. The most munificent of all these, perhaps, was that of \$500 from a young lady, who, it is understood, has little or no pecuniary resources except what she derives from teaching.

*Army of the Trans-Mississippi.*

In the early part of last summer a commission was made out and sent to Rev. Henry M. Smith, who was then on the western side of the Mississippi, authorizing him to organize a missionary corps for that part of the army, and raise funds in the churches for their support. The Mississippi river fell under the control of the enemy soon after, and the committee, though they have made repeated efforts, have not been able to effect any communication with Mr. Smith since that time. It is not known, therefore, whether he has received any communication from them, or whether anything has been done to secure missionary laborers for that part of the army. The object is an important and urgent one, and it may properly claim the attention of the Assembly whether a special commissioner should not be sent to co-operate with Mr. Smith in carrying this object into effect. The undertaking would be attended with considerable expense, and no doubt with some risk; but the object is so important that but little hesitation should be felt in relation either to the risk or expense.

*Relative Position of Chaplains and Missionaries.*

In a previous part of this report it has already been stated that the wants of the army could not be fully met by transient or temporary laborers. Much good may be effected in this way, and those brethren who may find it practicable to spend a few weeks in the army occasionally should not be discouraged from doing so. But this must be considered as merely auxiliary to what is done by permanent laborers. The army needs men who can identify themselves with it, and share with the soldiers all their hardships, their trials, and their dangers. But another question arises, whether our ministers who intend to labor permanently in the army should secure appointments from the government as chaplains, or labor simply as missionaries. There are advantages and disadvantages on either hand. By holding a commission under the government the chaplain is brought under military control, and is, to some extent, tied down in his labors to a single regiment; but, on the other hand, he is certain to obtain subsistence, and, to the extent of his salary, relieves the Church of the burthen of his support. The missionary, on the other hand, being free from all government restraint, may extend his labors over a much wider surface; but then he is liable to be cut off at any time from all means of subsistence, and thus be compelled to leave the army at a time when his services are most needed. The present plan of having part chaplains and part missionaries is, in the judgment of the committee, the best possible arrangement. If all were chaplains one would be needed for every regiment, which would require a much greater number than the Church could possibly spare. Besides which,



a large portion both of the artillery and cavalry, not being massed in regiments, so that they would be entitled to chaplains, would be left without any religious instruction whatever. The committee, by controlling the location of the missionaries, can manage to equalize these labors throughout the whole army, and in no other way can this very important object be effected.

#### *Finances.*

Allusion has already been made to the state of the treasury. The receipts from all sources, including a balance from last year's account of \$9,520 60, have been \$79,344 35. The expenditures have been \$45,880 31—leaving on hand the sum of \$33,464 04. Of this amount about \$12,000 will be required to meet salaries that were due on the 1st of May, making the working balance in the hands of the Treasurer about \$21,000. This amount has been invested in Confederate bonds, with the view of passing it through the existing money crisis, and will be converted into new currency as soon as the state of the market will justify the Treasurer in disposing of them.

#### *Conclusion.*

The Church has reason to be thankful to Almighty God for the abundant favor he has bestowed upon this great work. Through His favor much more has been accomplished than was expected at the beginning of the year. More than two hundred of our ministerial brethren have labored in the army, for a longer or shorter period, during the past year, and hundreds, if not thousands, of our brave soldiers have been led, through their instrumentality, to embrace the Saviour of mankind. Religious intelligence has, in various ways, been extensively diffused among our soldiers; vice, in all its varied forms, has been restrained, while virtue, temperance, and sobriety have been greatly promoted; the sick and wounded have been comforted, and the dying have been pointed to the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world. The churches at home have not only cultivated the spirit of prayer, but they have found out that it is more blessed to give than to receive; and it is hoped they have formed habits of benevolence that will never again be given up.

With this statement of facts the committee now tender to the Assembly the records of their proceedings, the funds in their hands, and all the papers pertaining to this work, with the earnest prayer that God may guide them to the adoption of such measures as will be promotive of the best interests of this great cause.

THIRD ANNUAL REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF FOREIGN MISSIONS TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA.

The Executive Committee of Foreign Missions, in presenting their third annual report, would express their heartfelt gratitude to Almighty God that, while the country at large has been involved in a death-struggle for national existence, the great cause of foreign missions has not been forgotten or overlooked by his people. Though no special appeal has been made to their benevolence in connection with this cause, and no stirring tidings have come from far-off heathen lands to stimulate their zeal, their contributions, nevertheless, have continued to find their way to the treasury; and there are not wanting evidences that there are a goodly number of young persons in the bosom of the Church who not only love this great cause, but are ready to devote their lives to the promotion of it, so soon as the way shall be open for them to do so. May not this be regarded as one of those silent but sure tokens that God will not only bring us safely out of this severe conflict, but that he has a great work for the Christian people of these Confederate States to do in connection with the spread of the Gospel among the nations of the earth? So far as this great cause is concerned, the present with us is a time of partial inactivity; but let it be a time of prayer, of faith, and of longing desire to be engaged in it, and the day will soon come when we shall be permitted to sow and reap at the same time.

*Southern Missionaries in Heathen Lands.*

No intelligence has been received from any of our missionary brethren in foreign lands, except a single letter from Rev. Dan'l McGilvary, of the Mission to Siam, of the 23d of March, 1863. At the date of that letter Mr. McGilvary, though sympathizing deeply with the Southern Church and the Southern cause generally, was, nevertheless, greatly embarrassed as to what course he should pursue. The way was not open for him to return to this country, and if he were here, he did not suppose that he could do much to promote the cause of Foreign Missions in the present state of affairs. He did not think it advisable to attempt to establish a new and independent mission without missionary associates, nor did he see how the committee could sustain one if established in the existing state of the country. Under these circumstances, he did not feel authorized to dissolve his connection with the Board under whose auspices he was sent out. Since that time, however, the committee have been put in the control of funds in England sufficient for Mr.

McGilvary's personal support for two years or more, a longer period than the war will probably last; and they have made the proposal to guarantee his support, at his present station, or any other he might choose, with the understanding that he engage at once to place himself under the direction of the committee as soon as circumstances will allow him to do so. His reply to this letter, which is daily expected, will enable the committee to take final action in relation to the matter.

*Indian Missions.*

The committee have received but few letters from the missionaries in the Indian country during the year, and those few contain but little information about the progress of the Gospel. The committee learned, with pain, a few weeks since, through an indirect channel, that the Rev. John Lilley, of the Seminole Mission, and such members of his family as were with him at the time, had been carried off by Federal scouts after they had killed his son-in-law, Mr. Henry Washburn, in his yard. No explanation is given of this outrage, and no reason can be assigned unless it be that Mr. Lilley and his family were regarded as inimical to the Federal cause. The latest letter that had previously been received from Mr. Lilley was dated May 10, 1863. At that time he was quietly engaged in his work, and was not without some tokens of the divine favor. The Seminole country lies near the southern borders of Kansas; and it is probable that those who carried him off were raiders from that state. He and his family may be subjected to much harsh treatment, but they are, nevertheless, in the hands of a kind and merciful God, and the committee would bespeak for them the prayers of God's people. The Choctaw and Chickasaw countries, where the great body of our missionary brethren labor, still continue to be favored with peace and quietness. Many refugees, not only from the Cherokee country, but whites from the southern parts of Missouri, are scattered over the country, and have thus given to the missionaries an enlarged sphere of labor.

The missionaries now laboring in the Choctaw and Chickasaw countries are Rev. Cyrus Kingsbury, D.D., Rev. Cyrus Byington, Rev. C. C. Copeland, Rev. Ebenezer Hotchkin, Rev. O. P. Stark, Rev. Alexander Reid, Rev. Hamilton Balentine, Miss Augusta Bradford, female teacher, all white persons; Rev. Pliny Fisk and Rev. Allen Wright, native Choctaw preachers, and Mr. Thomas Benton, native licentiate. Rev. Stephen Foreman, a native Cherokee preacher, received an appointment as Missionary to the Cherokees two years ago, but he was subsequently called to fill an important post in the government formed by Stand Watie, and nothing has been heard from him since the occupation of his country by Federal forces.

The missionaries just mentioned have been mainly employed

in preaching the Gospel during the year, but very little information has been received by the committee in relation to the results of those labors. According to the narrative of the Indian Presbytery, which was intended for the last General Assembly, but which did not reach this part of the country until mid-summer, it appears that these brethren maintain stated religious worship at thirty different places, so that the Gospel is in this way brought within the reach of the great mass both of the Choctaw and Chickasaw people. At most of these stations the attendance has been good, and at a few of them the ordinary audiences have been a good deal increased by refugees from the Cherokee country. No statistical information has been received, however, either in relation to the present number of church members or of the accessions that have been made during the year. Mr. Byington has spent a portion of time in translating the Scriptures into the Choctaw language, and also in preparing a grammar of that language, both of which will be important acquisitions to the religious and literary world, when the circumstances of the country will allow of their publication.

Very little has been done in the way of education during the year. The boarding-school buildings have been occupied for some time past as temporary barracks and hospitals for the Confederate army in that part of the country, and will no doubt continue to be used for this purpose so long as it remains there. During the last year six day-schools were kept in active operation, but it is not known that any of these are in existence at the present time, except the one taught by Miss Augusta Bradford at Goodland. The brethren regard this partial suspension of educational operations as a serious evil, but it is one they share in common with all other portions of the Confederacy, and one which we may all hope will be of only temporary duration.

The Treasurer of the mission still manages to borrow money to pay the salaries of the missionaries in exchange for drafts upon the Treasurer of the Assembly—none of which, however, except a few of small amount, have as yet been presented for payment. Most of the missionaries have little farms and other facilities for raising stock, which enable them to live comfortably without any material increase of their salaries. What amount has been drawn upon the treasury is not certainly known, but it is presumed it is not greater than can be paid when the drafts are presented.

#### *Finances.*

The receipts of the year have been \$16,401 47, which, added to the balance of last year of \$19,975 14, with a balance from the exchange account of \$237 19, make the whole amount in the hands of the Treasurer at the present time \$33,358 09, the expenditures having been \$3 255 71. This amount has been invested in Confederate bonds, the interest on which will more

than pay the interest accumulating on the outstanding drafts against the treasury. The above-mentioned sum does not include the amount of \$2,298 37 deposited in London to the credit of the committee, and which is pledged to the support of Mr. McGilvary, in case he accedes to the proposition made to him by the committee.

*Conclusion.*

The committee regret that they have so little to communicate to the Assembly in relation to the condition and progress of this very important work, but this is owing to circumstances over which they have had no control. The work, though not extensive at the beginning, has been contracted in the progress of the war, and, unless overruled by a kind and merciful providence, may become even more so. But to whatever extremities we may be reduced, this great and holy cause ought to be kept constantly before the eye of the Church. She ought never to lose sight of the important fact, that one of the great ends of her organized existence was, that she might be efficiently engaged in spreading the knowledge of the Gospel among men; and she can not overlook or neglect this important duty, even for a brief period, without dimming her own glory. Let, then, the missionary spirit be carefully cherished in the hearts of all God's people; let our children and youth be kept reminded of the solemn obligation resting upon the disciples of Jesus Christ to carry the Gospel into all parts of the world; and let us, one and all, rally around the work in which we are now engaged, contracted though it be, and it will not be long before God will open up before us a field broad enough to occupy all our energies.

---

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED BY THE  
GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF 1863 TO REVIEW THE  
SUBJECT OF BENEFICIARY EDUCATION.

The following overture, from the Presbytery of Lexington, was considered by the last General Assembly, and its prayer for a committee to revise the subject of Beneficiary Education granted:

“In view of the doubts of many in our Church in respect to the beneficiary system of education, as provided for the ministry, and believing that such a system too long and generally pursued may attract a wrong class of candidates, with false motives and inferior qualifications, and may also repel another class (unwarrantably, it is true, but yet as the actual experience of the Church); believing, also, that in this Southern Confederacy young men of suitable gifts can, in most cases, without

injurious delay, pay their expenses in study by teaching and other useful pursuits, or by winning, in fair competition, certain bursaries or scholarships that might be provided at our seats of learning; and that in the few cases imperatively needing help, private hands or individual churches might more intelligently and watchfully bestow it; this Presbytery hereby overtures the General Asssmbly to appoint a committee, at its approaching sessions, to revise the whole subject of beneficiary education, and to report to the General Assembly next ensuing. Also, this Presbytery makes overture that the Church be not committed to any more permanent arrangement than now exists for the education of ministers, till this report be presented and acted upon."

The committee appointed in accordance with the petition of this overture, beg leave to report :

That we have, with honest carefulness, examined the important subject committed to our revision. In measuring the field of inquiry allotted to us, we could discover no necessity for occupying your attention with an argument in favor of an educated ministry; for there never has been a time in the history of the Presbyterian Church when there was serious difference of opinion upon this well understood point. From the earliest period of her existence she has, by every form of official action possible to such a testimony, uttered a distinct voice in behalf of the highest standard of ministerial qualification. While no Church has more strenuously insisted upon the unspeakable importance of *piety* in the pulpit, none has been more determined to possess a pulpit characterized by something more than the impatient zeal, the unguarded enthusiasm, and the heated impulses in which mere vehemence of religious emotions is so apt, when left to itself, to waste its fires—a pulpit where ardor of soul shall be tempered and directed by discipline of mind, breadth of knowledge, and accuracy of scholarship. Regarding, therefore, the conclusions of the Church touching this matter as sound and irreversible, our attention was principally fixed upon another point to which the wisdom of our denomination has been long directed, but where the decisions of that wisdom have not appeared so satisfactory to all good men. This relates to the great subject of what is styled *beneficiary* education, and particularly to the question whether that scheme of stipendiary schooling, with whose details our connection with the Presbyterian Church in the former United States has rendered us familiar, is the best one for us in our new condition as a separate ecclesiastical organization to continue.

It will be recollected that the Assembly which convened in December, 1861, in the City of Augusta, unanimously passed a series of resolutions "solemnly reaffirming the deliverances made in our former connection concerning the responsibility that rests on the Church to secure and maintain for itself a pious,

gifted, and learned ministry;" and, in conformity with this reaffirmation, appointed "an Executive Committee to aid candidates for the Gospel ministry who may need assistance," chose a "Secretary of Education," and did all other things that were required to set in motion a system whose operation might impart efficiency to this arm of the Church's usefulness. Your committee was, therefore, under the necessity of propounding to itself not simply the question, shall the scheme of beneficiary education, so long in prosperous use by the old Assembly, and so much in favor throughout the entire country—shall this be set aside for a new and altogether different plan? but, in addition, we were constrained to inquire, shall the solemn action of our own initiative Assembly, which formally contained a substantial adoption of this tried scheme, be, before three years have elapsed, and time has been allowed to test its value under changed conditions—shall this, too, be swept away to make room for the inauguration of some policy wholly foreign and novel?

The fact that our first Executive Committee of Education was suddenly arrested in their work by the paralysis of war, and compelled even to disband almost at the beginning of their career; and the additional fact that the new committee appointed in their stead have been unable, owing to the continuance of the same causes which operated at the outset, to do much more than maintain a nominal existence; this state of facts, throwing us back to the point whence the original Assembly started, would appear to offer an opportunity for reviewing the whole subject as auspicious as if nothing whatever had been done. But still that Assembly *did* act, and its action was, no doubt, as maturely considered by that body as it could have been, had it been assured beforehand that the fairest and fullest play would have been secured to its proposed policy by every favoring circumstance of peace. And your committee felt that it ought to be only under the stress of solemn convictions of duty, whose path is illuminated by light which our highest court did not possess in 1861, that its successor in 1864 shall undertake to reverse its decisions in a matter so grave and so vital, or that this report should venture to suggest any material change in a great law of the Church. The Church should be slow to alter, where alteration is not demanded by the detection of serious error or the discovery of some hitherto unsuspected truth. In permanency reposes strength. It is believed, however, that those who most desire to see the whole field of beneficiary education again explored, have difficulties to examine and to remove that lie back of every possible scheme. These difficulties attach to certain injurious consequences involved in the policy which exhibits its essential character in the use of the word "*beneficiary*." It is thought by many that there should be no ecclesiastical recognition of *indigency* in candidates for the

ministry, and that the Church has no authority to bestow *benefits* out of her meagre treasury upon aspirants to the sacred office who are too poor to help themselves. They ~~would~~, therefore, disencumber the Church altogether from the charge of their maintenance, and throw this burden where (say they) it honestly belongs, *i. e.*, upon the students themselves; a measure which would necessarily revolutionize the entire subject of ministerial education as it has been heretofore understood.

Your committee are of the opinion that the confusion of thought which has resulted from the use of the term "beneficiary" as applied to the matter before us, and many of the difficulties which seem to obstruct the Church's path of duty in the premises, would be removed if a clear statement of her true relation to the candidate could be authoritatively made by the General Assembly. It seems to us to be expressed with sufficient distinctness in the following proposition—a proposition that, we feel confident, indicates the real belief of the great body of God's people touching this point. It is this: *Every candidate for the Gospel ministry does, in sundering the ties which connected him with secular avocations, so far dedicate himself to the service of God in the Church as entitles him to expect at her hands the education which he may yet need for that service; and he is, therefore, not to be regarded by the Church, or by himself, in the light of an object of charity, but as a laborer already occupying a place in the field of ministerial duty.* This statement it is not proposed to elaborate. When once announced, it immediately commends its self-evidencing truth to every thinker. It sets aside altogether the common notion that a reception of pecuniary aid, by the candidate, when such aid is administered by the authority of the Church, places the recipient in the attitude of beggary, and the giver in the attitude of benefaction—a notion cruelly unjust to the candidate, dishonoring to the Church herself, and opposed to every intelligent idea of the ministerial work which, from the first step of incipient candidacy to the last step of the preacher's finished labors, righteously demands for the spiritual workman his hire, and this, too, by the express ordinance of God.

The association of *charity* with the subject of beneficiary education is, therefore, uncalled for, and is plainly injurious to the honor of that blessed Master who will have no man whom He calls into the immediate service of His Church, and thus of Himself, become the bearer of his own charges. And so prevalent and so vicious is the habit of associating these two things together—so wide-spread is the unhappy assumption that the Church, in the relation she sustains to her candidates for the ministry, is a grand eleemosynary institution—that you find it impossible to prevent mankind from going further, and carrying forward this assumption to its logical result in the consequent belief that *all* ministerial support is, from first to last, mere ten-



der-hearted bounty, which may be withheld without sin, but which, when bestowed, entitles the bestowers to the high praise of disinterested benevolence. With this deep-seated impression in the public mind the pulpit itself has had to maintain a constant and a wasting struggle. And this struggle must continue between the *pastor's* demand for an adequate support while exclusively devoted to the full service of the Church, and the people's resistance to such a demand, until it comes to be distinctly understood that, from the very *outset* of the minister's career—from the moment when he first puts his hand to the plough in the field of *preparation*—he is a claimant, not upon the Church's generosity, but upon her *justice*, not upon her feeling of pity, but upon her sense of duty. Having given *himself* to her, does he bespeak her charity, when, with all her wealth, she could not repay his service, or with all her endowments, do without it? No; the *favor-ed* party all along—if either may be so styled—is not he. ~~It~~ that every consideration, whether of gratitude to her Lord for bestowing the young man upon her, or of honesty in her treatment of him who has cheerfully acceded to this disposition of his person, by which he chooses her service in preference to all others, gives force to the proposition that he is entitled to her sympathies not only, but also to the utmost liberality of support at her hands, as well while taking the steps that may conduct him to her pulpit as during the whole period of his incumbency therein; the strength of which position will further appear when you reflect that, although God has imparted to the Church the indwelling presence of the Holy Ghost, and cheered her with the promise of glorious triumphs over every opposing kingdom, yet, in order to give her a formal completeness for her gigantic work, He has so organized her as to secure the co-operation of the principle of *self-perpetuation*—a principle which obviously lodges with her the elements of a distinct and solemn responsibility in the matter of providing, through her licensing and ordaining agency, her own ministers, down to the end of time. And the duty to provide involves the duty of making provision effective. Effective, however, it can not be, unless those candidates for the sacred office, whom the Master has called and placed in the Church's hands as a precious gift, be by her properly trained for their destined work: and, clearly, this indispensable training includes all that is ever meant by "ministerial education." She has no right, therefore, to compel or even advise the candidate to support *himself*, much less to treat him as a burden upon her charity in the event of his declining to do this. The obligation is all her own, as the benefits accruing are hers. And so she herself acknowledges, by ordaining those inexorable laws for his education, both as to its nature and its extent; a departure from which, so far from being optional with him, may debar him from all access to her pulpits. Thus binding him to her service with one hand, can she, with the other

repel him, when he demands the means of engaging himself in it? This would, indeed, be requiring brick while refusing the straw.

But if they who come to her doors, seeking entrance into the ministry, choose, or their immediate friends choose for them, to afford all needful pecuniary aid to help them onward to the period of their ordination, this is another matter. The Church may accept this assistance; but, in doing so, she is simply accepting a contribution to her treasury for which she ought to be grateful. She has no authority to *demand* it.

It is, indeed, no wonderful sacrifice for a young man to make, when, casting aside all those worldly prospects which offer to him the rewards of ambition, or wealth, or ease, in a hundred other pursuits of life, he resolves to devote his energies and his time to the service of God as a herald of salvation; and, thus resolving, seeks to prepare himself, at his own cost, for so high and so sacred a calling. Doubtless it is an honor unspeakable to be selected by the Holy Ghost to be a messenger of grace to lost men. And he who is thus distinguished, by being permitted to look forward to unusual labors and uncommon sacrifices, and it may be to pre-eminent usefulness, in the cause of Christ, may well afford to inaugurate his career by casting all his property, as he does all his talents, into the effort to prove worthy of so peculiar a distinction. But the point at issue does not lie here. It is not what the candidate may esteem as his privilege, but what the Church must regard as her duty. If he be in the condition which enables him to enjoy the luxury of offering to the Church himself not only, but himself prepared for his ordination vows, let him think it no hardship to taste the honey of such an act of dedication. But, nevertheless, if this he can not do, or if this he feels that he ought not to do, then must the Church take him up from the beginning, conduct him into her schools, and, by every means in her power, endeavor to make him a workman who will never "need to be ashamed."

We are aware, indeed, that however you may dispose of this fundamental position in a discussion of the subject of beneficiary education—even though it may readily be granted—yet objections are urged to the *existing scheme* adopted by the wisdom of the almost unanimous Church for meeting her acknowledged obligations in the premises; and on the ground of these objections, the plea for a radical change is set up with a degree of plausibility. That this system is free from difficulties no one will pretend. That it has been, and is always liable to be abused, every observing and reflecting Christian must promptly allow. But if we steadily look at some of the difficulties which have been pointed out—if we measure their true magnitudes—it will be seen that they are by no means insuperable in themselves or fatal to the system with which the Church is familiar, but that they are simply those inseparable adjuncts to it, as a

system whose working has been necessarily intrusted to the imperfection of human wisdom, and is applied to the weakness of human subjects. It may be well, however, to glance at a few of the difficulties which are said to beset this path of the Church's usefulness.

1. The objection, often urged, that a promise of support to indigent candidates is fraught with the danger of attracting men from the lower orders of society, thereby threatening the pulpit with the evils of rustic coarseness on the one hand, and, on the other, deterring men of commanding social station from seeking it, is hardly deserving of serious refutation. Under any state of things, seeing that "not many wise, not many noble are called," it must be the case that comparatively few, in affluent circumstances, would be expected to enter the ministerial ranks. To the poor, and, to a large extent, *by* the poor, was the Gospel ordained to be preached. But notwithstanding this, your committee are of the belief that the ministry of our Church, composed to a considerable extent of those who were once beneficiaries, has never been materially damaged by any lack of proper refinement in its incumbents. God's order is the best.

2. A more formidable objection lies against a tendency which the beneficiary scheme is said to strengthen, to induce men to aspire to the sacred office from improper motives; for its high social position; its sources of personal influence and aggrandizement; for the assurance it gives, in most cases, of a respectable living. That this tendency has, in some instances, become effect, is as undeniable as lamentable. But it is, on the other hand, historically true that the examples of genuine piety, whose prevailing inducement for seeking this holy service has been the desire to promote the glory of God rather than to aim at the prizes of worldly ambition or of mere professional emolument, are as numerous under the system in question as could be hoped for under any plan which implies the abandonment of this. The objection, therefore, presses only upon the corruption of the human heart as lying back of the whole matter, viewed in whatever aspect it may present itself.

3. A third drawback is, that it is supposed to beget a spirit of mendicity, instead of cultivating that of personal thrift and manly independence. This may be said to be practically counteracted by the fact that no candidate has ever yet been supported from the treasury of the Church to such an extent as to remove all care from his mind touching his daily sustenance. We, however, believe that, as a general thing, our candidates have not been liberally enough supplied with pecuniary help; and that, whenever the feeling of mendicity has humbled their honest pride, this has been due, not to the aids they have received, but to the spirit in which the stinted allowances have too often been extended. Spirited young men have been made to experience the emotions of a beggar, because the hand which

doled out to them their pittance has been that of a lordly benefactor. But let this notion be once removed from the mind of the Church; let it be well understood that her candidates are not her debtors but her creditors; that they are receiving simply what is their *due*, not what is their need in distress; and, in no case, will they sink beneath the consciousness of shame, but will hold up their heads in the consciousness of unabashed self-respect. The same result, indeed, might be reached (it is contended) by driving these men from the doors of the Church, with the haughty command to do the double work of elevating their characters and providing for their own education, by employing themselves in teaching or some other useful pursuit, or by stripping themselves for winning, in the arena of scholarly conflict, those bursaries which have been provided for the ambitious victors. But to say nothing more as to the want of *right* in the Church thus to treat her future ministers, such a plan is surrounded with formidable impediments on the ground of simple expediency. Experience shows that those students who, in order to secure a livelihood which shall maintain them throughout their course of preparation for the pastoral office, seek to devote their energies to teaching or to mechanical labor, do, in a majority of cases, waste, in harassing efforts to obtain a support, that precious time which would otherwise be far more profitably employed in direct and consecutive study. Thus their education is delayed, unless they meanwhile study privately; and if this be done, their training is fragmentary, imperfect, and in many ways damaging to their future usefulness. Or if they find, as has so often been the case, that they and theirs can be more easily supported by the methods they have been forced to adopt by a parsimonious Church, they, by and by, resist the gradually enfeebled call which once had stirred their souls, and fail to enter the ministry at all. And as to bursaries or scholarships to be contended for as the reward of talent, these do not exist to any extent; and if they did, they would necessarily be open to all students, religious and irreligious, and to those seeking the several professions alike. By means of such a plan, therefore, if brought into being, we might secure a talented ministry, but it would be an insignificantly small one. And besides, God under no dispensation has called only those of high intellectual gifts—men of commanding genius—to the ministry; while yet there has been a place for every one who was divinely called, where he might be useful, whether great or small in the order of his native abilities. To the reply, however, that the scholarships in question might easily be increased in number, by the use of those moneys which are now expended in beneficiary education, and might also be confined in their destination to candidates for the ministry—the obvious and crushing rejoinder is, that thus there would be lodged in the very bosom of the Church a source of evil, from whose baleful presence must necessarily issue ambitions, envies, jealousies, to poison

the fountain of ministerial character and jeopard the dearest interests of Zion. For, in the emulation of an excited contest for precedence, the contesting candidates would experience every influence which fosters pride; and, after a generation or two, the fatal effects would be witnessed in the disorders of a torn Church, where the humility of John has given place to the vainglory of Diotrephes.

Still other objections to the present scheme of beneficiary education exist, and are urged. But it would not be possible to discuss them all in a document like this, which can serve only as an introduction into a field which is capable of the widest exploration. But we believe, that however far such exploration might be conducted, at each successive step friends of the existing plan would find new cause for admiring the wisdom which devised it, for applying themselves to the effort to perfect it, and (while praising the Head of the Church for the eminency of its past success) for exerting every appliance of spiritual foresight to expand its usefulness.

We can see, then, no cause for alarm in the proper administration of this scheme, in any evil influence it may exert upon the *beneficiary*, provided care be taken to instruct him in his true position as such; nor in any wrong it can do the *Church*, provided care be taken to place her upon the true ground of unencumbered and absolute duty in the premises.

Without opening, therefore, any other door through which to enter upon views of this subject that may serve to exhaust it, without attempting an argument with reference to the extent of mental and moral training that ought to be insisted on in every case, or an argument in favor of adopting some new plan for multiplying the number of ministers beyond any past experience in the Presbyterian Church, or without engaging in any historical investigation touching the abuses into which the existing scheme of ministerial education is likely to launch; even without suggestions of certain manifest improvements in this scheme, the details of whose management had better be left to the future action of the committee and the Assembly; we close by recommending the adoption of the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, 1. That, in the judgment of this General Assembly, it is the duty of the Church to pray unceasingly to her Head for a large increase of candidates for the Gospel ministry; and when they are received at His hands, it is her further duty to provide them with a suitable education in the way of preparing them for their work; and to provide it, *not as a matter of charity, but of justice to all the parties concerned.*

*Resolved*, 2. That this Assembly can discover no sufficient reason for superseding, at this time, the organization of the Executive Committee of Education.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

JOSEPH R. WILSON, *Chairman.*

# ALPHABETICAL LIST

## OF

# MINISTERS AND LICENTIATES.

---

Adams, Wm. H., Athens, Ga.  
 Adger, D.D., J. B., Columbia, S. C.  
 Alexander, Henry C., Charlotte C. H., Va.  
 Alexander, James C., Greensboro', N. C.  
 Alexander, J. H., Kosciusko, Miss.  
 Alexander, S. C., Black River Chapel, N. C.  
 Alexander, S. C., White Hall, N. C.  
 Alexander, Thomas, Cotton Gin, Texas.  
 Anderson, E., Summerfield, Ala.  
 Anderson, John, Jacksonport, Miss.  
 Anderson, J., Clarksville, Texas.  
 Anderson, J. Monroe, Yorkville, S. C.  
 Anderson, Robert B., Cottage Home, N. C.  
 Anderson, Robert N., Cairo, Va.  
 Anderson, W. A., Newbern, Tenn.  
 Arbuthnot, J. S.  
 Armistead, D.D., Jesse S., Farmville, Va.  
 Armistead, C. J.  
 Armstrong, D.D., G. D., Norfolk, Va.  
 Atkinson, Joseph M., Raleigh, N. C.  
 Atkinson, D.D., J. M. P., Hampden Sidney, Va.  
 Axson, D.D., I. S. K., Savannah, Ga.  
 Axson, Samuel E., Madison, Ga.  
 Bailey, J. S., McConnellsville, S. C.  
 Bain, John R., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Baird, D.D., E. T., Carrollton, Miss.  
 Baird, James R., Yorkville, S. C.  
 Baird, Washington, Camden, Ark.  
 Baker, Archibald, Madison, Fla.  
 Baker, C. A., Louisville, Ala.  
 Baker, D. S., Port Gibson, Miss.  
 Baker, John F., Holcombe's Rock, Va.  
 Baker, John W., Marietta, Ga.  
 Baker, R. M., Buena Vista, Ga.  
 Baker, William E., Staunton, Va.  
 Baker, William M., Austin City, Texas.  
 Balch, R. T., Minden, La.  
 Balentine, H., Boggy Depot, C. N., Ark.  
 Banks, Alexander R., Tulip, Ark.  
 Banks, H. H., Hazlewood, S. C.  
 Banks, William, Hazlewood, S. C.  
 Bardwell, J., Shuqulak, Miss.  
 Barkley, Andrew H., Crawfordville, Miss.  
 Barr, J. Calvin, Lewisburg, Va.  
 Barr, James S., Fancy Hill, N. C.  
 Bartlette, W. F. V., Natchez, Miss.  
 Beach, Charles, Charlottesville, Va.  
 Beall, B. L., Lenoir, N. C.  
 Beattie, Alexander, Arkadelphia, Ark.  
 Beattie, James, New Orleans, La.  
 Bell, John, Greenville, Tenn.  
 Bell, Robert, Erata, Miss.  
 Bell, Robert S., Washington, Va.  
 Beman, D.D., C. P., Mount Zion, Ga.  
 Benton, Thomas H., Skullyville, Ark.  
 Berry, Robert T., Richmond, Va.  
 Bertron, Samuel R., Port Gibson, Miss.  
 Bingham, Samuel J., Gainesville Junction, Miss.  
 Bittinger, E. C.  
 Bittinger, M. Henry, Indian Creek, Va.  
 Black, Duncan B., Dogwood Grove, N. C.  
 Blain, John S., Deerfield, Va.  
 Blain, Samuel W., Greenwood Depot, Va.  
 Blair, B. B.  
 Blair, William C., Goliad, Texas.  
 Blanton, Lindsay H., Salem, Va.  
 Boccock, D.D., John H., Halifax C. H., Va.  
 Boggs, D. C., Winnsboro', S. C.  
 Boggs, G. W., Camden, Ala.  
 Boggs, George W., Winnsboro', S. C.  
 Boggs, W. E., Winnsboro', S. C.  
 Boone, Joseph, Round Top, Texas.  
 Boozer, John I., Pine Bluff, Ark.  
 Boude, Henry B., Forsyth, Ga.  
 Bowden, Nathan T., Powelton, N. C.  
 Bowman, D.D., Francis, Farmville, Va.  
 Bowman, F. H., Mount Sidney, Va.  
 Bowman, J. Rice, Buckingham C. H., Va.  
 Boyd, C. L. R., Cross Keys, Ala.  
 Boyd, T. M.  
 Brackett, G. R., Rowan Mills, N. C.  
 Bradley, Robert, Kingstree, S. C.  
 Brearley, H. M., Ohio, S. C.  
 Brearley, William, Darlington, S. C.  
 Bright, J. E., Minden, La.  
 Brooks, W. C.  
 Brown, Henry, Richmond, Va.  
 Brown, H. C.  
 Brown, Hugh A., Mossing Ford, Va.  
 Brown, J. D. A., Mars' Bluff, S. C.  
 Brown, John Calvin, Frankfort, Va.  
 Brown, Joseph, Amelia C. H., Va.  
 Brown, Samuel, Kerr's Creek, Va.  
 Brown, S. S., Shongalo, Miss.  
 Brown, Thomas, Abingdon, Va.  
 Brown, D.D., Wm., Richmond, Va.  
 Buist, E. H., Newberry, S. C.  
 Buist, D.D., Edward T., Greenville C. H., S. C.  
 Bunting, R. F., Army of Tennessee.  
 Burgett, J. R., Mobile, Ala.  
 Burkhead, J. D. W., Monterey, S. C.  
 Burwell, Robert, Charlotte, N. C.  
 Butler, G. W., Skipperville, Ala.  
 Buttolph, D. L., Riceboro', Ga.  
 Byers, R. H., Waverly, Texas.  
 Byington, Cyrus, Eagle Town, C. N., Ark.  
 Caldwell, A. H., Sardis, Miss.  
 Caldwell, C. K., Pittsboro', N. C.  
 Caldwell, J. M. M., Statesville, N. C.  
 Caldwell, Robert, Pulaski, Tenn.  
 Caldwell, R. H., Query's Turn-out, N. C.  
 Calhoun, N. W., Harrisburg, Va.

- Calhoun, P.  
 Calvin, Joseph H., Oakland College, Miss.  
 Campbell, A. D., Clayton, Ala.  
 Campbell, E. S., Humboldt, Tenn.  
 Campbell, R. B., Canton, Miss.  
 Campbell, S. B., Henderson's Mills, Tenn.  
 Campbell, William A., Powhatan C. H., Va.  
 Campbell, William G., Staunton, Va.  
 Carlile, William, Anderson C. H., S. C.  
 Carothers, J. N., Houston, Miss.  
 Carothers, W. W., Yorkville, S. C.  
 Carrington, Alexander B., Abingdon, Va.  
 Carroll, J., Halsted.  
 Carruth, T. A., Micanopy, Fla.  
 Carson, John C., Mills River, N. C.  
 Carter, H. C.  
 Carter, Thomas M., Fincastle, Texas.  
 Carter, W. A., Mobile, Ala.  
 Carter, William B., Elizabethtown, Tenn.  
 Cartledge, Groves H., Bold Spring, Ga.  
 Caruthers, D.D., Eli W., Gilmer's Store, N. C.  
 Case, Joel T., Victoria, Texas.  
 Castleton, Thomas.  
 Cater, Edwin, Livingston, Ala.  
 Chamberlain, Hiram, Brownsville, Texas.  
 Chamberlain, N. P., Thibodeaux, La.  
 Chandler, A. E., Madison, Fla.  
 Chapman, D.D., R. Hett, Asheville, N. C.  
 Chase, D.D., Benjamin, Natchez, Miss.  
 Chevalier, Nicholas, Gonzales, Texas.  
 Cleghorn, Elisha B.  
 Cleland, Thomas H., Union Church, Miss.  
 Cleveland, T. P., Army of Northern Virginia.  
 Clisby, A. W., Thomasville, Ga.  
 Coble, John H., Gilopolis, N. C.  
 Cochran, Isaac, Darlington Heights, Va.  
 Cochran, John M., Victoria, Texas.  
 Cochran, David, Jackson, Tenn.  
 Cohen, James.  
 Coit, George H., Americus, Ga.  
 Colton, D.D., Simeon, Asheboro', N. C.  
 Colton, J. H., Asheboro', N. C.  
 Comfort, David.  
 Connelly, J. M., Columbus, Texas.  
 Connolly, Malcolm C., Brenham, Texas.  
 Cooper, R. E.  
 Copeland, Charles C., Wheelock, C. N., Ark.  
 Corbett, William B., Cheraw, S. C.  
 Cozby, J. S., Bryan C. H., Ga.  
 Cousar, James A., Selkirk, S. C.  
 Craig, John N., Lancaster, S. C.  
 Crane, Edward P., Morrison's Mills, Fla.  
 Crane, William H., Quincy, Fla.  
 Crawford, A. L., Warren, Ark.  
 Crawford, T. C., Dirt Town, Ga.  
 Cummins, D. H., Covington, Tenn.  
 Cunningham, A. N., Montgomery, Ala.  
 Cunningham, David H., Mountain Cove, Va.  
 Cunningham, D.D., H. B., Columbia, S. C.  
 Cunningham, William M., LaGrange, Ga.  
 Currie, Archibald, Hillsboro', N. C.  
 Currey, R. O., Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Curtis, L. W.  
 Custer, Philander M., Mt. Meridian, Va.  
 Dabney, D.D., R. L., Hampden Sidney, Va.  
 Dalton, P. H., High Point, N. C.  
 Dana, William C., Charleston, S. C.  
 Davidson, E. C., Water Valley, Miss.  
 Davidson, Joseph T., Homer, La.  
 Davies, J. A., Yorkville, S. C.  
 Davies, S. W., Augusta, Ark.  
 Davis, John H., Charlotte C. H., Va.  
 Davis, Robert N., Lincolnton, N. C.  
 Davis, D.D., S. S., Augusta, Ga.  
 Davis, Thomas E., Davidson College, N. C.  
 Davis, William H., Mount Carmel, S. C.  
 Deane, Henry L., Griffin, Ga.  
 Denny, John C., Monticello, N. C.  
 Denny, G. H., Army of Northern Virginia.  
 DeVeaux, T. L., Lowndesboro', Ala.  
 Dickson, A. F., Orangeburg, S. C.  
 Dickson, H. R., Rock Hill, S. C.  
 Dickson, Michael, Milford, Texas.  
 Dinwiddie, Wm., Boston, Ga.  
 Doak, D.D., Alex. A., Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Doak, Daniel G., Oxford, Miss.  
 Doak, J. W. K., Greenville, Tenn.  
 Doak, D.D., Samuel W., Greenville, Tenn.  
 Dobbs, C. H., Army of Northern Virginia.  
 Dod, C. S., Macon, Ga.  
 Doll, J., Yanceyville, N. C.  
 Donnelly, S., Greenwood, S. C.  
 Doremus, D.D., J. E. C., Rosedale, La.  
 Douglas, James, Blackstocks, S. C.  
 Douglas, John, Chester, S. C.  
 Douglas, R. L., Unionville, S. C.  
 Dow, John R., Aiken, S. C.  
 Downing, J. G., Lawrenceville, Ga.  
 DuBose, John E., Tallahassee, Fla.  
 Dudley, Jacob D., Dover Mills, Va.  
 Dunlap, Mitchell D., Academy, Va.  
 Dunlop, James E., Bainbridge, Ga.  
 Dunlop, William C., Marshall, Texas.  
 Dunwoody, James B., Washington, Ga.  
 Dutton, D.D., Warren B., Charlestown, Va.  
 Eagleton, D.D., Wm., Murfreesboro', Tenn.  
 Edwards, John, Wheelock, C. N., Ark.  
 Eells, Edward, Keachi, La.  
 Eldridge, E. D.  
 Emerson, Luther, Middlebrook, Va.  
 Emerson, W. C., Meridian, Miss.  
 English, Thomas R., Mayesville, S. C.  
 Enloe, Asahel, Springport, Miss.  
 Erwin, T. W., Blackstocks, S. C.  
 Evans, R. R., Germantown, Tenn.  
 Ewing, Daniel B., Gordonsville, Va.  
 Ewing, John D., Lisbon, Va.  
 Fairley, David, Manchester, N. C.  
 Farrow, W. T., Charleston, S. C.  
 Faucette, Thomas U., Oxford, N. C.  
 Ferguson, A. N., Carthage, N. C.  
 Ferrill, George W., Tally Ho, N. C.  
 Finney, E. D., Washington, Miss.  
 Fisk, Pliny, Doakville, C. N.  
 Fitzgerald, James H., Buckingham C. H., Va.  
 Flanagan, James H., Kingwood, Va.  
 Flinn, William, Milledgeville, Ga.  
 Foote, D.D., William H.  
 Ford, J. Franklin, Minden, La.  
 Foremen, Stephen, Tahlequah, Ark.  
 Forrest, D.D., John, Charleston, S. C.  
 Foster, G. R., Wetumpka, Ala.  
 Fraser, Donald, Madison, Fla.  
 Freeman, J. F. W., Richmond, Va.  
 Frierson, D. E., Jeffries' Creek, S. C.  
 Frierson, Edward O., Gourdin's Depot, S. C.  
 Frierson, J. Simpson, Ashwood, Tenn.  
 Frierson, J. Stephenson, Mt. Pleasant, Tenn.  
 Frierson, S. R., Starkville, Miss.  
 Frontis, Stephen, Deep Well, N. C.  
 Frost, J. H., Corpus Christi, Texas.  
 Fullinwider, P. H., Huntsville, Texas.  
 Gaillard, J. H., Tupelo, Miss.  
 Gaillard, S. S., Greenville C. H., S. C.  
 Galloway, S., Midville, Ga.  
 Gamble, James.  
 Garrison, R. C., Woodville, Tenn.  
 Gaston, Le Roy B., Enterprise, Miss.  
 Geary, John M., Plain's Store, La.  
 Gibbs, George M., Clinton, N. C.  
 Gibert, Joseph, Mount Olive, Miss.  
 Gibert, J. F., Abbeville C. H., S. C.  
 Gildersleeve, Benjamin, Abingdon, Va.  
 Gill, Sidney S., Hickory Withe, Tenn.

- Gilland, James R., Indiantown, S. C.  
 Gillespie, James H., Denmark, Tenn.  
 Gillespie, W. F., Liberty, Miss.  
 Gilmer, George H., Farmville, Va.  
 Gilmer, T. Walker, Army of Northern Virginia.  
 Gilmore, J. H., Kerr's Creek, Va.  
 Girardeau, J. L., Army of Northern Virginia.  
 Gladney, R. S., Aberdeen, Miss.  
 Goulding, Francis R., Macon, Ga.  
 Graham, James R., Winchester, Va.  
 Graham, John C., Moscow, Texas.  
 Graham, —, Covington, La.  
 Graham, Robert C., Mack's Meadows, Va.  
 Grasty, John S., Fincastle, Va.  
 Graves, A. R., Zion Seminary, Miss.  
 Graves, Eli, Quitman, Ga.  
 Graves, E., San Antonio, Texas.  
 Graves, Joel S., Greenfield, Ga.  
 Graves, N. Z., Little Rock, Ark.  
 Graves, Robert J., Oaks, N. C.  
 Graves, William, Mills River, N. C.  
 Gray, D. D., J. H., Memphis, Tenn.  
 Gray, William A., Ripley, Miss.  
 Gready, William P., Walhalla, S. C.  
 Green, E. H., Mount Pleasant, Texas.  
 Green, E. M., Newnan, Ga.  
 Greer, James, Covington, Ga.  
 Gregg, W. A., Conwayboro', S. C.  
 Hagaman, Abraham, Lake Providence, La.  
 Hall, George, Fayette, Miss.  
 Hall, James D., Woodlawn, N. C.  
 Hall, J. M., Vienna, La.  
 Hall, Samuel B., Centerville, Miss.  
 Hall, W. A., Army of Northern Virginia.  
 Hall, William A., Eaton, Tenn.  
 Hall, William T., Army of Tennessee.  
 Hall, William, Oxford, Ala.  
 Halliday, S. F.  
 Halloway, A. H.  
 Hamilton, William E., Monticello, Fla.  
 Hardie, Henry, Woodstock, Va.  
 Harding, E. H., Army of Northern Virginia.  
 Harris, John K., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Harris, John M., Romney, Va.  
 Harris, J. L., Somerville, Ala.  
 Harris, J. S., Guthrieville, S. C.  
 Harrison, D., Liberty Hill, S. C.  
 Harrison, Peyton, Baltimore, Md.  
 Harrison, W. A., Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Harrison, W. P., Knox Hill, Fla.  
 Hart, Andrew, Pattonsburg, Va.  
 Hart, Edson, New Orleans, La.  
 Harvey, Holmes L., Alpine, Ala.  
 Hatch, L. D., Greensboro', Ala.  
 Hawes, H. H., Ford's, Va.  
 Hay, S. H., Camden, S. C.  
 Haynes, James, Indian Creek, Va.  
 Hazen, James K., Prattville, Ala.  
 Hendee, Homer, Cuthbert, Ga.  
 Henderson, I. J.  
 Henderson, R., Danville, Miss.  
 Hendrick, C. S.  
 Hepburn, A. D., Wilmington, N. C.  
 Herring, Needham W., Kenansville, N. C.  
 Higgins, D. D., Samuel Hall, Columbus, Ga.  
 Hill, H. G., Hillsboro', N. C.  
 Hillhouse, J. B., Steele's, S. C.  
 Hines, Edward, Sasafra Fork, N. C.  
 Hodge, Samuel, Broylesville, Tenn.  
 Hodgman, S. A., Hempstead, Texas.  
 Hoge, John M., Johnsville, Ark.  
 Hoge, D. D., Moses D., Richmond, Va.  
 Hogshead, Alexander L., Collierstown, Va.  
 Hollander, J., New Orleans, La.  
 Holmes, D. D., James, Covington, Tenn.  
 Holmes, Z. L., Laurens C. H., S. C.  
 Hopkins, A. C., Army of Northern Virginia.  
 Hotchkin, Ebenezer, Doskville, C. T.  
 Houston, R. A., Greensboro', Ga.  
 Houston, Samuel R., Union, Va.  
 Houston, R. R., Rocky Point, Va.  
 Houston, W. W., New Hampden, Va.  
 Howe, D. D., George, Columbia, S. C.  
 Hoyt, Henry F., Albany, Ga.  
 Hoyt, D. D., Nathan, Athens, Ga.  
 Hoyt, J. W., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Hughes, A. G., Mebanesville, N. C.  
 Humphreys, David, Rock Mills, S. C.  
 Humphreys, D. W., Sardis, Miss.  
 Humphreys, James M., Newbern, Va.  
 Hunter, John, Jackson, Miss.  
 Huntington, J., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Hutchison, D. D., J. R., Houston, Texas.  
 Hutton, C. M., Sumterville, Ala.  
 Hyde, E. F., Scuffletown, S. C.  
 Hyde, G. C., Atchafalaya, Ala.  
 Irwin, David C., Harrisonburg, Va.  
 Isler, S. H., Goldsboro', N. C.  
 Jackson, Matthew W., Rough Creek, Va.  
 Jacobs, Ferdinand, Laurens C. H., S. C.  
 Jacobs, W. P., Clinton, S. C.  
 James, Albert A., Jonesville, S. C.  
 Jennings, James H., Bloomery, Va.  
 Johnson, Angus, Byhalia, Miss.  
 Johnson, A. G., Manassas, Ga.  
 Johnson, Daniel, Gilopolis, N. C.  
 Johnson, T. P., Batesville, Miss.  
 Johnston, F. H., Lexington, N. C.  
 Johnston, R. Z., Pineville, N. C.  
 Jones, John, Bond's Mill, Ga.  
 Jordan, D. E., Madison, N. C.  
 Junkin, E. D., Brownsburg, Va.  
 Junkin, William F., Fancy Hill, Va.  
 Kaufman, J. Henry, Rome, Ga.  
 Keith, William J., Griffin, Ga.  
 Kelly, J.  
 Kenmore, Charles.  
 Kennedy, James C., Statesville, N. C.  
 Kennedy, J. C., Ridgeway, S. C.  
 Kennedy, J. L., Williamston, S. C.  
 Kennedy, R. P., Highland, Va.  
 Kennedy, R. W. B., Pleasant Ridge, Ala.  
 Kennedy, W. L., Pleasant Ridge, Ala.  
 Kerr, D. D., A. E., Delta, Tenn.  
 Kerr, H. M., Water Valley, Miss.  
 Kerr, J. W., Columbus, Miss.  
 Ketchum, R. C., Clarkeville, Ga.  
 Kilpatrick, W. M., Mocksville, N. C.  
 Kimmons, John A., Saltillo, Miss.  
 King, Charles B., Savannah, Ga.  
 King, J. L., Perry, Ga.  
 Kingsbury, D. D., Cyrus, Doaksville, C. N., Ark.  
 Kirkland, A., Raleigh, N. C.  
 Kirkpatrick, D. D., J. L., Davidson College, N. C.  
 Kirkpatrick, John M., Danville, Va.  
 Kline, A. L., Columbia, Tenn.  
 Krider, B. Scott, Rowan Mills, N. C.  
 Lacy, Beverly T., Army of Northern Virginia.  
 Lacy, D. D., Drury, Wilson, N. C.  
 Lacy, William S., El Dorado, Ark.  
 Lacy, William S.  
 Lafar, D. X., Anderson C. H., S. C.  
 Lafferty, R. H., Charlotte, N. C.  
 Lambe, H. B., Natchez, Miss.  
 Lane, Charles W., Tallage, Ga.  
 Lanneau, John F., Marietta, Ga.  
 Lapsley, D. D., R. A., Shelby Springs, Ala.  
 Larkin, —, McLeod, Miss.  
 Law, T. H., Florence, S. C.  
 Lawrence, A. B., Bovina, Miss.  
 Lea, T. D., Paulding, Miss.  
 Lee, Edmund, Savannah, Ga.  
 Lee, William States, Capertville, S. C.



- Legare, I. S. K., Orangeburg, S. C.  
 Legare, T. H., Orangeburg, S. C.  
 Leland, D.D., A. W., Columbia, S. C.  
 Leps, James H., Army of Northern Virginia.  
 Lewis, J. N., Elm Bluff, Ala.  
 Lewis, Reuben, Holcombe's Rock, Va.  
 Leyburn, D.D., John, Richmond, Va.  
 Lilley, John, Micco, Ark.  
 Lindley, Daniel, Port Natal, South Africa.  
 Lindsay, J. O., Mount Carmel, S. C.  
 Lindsley, D.D., J. B., Nashville, Tenn.  
 Little, James, Gainesville, Fla.  
 Lockridge, A. Y., Ringgold, Ga.  
 Logan, Robert, LaGrange, Ga.  
 Long, I. J., Sumter, S. C.  
 Love, S. J., Natchez, Miss.  
 Loughridge, A. J., Alta Springs, Texas.  
 Loughridge, R. M., Alta Springs, Texas.  
 Lynch, Thomas, Mebanesville, N. C.  
 Lyon, D.D., James A., Columbus, Miss.
- Mack, J. B., Mayesville, S. C.  
 Mack, D.D., William, Columbia, Tenn.  
 Mallard, Robert Q., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Marable, B. F.  
 Markham, Thomas R., Army of Tennessee.  
 Marks, Richard T., White Sulphur Springs, Ga.  
 Marshall, D.D., William K., Henderson, Texas.  
 Martin, Alexander, Aspenwall, Va.  
 Martin, C. P. B., Columbus, Ga.  
 Martin, Edward, Nottoway C. H., Va.  
 Martin, James, Little Rock, Ark.  
 Mathes, A. H., Graysburg, Tenn.  
 Matthews, Wm. H., Pittsylvania C. H., Va.  
 Mecklin, A. H., Poplar Creek, Miss.  
 Meredith, J. D., Somerville, Tenn.  
 Mickle, Robert A., Marion, Ala.  
 Millen, S. C., Taylorsville, N. C.  
 Miller, Arnold W., Petersburg, Va.  
 Miller, Charles A., Christiansburg, Va.  
 Miller, John, Petersburg, Va.  
 Miller, J. W., Gay Hill, Texas.  
 Miller, Willis L., Greensboro', N. C.  
 Milner, R. W., Paoli, Ga.  
 Mitchell, J. C., Mobile, Ala.  
 Mitchell, D.D., Wm. H., Florence, Ala.  
 Monroe, Hugh A., White's Creek, N. C.  
 Montgomery, A. D., Washington, Ga.  
 Montgomery, James S., Yazoo City, Miss.  
 Montgomery, John W., Lawsonville, N. C.  
 Montgomery, S. M.  
 Montgomery, T. F., Hogansville, Ga.  
 Mooney, A. M., Pontotoc, Miss.  
 Moore, J. W., Austin, Ark.  
 Moore, D.D., Thomas V., Richmond, Va.  
 Moore, Wm. D., Port Gibson, Miss.  
 Moore, William S., Franklin, N. C.  
 More, Gaylord L., Fort Gaines, Ga.  
 Morey, I., Franklin, Tenn.  
 Morgan, Gilbert, Sumter, S. C.  
 Morgan, N. R., Eutaw, Ala.  
 Morris, F. C., Osceola, Ark.  
 Morrison, H. M., Army of Northern Virginia.  
 Morrison, James, Brownsburg, Va.  
 Morrison, James E., Morven, N. C.  
 Morrison, D.D., R. H., Cottage Home, N. C.  
 Morrison, William N., Asheville, N. C.  
 Morrison, W. W., New Harmony, Ala.  
 Morrow, C. N., Asheboro', N. C.  
 Morse, A. A., Due West, S. C.  
 Moseley, Bennett W., Oakley, Va.  
 Moseley, H., Palestine, Texas.  
 Moseley, J. W.  
 Mullaly, F. P., Pendleton, S. C.  
 Murkland, S. S., Bethany Church, N. C.  
 Murray, James, Templeton, Va.  
 Murray, L., Monticello, Ark.  
 Myers, D.D., Joseph H., Monticello, Fla.  
 McAllister, Hector, Kyle's Landing, N. C.
- McAllister, R. S., Fort Mill, S. C. •  
 McAuley, W. H., Uniontown, Alabama.  
 McBryde, Duncan Daniel, Aversboro', N. C.  
 McCallum, Angus, Union Church, Miss.  
 McCombs, G. B., Beech Grove, Tenn.  
 McConnell, J. A., Camden, Miss.  
 McConnell, William, Houma, La.  
 McCorkle, A. B., Talladega, Ala.  
 McCorkle, F. A., Greenville, Tenn.  
 McCormick, William J., Liberty Hill, S. C.  
 McCoy, H. P. R., Charlottesville, Va.  
 McCoy, Robert, Army of Tennessee.  
 McDonald, Henry, Port Gibson, Miss.  
 McDonald, Neill, Fayetteville, N. C.  
 McDonald, W. A., Morrison's Tanyard, N. C.  
 McDowell, James, Manning, S. C.  
 McDuffie, D., Lynchwood, S. C.  
 McElhenny, D.D., John, Lewisburg, Va.  
 McFarland, D.D., Francis, Mint Spring, Va.  
 McFeatters, Matthew, Texana, Texas.  
 McGuffey, D.D., L.L.D., W. H., Univ. of Virg'a.  
 McIlwaine, Richard, Farmville, Va.  
 McInnis, R., Enterprise, Miss.  
 McIntosh, John R., Eufaula, Ala.  
 McIntyre, K.  
 McIver, John L., Buffalo, N. C.  
 McKay, Neill, Summerville, N. C.  
 McKee, James M., Orion, Ala.  
 McKinney, C., Enterprise, Miss.  
 McKinney, D.D., Samuel, New River, La.  
 McKinnon, L., Gilopolis, N. C.  
 McKittrick, John, Oak Hill, Ga.  
 McLees, H. W., Sadler's Creek, S. C.  
 McLees, John, Greenwood, S. C.  
 McLees, Robert, Seneca, S. C.  
 McLean, Hector, Malta, N. C.  
 McLure, D. M., Kingstree, S. C.  
 McMartin, P. A.  
 McMillan, Andrew, Springfield, N. C.  
 McMullen, D.D., R. B., Clarksville, Tenn.  
 McMurray, Francis, Union Springs, Ala.  
 McNair, Daniel, Galveston, Texas.  
 McNair, E., Williamsport, La.  
 McNair, Evander, Eufaula, Ala.  
 McNair, Malcolm, Fair Play, N. C.  
 McNeely, L., Hillsboro', Ark.  
 McNeiley, J. H., Army of Tennessee.  
 McNeill, Hector, Montpelier, N. C.  
 McNeill, James H., Fayetteville, N. C.  
 McPherson, James P., Springfield, N. C.  
 McQueen, Archibald, Queensdale, N. C.  
 McQueen, Donald, Sumter, S. C.  
 McQueen, James, Fayetteville, N. C.  
 McQueen, Martin, Wilmington, N. C.  
 McWhorter, William, Bachelor's Retreat, S. C.
- Nall, James H., Tuskegee, Ala.  
 Nall, D.D., Robert, Talladega, Ala.  
 Naylor, James, Middleton, Miss.  
 Neill, Thomas B., Fairview, S. C.  
 Neil, William, Gallatin, Miss.  
 Newton, Henry, Jefferson, Ga.  
 Niven, T. M., Army of Virginia.
- Ogden, Thomas A., Natchez, Miss.  
 Orr, Samuel.  
 Osborn, Robert, Fairton, N. J.  
 Cstromi, V. C., New Orleans, La.  
 Otts, J. M. P., Greensboro', Ala.  
 Overstreet, R. M., Georgetown, Texas.
- Paine, Henry H., Holly Springs, Miss.  
 Palmer, D.D., B. M., Columbia, S. C.  
 Palmer, E. P., Marietta, Ga.  
 Palmer, Edward, Walterboro', S. C.  
 Park, James, Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Park, John S., Memphis, Tenn.  
 Parks, G. D., Anola, N. C.  
 Parsons, L. L., Tallahassee, Fla.

- Patterson, D.D., James C., Griffin, Ga.  
 Patterson, M. A., Mount Holly, Ark.  
 Patton, F., Oxford, Miss.  
 Paxton, Thomas N., Marion, N. C.  
 Payne, A. G., Comite, La.  
 Pearson, W. F., Temple of Health, S. C.  
 Peck, Thomas E., Hampden Sidney, Va.  
 Peden, A. G., Griffin, Ga.  
 Peden, Mitchell, New Prospect, Miss.  
 Penick, Daniel A., Pioneer Mills, N. C.  
 Penick, Jr., Daniel A., Concord, N. C.  
 Penick, P. Tinsley, Liberty, Va.  
 Penland, Alexander, Redman, Ala.  
 Perryman, J. M., Creek Agency, Ark.  
 Peters, B. F., Fayetteville, Ala.  
 Petrie, D.D., George H. W., Montgomery, Ala.  
 Petrie, G. L., Army of Tennessee.  
 Pharr, D.D., Samuel C., Alexandria, N. C.  
 Pharr, Walter W., Statesville, N. C.  
 Pharr, Walter S., Park's Store, N. C.  
 Pharr, William W., Coddle Creek, N. C.  
 Phillips, Charles, Chapel Hill, N. C.  
 Phillips, D.D., James, Chapel Hill, N. C.  
 Phillips, John, Glade Mills, Md.  
 Pickens, A. M., Centre Point, Tenn.  
 Pickens, John A., Brownsville, Tenn.  
 Pierson, Philip, New Zion, S. C.  
 Pinkerton, John, Mount Solon, Va.  
 Pinkerton, William, Steel's Tavern, Va.  
 Pitzer, A. W., Sparta, Ga.  
 Porter, Abner A., Columbia, S. C.  
 Porter, David H., Augusta, Ga.  
 Porter, Edward E.  
 Porter, G. J., Hendersonville, N. C.  
 Porter, J. D., Mobile, Ala.  
 Porter, R. K., Berzelia, Ga.  
 Powers, Urias, Big Lick, Va.  
 Pratt, H. B., Army of Tennessee.  
 Pratt, John W., Tuscaloosa, Ala.  
 Pratt, D.D., N. A., Roswell, Ga.  
 Preston, Thomas L., Westview, Va.  
 Price, Robert, Rodney, Miss.  
 Price, Samuel J., Yanceyville, N. C.  
 Price, William T., McDowell, Va.  
 Proctor, John O., Gerardstown, Va.  
 Pryor, D.D., Theodorick, Petersburg, Va.  
 Pugh, John W., Army of Northern Virginia.  
 Purviance, D.D., James, Natchez, Miss.  
 Quarterman, N. P., Army of Northern Virginia.  
 Ramsey, D.D., James B., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Rankin, Jesse, Lenoir, N. C.  
 Ratchford, W. W.  
 Raymond, H. R., Marion, Ala.  
 Raymond, Moses, Springfield, Va.  
 Reece, R. S., Lexington, Va.  
 Reid, Alexander, Doaksville, C. N.  
 Reid, J. W., Philomath, Ga.  
 Reid, R. H., Reidville, S. C.  
 Reid, S. Irvine, Hernando, Miss.  
 Reid, W. M., Mayesville, S. C.  
 Rice, James M., Covington, Va.  
 Rice, D.D., John H., Mobile, Ala.  
 Richards, J. G., Liberty Hill, S. C.  
 Richardson, William T., Waynesboro', Va.  
 Riddle, William, Sidon, Miss.  
 Riley, J. R., Laurens C. H., S. C.  
 Robinson, John M., Jackson Hill, S. C.  
 Rockwell, E. F., Davidson College, N. C.  
 Rogan, Daniel, Kingsport, Tenn.  
 Rogers, J. L., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Rogers, O. F., Verona, Miss.  
 Root, Timothy, Guntersville, Ala.  
 Rosamond, J., Fayetteville, Ala.  
 Rose, Henry B., Gap Mills, Va.  
 Roubush, S. G., Woodville, Miss.  
 Rowston, C. A., Rhettstown, Tenn.  
 Ruffner, William H., Lexington, Va.  
 Rumple, Jethro, Salisbury, N. C.  
 Russell, George A., Crane's Creek, N. C.  
 Russel, R. D., Nanafalia, Ala.  
 Russell, R. Y., Blairsville, S. C.  
 Rutherford, E. H., Enterprise, Miss.  
 Safford, Henry, Greensboro', Ga.  
 Salter, I. H., Monroeville, Ala.  
 Sample, W. A., Fort Smith, Ark.  
 Sanderson, D. D., Eutaw, Ala.  
 Savage, William T., Grenada, Miss.  
 Sawtelle, B. N., Tuscumbia, Ala.  
 Saye, James H., Lewisville, S. C.  
 Scott, G. K., Lockhart, Texas.  
 Scott, John A., Halifax C. H., Va.  
 See, Charles S. M., Fishersville, Va.  
 Sellers, Duncan, Black River Chapel, N. C.  
 Shanks, D. W., Amelia C. H., Va.  
 Sharp, J. D., Alto, Texas.  
 Sharpe, W. W., Due West, S. C.  
 Shaw, Colin, Black River Chapel, N. C.  
 Shearer, John B., Black Walnut, Va.  
 Sheetz, William C., Morgantown, N. C.  
 Shepperson, John G., Otter Bridge, Va.  
 Shepperson, C. M.  
 Sherrill, R. E., Forest Grove, Miss.  
 Sherwood, John M., Fayetteville, N. C.  
 Shive, Rufus W., Pontotoc, Miss.  
 Shotwell, Nathan, Rutherfordton, N. C.  
 Silliman, A. P., Clinton, Ala.  
 Simpson, F. T., Washington, Ga.  
 Sinclair, Alexander, Charlotte, N. C.  
 Sinclair, James, Lumberton, N. C.  
 Sinclair, John C., Fayetteville, N. C.  
 Singletary, W. H., Singletaryville, S. C.  
 Small, Arthur M., Selma, Ala.  
 Smith, Alexander, Fayetteville, Tenn.  
 Smith, A. P., Spartanburg, S. C.  
 Smith, D.D., Benjamin M., Hampden Sidney, Va.  
 Smith, Charles R., Scotland, Ark.  
 Smith, D. F., Jacksonville, Ala.  
 Smith, H. A., Centreville, Ala.  
 Smith, H. C.  
 Smith, Henry M., Shreveport, La.  
 Smith, J. Henry, Greensboro', N. C.  
 Smith, Robert C., Talmage, Ga.  
 Smith, T. E., Reidville, S. C.  
 Smoot, R. K.  
 Smylie, John A., Livonia, La.  
 Smyth, D.D., Thomas, Charleston, S. C.  
 Smythe, O. H. P., Louisville, Miss.  
 Smythe, R. L., Army of Tennessee.  
 Somerville, James, Bridgeville, Ala.  
 Somerville, W. C., Columbia, Texas.  
 Sparrow, D.D., P. J., Cahaba, Ala.  
 Sprunt, James M., Kenansville, N. C.  
 Stacy, James, Newnan, Ga.  
 Stanfield, S. A., Milton, N. C.  
 Stark, Oliver P., Doaksville, C. N., Ark.  
 Stedman, D.D., James O., Memphis, Tenn.  
 Stewart, C. B., Fairview, S. C.  
 Stewart, J. Curtis, Murphy, N. C.  
 Stewart, Leander L., Asheville, N. C.  
 Stillman, D.D., C. A., Gainesville, Ala.  
 Stoddard, William.  
 Stoddard, W. R., Army of Mississippi.  
 Stratton, James, Jackson, La.  
 Stratton, D.D., Joseph B., Natchez, Miss.  
 Strother, James W., Brownsville, Tenn.  
 Stuart, Samuel D., Staunton, Va.  
 Stuart, Thomas C., Pontotoc, Miss.  
 Sturgeon, J. C., Army of Northern Virginia.  
 Sutton, William C., Pee Dee, S. C.  
 Swift, William, Fort Deposit, Ala.  
 Tadlock, James D., Jonesboro', Tenn.  
 Talmage, D.D., Samuel K., Talmage, Ga.  
 Tate, Robert, Sill's Creek, N. C.  
 Taylor, R. F., Army of Northern Virginia.

- Taylor, Robert J., Lexington, Va.  
 Telford, William B., Houston, Fla.  
 Tenney, Levi, Solado, Texas.  
 Thomas, Enoch, Churchville, Va.  
 Thompson, Philip H., Mason's Depot, Tenn.  
 Thompson, William H., Bolivar, Tenn.  
 Thompson, William S., New Canton, Va.  
 Thomson, J. H., McLeod's, Miss.  
 Tidball, William B., Concord Depot, Va.  
 Todd, David A., Strother's Depot, S. C.  
 Towles, Daniel T., Teachey's, N. C.  
 Trimble, E. C., Jackson, Tenn.  
 Trimble, William W., Brownsburg, Va.  
 Turner, D.D., D. McNeill, Abbeville C. H., S. C.  
  
 Vance, D.D., Andrew, Cloyd's Creek, Tenn.  
 Vass, Lachlan C., Amherst C. H., Va.  
 Vaughan, Clement R., Cole's Ferry, Va.  
 Vedder, C. S., Summerville, S. C.  
  
 Waddel, D.D., John N., Montgomery, Ala.  
 Wailes, Benjamin M., Greenfield, Va.  
 Walker, J. A., McKinley, Ala.  
 Walker, Robert C., Churchville, Va.  
 Walkup, J. W., Forks, Va.  
 Wallace, James A., Fort Gaines, Ga.  
 Wallace, John H., Clear Branch, Va.  
 Wallace, M. J., Marlbrook, Ark.  
 Wallis, James, Concrete, Texas.  
 Warden, William, Wardensville, Va.  
 Wardlaw, T. De Lacy, Clarksville, Tenn.  
 Warren, W. H.  
 Warrener, P. W., New Danville, Texas.  
 Watkins, Samuel W., Farmville, Va.  
 Watson, A. M., Bridgeville, Ala.  
 Watson, James Selma, Ala.  
 Watson, J. F., Yorkville, S. C.  
 Watson, Samuel L., Yorkville, S. C.  
 Watt, J. S., Mansboro', Va.  
 Watts, W. B., Miranda, N. C.  
 Waugh, Joseph.  
 Way, Richard Q., Riceboro', Ga.  
 Wayne, Benjamin, New Orleans, La.  
 Weeks, Joseph, Natchez, Miss.  
 Wells, Shepard, Columbia, Tenn.  
 Welch, Thomas R., Little Rock, Ark.  
 Whaley, F. N., Clarkesville, Va.  
 Wharey, James M., Wytheville, Va.  
 Wharey, Thomas, Keysville, Va.  
 White, Charles, Berryville, Va.  
 White, George William, San Marino, Va.  
  
 White, Henry M., Big Lick, Va.  
 White, James E., Chester, S. C.  
 White, D.D., R. B., Tuscaloosa, Ala.  
 White, T. W., McFarland's, Va.  
 White, D.D., William S., Lexington, Va.  
 Wiley, Calvin H., Greensboro', N. C.  
 Wilhelm, W. F., Blacksburg, Va.  
 Willbanks, J. S., Cross Hill, S. C.  
 Williams, C. Foster, Ashwood, Tenn.  
 Williams, Edwin T., Quincy, Fla.  
 Williams, John C., Cokesbury, S. C.  
 Williams, William G., LaGrange, Ala.  
 Williamson, Robert B., Macon, Miss.  
 Williamson, D.D., S., Washington, Ark.  
 Wills, David, Macon, Ga.  
 Wilson, D.D., Alexander, Melville, N. C.  
 Wilson, Hugh, Lexington, Texas.  
 Wilson, James, Wheelock, Texas.  
 Wilson, James, Knoxville, Tenn.  
 Wilson, James M., Rogersville, Tenn.  
 Wilson, D.D., John S., Atlanta, Ga.  
 Wilson, John Davies, Wilkesboro', N. C.  
 Wilson, D.D., J. Leighton, Columbia, S. C.  
 Wilson, J. M., Seguin, Texas.  
 Wilson, D.D., Joseph R., Augusta, Ga.  
 Wilson, Lewis F., Hedgesville, Va.  
 Wilson, D.D., Samuel B., Hampden Sidney, Va.  
 Wilson, S. B. O., Mountain, Tenn.  
 Wilson, William V., Lynchburg, Va.  
 Wilson, W. W., Bishopville, S. C.  
 Wimpy, Jesse, Marion, Ark.  
 Winford, J. S., Mason's Depot, Tenn.  
 Winn, T. S., Havana, Ala.  
 Witherspoon, A. J., Linden, Ala.  
 Witherspoon, T. D., Oxford, Miss.  
 Witherow, T. S., Holcombe's Rock, Va.  
 Wood, M. D., Yorkville, S. C.  
 Wood, William A., Asheville, N. C.  
 Woodburn, J. A.  
 Woodhull, George S., Point Pleasant, Va.  
 Woodrow, James, Columbia, S. C.  
 Woodruff, John, Quincy, Fla.  
 Woodworth, M. W., Thompson's Roads, Va.  
 Wright, Allen, Boggy Depot, C. N.  
 Wright, A. H., Liberty, Texas.  
  
 Yandell, L. P., Mason's Depot, Tenn.  
 Yates, William B., Charleston, S. C.  
 Young, A. W., Memphis, Tenn.  
 Young, Henry P., Galveston, Texas.

# INDEX.

---

- ADDRESS** on the religious instruction of the negroes, 251, 270, 283.
- ASSEMBLY** met, 239; hours for sessions, 242, 244; devotional exercises, 242; place of next meeting, 247; time of, 270; dissolved, 289.
- ASSOCIATE REFORMED SYNOD**, delegate from, 252; address of, 260; communication from, 260; report of delegate to, 270; delegate to appointed, 281.
- BAPTISM**, report of committee on overture concerning, 274.
- BENEFICIARY EDUCATION**, report of committee on, 251, 326; action on, 267.
- COLORED EXHORTERS AND PREACHERS**, overture concerning the licensure of, 246; answer to, 286.
- COMMISSIONERS** enrolled, 239; additional, 242, 248; motion to make their term of office two years, 248, 270.
- CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**, report of delegate to, 270; delegate to appointed, 281.
- DOMESTIC MISSIONS**, Executive Committee of, report, 244, 313; addresses of commissioners to the army, 251; report of Standing Committee, 278; Executive Committee nominated, 278; elected, 283.
- EDUCATION**, Executive Committee of, report, 250, 313; report of Standing Committee, 274; Executive Committee nominated, 274; elected, 283.
- ELECTIONS**, Committee on, 241; report of, 241.
- FINANCE**, report on, 260, 261; Standing Executive Committee of, appointed, 281.
- FOREIGN CORRESPONDENCE**, report on, 280.
- FOREIGN MISSIONS**, report of Executive Committee, 244, 323; report of Standing Committee, 266; Executive Committee nominated, 266; elected, 283.
- FORMS OF PRAYER**, motion concerning, 288.
- GERMAN REFORMED SYNOD OF THE SOUTH**, delegate to, appointed, 281.
- INDEPENDENT PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**, report of delegate to, 282.
- MEMPHIS**, Synod of, meeting appointed, 281.
- MINUTES**, price of, fixed, 262; one copy to be sent to each minister, 263.
- NARRATIVE OF RELIGION**, 286, 291.
- OFFICERS**, elected, 242.
- PASTOR**, right of voting in the election of, overture concerning, 246; answer to, 261.
- PUBLICATION**, report of Executive Committee, 250, 305; report of Standing Committee, 264; Executive Committee nominated, 265; elected, 283.
- REVISION OF BOOK OF PSALMS AND HYMNS**, report of committee, 249, 288.
- REVISION OF FORM OF GOVERNMENT AND BOOK OF DISCIPLINE**, report of committee, 244; to revise Directory of Worship, 270.
- STANDING COMMITTEES** appointed, 242.

- SUPERANNUATED AND DISABLED MINISTERS**, report of committee, 251, 279, 288.
- SYNODICAL RECORDS**, committees on, 243; presented, 248; of Virginia, 251; reports on, 260, 270.
- SYSTEMATIC BENEVOLENCE**, report on, 268.
- THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY at Columbia**, report of Board of Directors, 246, 294; report of Faculty, 297; report of Treasurer, 302.  
Union Theological Seminary, report of, 267.  
Report of Standing Committee, 284.
- TRUSTEES**, report, 247; referred to a committee, 248; their report, 252; elected, 289.
- UNITED SYNOD OF THE SOUTH**, committee of conference on union with, report, 249; memorials on union with, 252, 259; report presented, 253; Dr. Baird's statement, 258; report referred to special committee, 263; report of that committee, 271; vote on, 276; delegates to the Synod, 278; report of delegate to, 282.
- VOLUNTARY SOCIETIES**, overture concerning, 286.

